



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



2S18305.20



Harvard College Library

FROM THE

BRIGHT LEGACY.

Descendants of Henry Bright, jr., who died at Watertown, Mass., in 1686, are entitled to hold scholarships in Harvard College, established in 1830 under the will of

JONATHAN BROWN BRIGHT

of Waltham, Mass., with one half the income of this Legacy. Such descendants failing, other persons are eligible to the scholarships. The will requires that this announcement shall be made in every book added to the Library under its provisions.

WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE
QUARTERLY



HISTORICAL MAGAZINE.

EDITOR: LYON G. TYLER, M. A., LL. D.,
PRESIDENT OF WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE, WILLIAMSBURG, VA.

RICHMOND, VA.:
WHITTET & SHEPPERSON, GENERAL PRINTERS.
1905.

1165-05-

US 18305:20

William and Mary College Quarterly.

SUBJECT INDEX.

VOLUME XIII.

- ANNAPOLIS, WILL BOOK AT, 27, 28.
- BARRY, WILLIAM T., CORRESPONDENCE OF, 107-116, 236-244.
- BAYNE FAMILY, 284-287.
- Bell, Tom, school teacher, 3-5.
- BERKELEY CO., W. VA., SOLDIERS OF, 29-37.
- BOOK NOTICES—Chronicle of the Yerkes Family, 72; History of Bruton Parish Church, 72; the Foreman Genealogy, 144; Annals of Henrico Parish, 144; Wadsworth, or the Charter Oak, 209; Reminiscences of Peace and War, 210; The Griffins, 210; The White Castle of Louisiana, 211; The American Nation, 211; The term Lynch Law, 291; History of the Hume Family, 291; Branch Historical Papers, 291; The Gift of the Morning Star, 294.
- Books, 6, 11.
- Botetourt, Baron de, 87; Statue of, 115; Monument to, 156.
- BRADSHAW, PRES. JOHN, EPITAPH, 192-194.
- BRAY FAMILY, 266-270.
- Brent, Giles, 279.
- Byrd, William, 91-95.
- Campbell, Dr. Ebenezer, Books of and other estate, 6.
- THE OLD CAPITOL, 64-66.
- Coaches, 11, 75, 240.
- CARTER, COL. LONDON, DIARY OF, 45-53, 157-165, 219-221.
- CARTER, WILLIAM, PETITION OF, 261, 262.
- CHARLES CITY CO. LAND PATENTS, 116-121.
- CHISMAN BIBLE RECORD, 70.
- Churches, 12, 14, 266.
- Comedians, Company of, 7, 8, 9.
- DAWSON, DR. WILLIAM, DEATH OF, 3; personal estate of, 11.
- Deans Family, 174.
- FAIRFAX FAMILY, 260, 261.
- GENEALOGICAL NOTES, 143, 208, 289, 290.
- Goose Creek, 166.
- GREGORY, WILLIAM, JOURNAL OF, 224-230.
- Hall Family, 143.
- Herbert, John, 4.
- Houses, 6, 7, 14, 89, 195, 269.
- Indians: 13, 81; Three Notable Battles with, 194.
- Iron Works, 13.
- JAMIESON - ELLEGOOD - PARKER, 67-69, 287-289.
- Jones Family, 143.
- LETTERS: John Tyler, 1; William Taylor Barry, 107-116, 236-244; James McHenry, Correspondence of, 102-105; John Steele, 102-105; Josiah Riddick, 105; Josiah Parker, 105.
- LIBERTY HALL ACADEMY, PETITION FOR CHARTER, 265, 266.
- LIGHTHOUSE AT CAPE HENRY, 260.
- Louisiana Purchase, 107.
- LYNCH LAW, 203-205, 291.

- MARRIAGE BONDS, GRANVILLE Co., N. C., 23-25.
 Marlborough, 165, 166.
 Martin, Col. John, 205.
 MARYLAND AND VIRGINIA, BOUNDARY OF, 278-280.
 MASSIE FAMILY, 196-203.
 MAYCOX, 89.
 MCADAM AND BROWN FAMILIES, 25-27.
 MCHENRY, JAMES, CORRESPONDENCE OF, 102-107.
 MEADE FAMILY HISTORY, 73-102.
 MEADE, DAVID, AUTOBIOGRAPHY OF, 73-102.
 MERCER LAND BOOK, 165-168.
 MUSCOE - LIVINGSTON - LANGLEY, 262, 263.
 NEGRO AND HORSE STEALING, 206, 207.
 Ohio Company, 11.
 Patterson Family, 174.
 PEAKED MOUNTAIN CHURCH, RECORDS OF, 247-256.
 PETER FRANCISCO, 213-219.
 Petersburg, 116.
 Pinchback Family, 196.
 POPE, HUMPHREY AND HIS DESCENDANTS, 280-284.
 POWELL, JOURNAL OF CUTHBERT, 53-63.
 QUERIES: 71, 144, 208, 289, 290, 291.
 Religious Freedom, 1-3.
 RICHMOND DESCRIBED BY BARRY, 114, 115.
 RICHMOND Co., EXTRACTS FROM PARISH REGISTER, 129-133, 182-192.
 SCHOOLS: 43, 44, 45; Tom Bell's, 3; Hargrow, 43, 45; Eton, Dalfton, Fullers, Graham, 44-45; Indian School, Grammar School, 149, 155; Bigmaiden, 51, 158; Woodford Academy, 107; Liberty Hall Academy, 265; Eaton's School, 244; Stith's, 267.
 Scott, Gen. Winfield, 1.
 SHERWOOD, WILLIAM, OF JAMESTOWN, WILL OF, 138, 139.
 Slaves, 11, 12.
 Smith Family, 173.
 Southall Family, 143.
 TABB FAMILY, 121-128, 168-175, 270-278.
 Taylor, John, estate of, 12.
 TEMPLE ANN, WILL OF, 140.
 TERRILL FAMILY, 263-265.
 THROCKMORTON AND PHILIPS FAMILIES, BIBLE RECORDS OF, 66, 67.
 TOMBSTONES: Jacob Imboden, 195.
 Tompkins, John, Singing Master, 13.
 Thruston Family, 290.
 Triplett, Daniel, estate of, 7.
 Truro Parish, Glebe House, 7.
 VIRGINIA GAZETTE, EXTRACTS FROM, 205, 206.
 VIRGINIA, TROOPS FURNISHED IN 1861-1864, 141.
 WALLACE FAMILY, 177-182.
 WALLER FAMILY, RECORDS OF, 175, 177.
 WASHINGTON, JOHN, WILL OF, 145-148.
 Washington, George, 96-99; statue of, 115.
 Washington Lodge, 246.
 WAYNESBORO, VA., 195.
 Wharton, Mr. Thomas, 3.
 WILLIAMSBURG: Play House at, 7, 8, 9, 13, 14; Cape Company at, 11; Cherokee visit, 13; King's birthday celebrated, 14; tablet unveiled at the Old Capitol, 64-66; meeting of Assembly in 1769, 80; described by Barry, 111-113; stone for piazza of Capitol, 206.
 Williamson, Thomas, estate of, 15.
 WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE, 109-113; Rev. Wm. Stith elected, 4; Journal of President and Masters, 15-22; 133-138; 148-157, 230-236; scholarship at, 266; medals at, 235; elective principle at, 153; Nottoway scholarship at, 155, 157, 234.
 WILLS: William Durand, 27; Richard Bennett, 27; Sampson Cooper, Jane Fenwick, James Weedon, Richard Preston, Francis Pope, Henry Sewell, 28; William Massie, 199-202; Thomas Massie, 202; David Massie, 202; Peter Massie, 202; William Woodford, 206; Robert Armistead, 244-246; William Sherwood, 138, 139; John Washington, 145-148.
 WITHERS FAMILY, 166-168.
 WYCHE FAMILY, 256-260.
 Wythe Family, 175.
 Yeatman Family, 175.
 YORKTOWN: Described by Barry, 114; Mulberry Tree, 246, 247.
 York Co., Court-house of, 143.

GENERAL INDEX.

VOLUME XIII.

- Abendenon, 59.
Abe-ran-Away, 120.
Abercrombie, 82.
Abingdon Parish, 125.
Aborns, 60, 61.
Accokeek, 168.
Ackiss, 65.
Acrill, 65.
Acquia, 52, 173, 278, 279.
Adams, 102, 171, 173, 202, 204, 205, 242, 262.
Adcock, 8.
Afton House, 272.
Agoste (Augusta), 252, 253, 254.
Ailenrock, 211.
Airwell, 45.
Aitcheson (Aitchison), 68, 69, 287, 288.
Albemarle, 11, 198.
Alarm, The, 61.
Alderly Church, 257.
Aldrich, 36.
Alexander, 275.
Alston, 23, 24.
Alverson, 187.
Allaman, 276.
Allen, 15, 23, 33, 44, 77, 124, 128, 143, 200, 267.
Allmond, 172.
Ambler MSS., 138.
Amboy, 75.
Amelia, 126, 168.
American Jewish Society, 1.
Americans of Royal Descent, 71.
Amherst, Lord, 86.
Amidon, 272.
Anbury, 89, 95.
Anderson, 4, 9, 34, 65, 113, 168, 171, 216, 264.
Andre, 99, 100.
Andrews, 211, 263.
Andros, 139.
Anguilla, 60.
Antrobus, 139.
Appomattox Creek, 147.
Archer, 43, 126, 270.
Argenbright (Ergebrecht, Arkebrecht, Argebrecht, Ergenbrecht), 249, 251, 253, 254, 255.
Armentrout (Ermentraut), 249, 250, 253, 254, 255.
Armistead, 122, 123, 124, 129, 173, 174, 179, 236, 244-246, 268, 269.
Armstrong, 267, 268.
Artis, 36.
Ashby, 283, 284, 285.
Ascroft, 200.
Ashen Swamp, 121.
Ashley, 56.
Ashton, 71, 144, 193.
Asia, The, 61.
Assistance, The, 61.
Association Preservation of Virginia Antiquities, 64.
Athanes, 6 135.
Atkinson, 6, 7.
"Auburn," 169, 170, 172.
Aylee, 27.
Aylett, 66, 139.
Back River, 29, 124, 127, 177, 178, 180.
Bacchus, 59.
Bacon, 12, 194, 291.
Bailys, 145.
Bain, 61.
Baker, 23, 65, 117, 118.
Baltimore, Lord, 278, 279, 280.
Ball, 48, 49, 50, 51, 65, 158, 160, 162, 177, 178.
Ballard, 269.
Balliere, 172.
Banister (Bannister), 66, 127, 289.
Banks, 24, 292.
Bapforth, 138.
Barbadoes, 60, 125, 143.
Barbar (Barber, Barbour), 65, 129, 130, 131, 238.
Barclay, 206.
Barer, 33.
Barrows, 257.
Barry, 107-116, 179, 236-244.
Barksdale, 127.
Barnes, 128.
Barney, 7.
Barrett, 143.
Barnet's Quarter, 146, 147.
Barry, 179.
Barr, 175.
Bassett, 65.
Bashaw, 292.
Bateman, 138.
Bates, 131, 272.
Bateson, 285.
Batt, 118, 119.
Batts, 117, 119, 120.
Bauer (Bowers), 249.
Bayley, 65.

- Baylie's Creek, 118, 120.
 Baylor, 140, 177.
 Bayne, 283, 284-287.
 Beale, 45, 46, 47, 48, 50, 51, 52, 129,
 130, 158, 159, 161, 162, 163, 220,
 224.
 Beckwith, 48, 129, 130.
 Bedinger, 32, 33.
 Bedwell, 192.
 Beeson's Mill, 29.
 Beeston, 256.
 Bell, 3, 5, 24, 66, 140, 228.
 Belle Farm, 175.
 "Bellevue," 236.
 Bengel, 129, 130.
 Benton, 24.
 Bennett, 27, 28, 167, 259.
 Bentz (Pence), 252, 254.
 Bercke (Pirkey), 249.
 Berkeley, 165, 166.
 Bernard, 289, 290.
 Berney, 290.
 Berry, 28.
 Betsch, 250.
 Betts, 147.
 Beverley (Beverly), 46, 47, 49, 139,
 158, 162, 262, 263.
 Beyer, 255.
 Bickford, 272.
 Bill, 25.
 Biedeflach (Peterfish), 252.
 Billups, 170.
 Birchett, 119, 120.
 Bird, 130, 131.
 Bishop, 33.
 Black Creek, 197, 200, 203.
 Blackstone's Commentaries, 109.
 Blackwater, 119, 120.
 Blackwell, 24.
 Blair, 19, 20, 65, 105, 150, 155, 260.
 Bland, 65, 98, 121, 197, 205.
 Blandfield, 46, 159.
 Blandford Church, 246.
 Bloody Pond, 84.
 Blue, 31.
 Blunt, 233.
 Bobbett, 119.
 Bohannon, 168.
 Boice, 56.
 Boisseau, 12.
 Booker, 125, 126.
 Boller, 258.
 Bolling, 12, 65, 126, 127, 168.
 Bolyn, 179.
 Botetourt, Lord Baron, 52, 80, 87, 88,
 89, 115, 156, 235.
 Booth, 129, 130, 131, 170.
Boston, The, 207.
 Bourne, 211.
 Boush, 176, 180, 260.
 Bouth, 268, 269.
 Boudoin, 66.
 Bowie, 23.
 Bowland, 36.
 Bowyer, 66.
Boyer, The, 146.
 Boyd, 163, 164, 287.
 Boyd's Hole, 47.
 Boyd's Horse Ferry, 225.
 Boyer, 249.
 Bracey, 23.
 Bradford, 119, 241.
 Brady, 30.
 Bradshaw, 192-193.
 Brandywine, 214, 217; 228.
 Brafferton, 157.
 Brafferton School, 230.
 Bragg, 48.
 Braxton, 65.
 Bray, 192, 266-269.
 Brent, 165, 166, 167, 171, 178, 279,
 280.
 Brett, 256.
 Brewer, 170.
 Brain, 186.
 Bridges, 65.
 Brisbane, 290.
 Briscoe, 34.
 Bristol Parish, 12.
 Brittain, 32.
 Brown, 260, 263.
 Broad Run, 121.
 Brockenbrough, 46, 49, 53, 129, 130,
 131, 158, 159, 192, 263.
 Brodbeck, 252.
 Brodie, 123.
 Brooke, 66, 102, 103, 117, 119, 216,
 256, 260, 263.
 Broomfield Hall, 39, 40.
 Bronaugh, 236.
 Brown, 25-27, 32, 60, 77, 107, 109,
 128, 289.
 Brown Memorial Reformed Church,
 247.
 Browning, 71.
 Bruce, 24, 127.
 Brummer, 255.
 Bruton Parish Church, 64, 72.
 Bruton Parish Register, 266, 267.
 Bruton Church Yard, 210, 268.
 Bryan, 64.
 Bryn Mawr College, 211.
 Buckles, 34, 36.
 Buckner, 173.
 Buckroe, 179, 182.
 Bull Run, 51, 52.
 Bullock, 23, 24.

- Burchen (Birchen) Swamp, 117, 118, 119.
 Burgess (Burgesse), 26, 27, 116.
 Burk (Burke), 32.
 Burn, 13.
 Burrill, 176.
 Burroughs, 285.
 Burt, 66.
 Burtenhead, 122.
 Burton, 80, 235.
 Burwell, 20, 21, 65, 66, 135, 167, 205, 232, 235, 267.
 Busby, 116, 118.
 Butterwood Springs, 290.
 Byrd, 21, 22, 37, 45, 75, 91, 92, 93, 94, 133, 134, 135, 137, 267.
 Cabell, 65.
 Calvert, 28, 279, 288.
 Calloway, 118, 204, 205.
 Camden, 49.
 Camm, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 133, 135, 136, 137, 143, 148, 149, 150, 151, 155, 156, 157, 176, 230, 231, 232, 233, 234, 235.
 Cameron, 31.
 Campbell, 6, 213, 284, 274, 276.
Capt. Bowman, The, 42.
 Capps, 6.
 Carr, 65, 71, 144.
 Carrington, 174.
 Carl, 252.
 Carter, 45, 53, 65, 66, 74, 84, 93, 157-164, 167, 176, 219-224, 233, 261, 262, 282.
 Cary (Carey), 65, 69, 178, 245.
 Carroll, 181.
 Castine Bridge, 226, 227.
 Cattail Branch, 119.
 Chaderton (Catterton), 193.
 "Chanithor" (Shenandoah), 251, 252.
 Chapman, 13.
 Chappawamsic, 179, 181.
 Charles City Co., 116-121, 267, 268, 269.
 Charles Parish, 123, 125, 276, 277.
 Charlton, 52.
 Chatham, Lord, 49.
 Chaumiere des Prairies, 101.
 Chesapeake & Delaware Canal, 243.
 Chesapeake Bay, 40, 73, 74, 84, 260.
 Cheyney, 211.
 Chickahominy Swamp, 121.
 Chilton, 179.
 Chippoaks Cr. (Chippoakes, Chepokes, Chippook), 116, 118, 119, 208.
 Chisman, 70, 71.
 Chisman's Cr., 124.
 Chollet, 60.
 Chowlyn, 251.
 Christmas, 168.
 Christeen, 163.
 Christian, 173, 209, 224.
 Chrombohr, 252.
 Claibanck, 65.
 Claiborne, 194, 266.
Clarendon Carr, The, 228.
 Clarke (Clark), 35, 60, 61, 119, 121, 198, 202.
 Clarkson, 8.
 Claws, 81, 82.
 Clay, 235, 241.
 Clay Hill, 126.
 Clayton, 6, 221, 222.
 Clemens, 254.
 Clements, 168.
 Clemons, 158.
 Cleve, 45.
 Clinton, 96, 99, 100.
 Clopton, 269.
 Clover, 33.
 Coates, 25.
 Cobbs, 24.
 Cobb's Hall, 26, 27.
 Cocke (Cock), 4, 12, 17, 19, 65, 66, 121, 156, 197, 267, 269.
 Cockburn, 32, 67, 68.
 Cofield (Caufield), 208.
 Coke, 28, 30, 275.
 Cook, 57.
 Coldough, 28.
 Cole, 118.
 Coleman, 116, 117, 119, 171.
 Coles, 66.
 Collett, 35.
 Collingwood, 262.
 Colquhown, 227.
 Colston, 131.
 Columbia University, 211.
 Conrad, 253, 255.
 Copeland, 106.
 Cople Parish, 208.
 Coppinger, 61.
 Corling, 96, 114, 215, 217.
 Cornwallis, 114, 215, 217.
 Corotoman, 45, 47, 49, 51, 53, 74, 84, 159, 220, 221.
 Corrie, 51.
 Cooper, 28, 141, 208.
 Corbin's, 176.
 Cornick, 173.
 Covey, 36.
 Cowan, 31.
 Cowles, 116.
 Cox, 43, 44, 121, 127, 209, 263.
 Crab Neck, 66, 124.
 Crane, 30, 180.
 Creamer, 33.

- Creighton, 37, 238.
 Cromwell, 33.
 Crump, 172.
 Crown Point, 76, 77, 78, 82.
 Culpeper Court House, 287.
 Cullen, 34.
 Cunningham (Cunninghame), 30, 31, 67, 128, 274.
 Curle, 37, 38, 177, 178, 208, 246.
 Curle's Neck, 178.
 Curls (Curles), 37, 85, 100.
 Curson, 122.
 Currie, 9.
 Custis, 93, 172.

 Dabney, 170, 267.
 Dade, 146, 147, 289, 290.
 Dalfton, 44, 45, 73.
 Damonville, 281.
 Dana, 56.
 Dandridge, 65, 144, 174, 177, 178.
 Daniel, 173, 209.
 Dan River, 90, 91.
 Davenham, 256, 257.
 Davenport, 24, 33, 224, 234, 235, 289.
 Darracott (Darricott), 196, 199, 201, 202, 203.
 Davis, 19, 139, 155, 210.
 Davison, 284.
 Dawson, 3, 4, 11, 157, 175, 176.
 Day, 122, 123.
 Deans, 128, 174, 175.
 De Graffenreidt, 51.
 Deiss (Dice), 253.
 Denby, 180.
 Dennett, 269.
 Derby, 228.
 Digges, 46, 66, 167, 180, 182.
 Dillingham, 60.
 Dimmock, 141, 142.
 Dinwiddie, 8.
 Dismukes, 144.
 Dixon, 52, 150, 151, 154, 155, 150, 157, 230, 232, 233, 234, 235.
 Doan, 60.
 Doages, 280.
 Dobb's Ferry, 285.
 Dodson, 60.
 Dodd, 291.
 Doe, 167.
 Donelson, 65.
 Dooley, 61.
 Doolittle, 272.
 Don Ronello, 42.
 Dorsey, 28, 272.
 Dougan, 60.
 Douglas, 101, 182, 202, 210, 264.
 Downman, 132.
 Downing, 131, 132.

 Doyley, 130.
 Dragon Swamp, 194.
 Drew, 149.
 Drury, 24.
 Dudley, 28.
 Dudlstone, 148.
 Duke, 264.
 Dulaney, 40.
 Dumfries, 181, 229.
 Duncan, 170.
 Duncombe, 259.
 Dunmore, Lord, 89, 94, 159, 288.
 Dupuy, 24.
 Durand, 27, 60.
 Duval, 66, 171.
 Dwit, 230.
 Dyer, 60.
 Dynell, 166.

 Eager, 35.
 Earnshaw, 17, 18, 19, 230.
 Eastern Run Branch, 121.
 Eastwood, 69, 287, 288.
 Eaton, 23, 44, 239, 240, 244.
 Eberhardt, 252.
 Ebermann, 254.
 Edenton, 40.
 Edgeton, 175.
 Edloe, 269.
 Edmunds, 178, 238.
 Edmundson, 65, 276.
 Edwards, 48, 65, 138, 139, 282.
 Eiler (Oehler, Euler), 249.
 Elder, 184.
 Eldridge, 275.
 Eliason, 273.
 Ellegood (Elligood), 67-69, 287, 289.
 Elliott, 61, 140, 270, 271, 272.
 Ellyson, 64, 202.
 Elmington, 171.
 Elmsley, 68.
 Elmwood, 263.
 Elzy (Elzey), 167, 179.
 Emmerson, 137.
 Emmett, 143.
 "England in America," 211.
Enterprise, The, 146.
 Eppes (Epes, Epps), 14, 116, 117, 216, 219.
 Errol, 177, 178, 180, 181.
 Eskridge, 71, 144.
 Essex Court, 158.
Essex Gazette, 193.
 Esten, Capt. 157.
 Estill, 195.
 Eustace, 48, 158.
 Evans, 57, 209, 289.
 Everard, 37, 38, 39, 40, 73.
 Ewing, 285.

- Eyre, 65, 260.
 Fahs, 174.
 Fairfax, 260-261.
 Falling Waters Church, 273.
 Farrar, 120.
 Farraud, 211.
 Farland, 174.
 Fauchet, 57.
 Faulcon, 65.
 Fauquier, 86.
 Fautleroy, 45, 46, 47.
 Fawn, 246.
 Featherstone, 168.
 Fenn, 206.
 Fenwick, 28.
 Ferguson, 173.
 Ferrer, 56, 57.
 Fey, 255.
 Field, 24, 66, 270.
 Fields, 174.
 Finder, 255.
 Finnie, 14.
 Fishburn, 195.
 Fisher, 7, 172.
 Fishing Run, 119, 121.
 Fishkiln, 217.
 Fite, 168.
 Fitzgerald, 182.
 Fitzhugh, 66, 75, 84, 158, 163, 167.
 Fiveash, 123.
 Fleming, 65, 132, 182.
 Fletcher, 56.
 Fleury, 217.
 Flood, 120, 160, 224.
 Flower de Hundred, 7, 116, 121.
 Flowre, 118.
 Follett, 139.
 Folsom, 193.
 Foltz (Fultz), 254.
 Fontaine, 175, 234, 264.
 Forbes, 38, 43.
 Forks, The, 46.
 Forman, 144, 170.
 "Forest, The," 270.
 Fort Edward, 76, 84.
 Fort George, 76, 83, 84.
 Fort William Henry, 83.
Fortitude, The, 60.
 Foster, 130, 172, 196, 199, 200.
 Four brothers Islands, 77, 78.
 Fox, 35.
 Foxwell, 254.
 Francisco, 213-219.
 Freeme, 118.
 French, 141, 167.
 Friedel (Friddle, Friedtel), 251, 254.
 Fullerton, 67.
 Fulton, 213.
 Funck (Funk), 251.
Fury, The, 60.
 Gage, 75.
 Gaines, 232.
 Gallet, 250.
 Galloway, 161.
 Garrett, 21, 64.
 Garnett, 165, 173, 262, 263.
 Gary (or Gray), 167.
 Gates, 36, 214, 217, 218.
 Geiger, 249, 255.
 Gemuenden, 256.
 Genet, 103.
 "Gentleman's Magazine," 45, 193.
 George, 27.
 Georgetown Heights, 283.
 Gerard, 34.
 Giberne, 46, 47, 48, 49, 51, 158, 159,
 161, 162, 220, 221, 222.
 Gibbons, 214.
 Gibson, 229.
 Giffin, 33.
 Gilbert, 213.
 Gilchrist, 69.
 Giles, 126.
 Gilley, 121.
 Gilliam, 24.
 Gillie's Creek, 90.
 Gilmore, 175.
 Gyllie's Path, 121.
 Glasscock (Glascock), 65, 132, 182,
 183, 184, 185.
 Glassell, 225, 226.
 Glasgow, 224, 225.
 Glenn (Glen), 225.
 Gocher, 209.
 Goodloe, 24.
 Godwin, 128.
 Goodwin, 24, 64, 70, 72.
 Goffe, 209.
 Goffigon (Geoffegon, Goffegon), 206,
 207.
 Goinham, 283.
 Goldsmith, 14.
 Goniver, 60.
 Gordon, 67, 77, 82, 89, 168, 174, 206,
 294.
 Goose Creek, 166.
 Gould, 270.
Governor Parry, The, 60.
 Gower, 164, 183.
 Graham, 17, 44, 266.
Grammar School, 149, 155.
 Grant, 143.
 Grantley, 43.
 Granville, 39, 209.
 Gravely Cr., 116.
 Gray, 65, 167, 168, 207, 228.
 Grayson, 57.
 Green, 7, 65, 275, 283.

- Greene, 214, 216, 226.
 Grenville, 259.
 Green Valley, 270, 273, 276.
 Greenwood, 119.
 Gregory (Griegie), 224-229.
 Greig, 222, 224.
 Griffin, 182, 183, 184, 185, 210.
 "Griffins, The," 210.
 Grigg, 60.
 Grimes, 283.
 Grub, 255.
 Grundie, 230.
 Grymes, 37, 48, 65, 100, 216.
 Guildford Courthouse, 205, 214, 216,
 218, 219.
 Gunston Hall, 180.
 Gutherick, 208.
 Gwatkins, 150, 151, 154, 155, 156, 157,
 230, 231, 232, 233, 234, 235.
 Gwaltney, 140.
 Gwynn, 289.

 Hackney Parish, 44.
 Hague, The, 258.
 Hall, 36, 64, 120, 143, 175, 176.
 Hallam, 7, 8, 14.
 Hamilton, 24, 46, 56, 65, 96, 161, 162.
 Hammer, 252.
 Hammersley, 166.
 Hampton Roads, 40, 41, 54, 56, 57, 61,
 289.
Haubury, The, 157.
 Hand, 124, 125, 126, 169, 276.
 Hannock, 119.
 Hansford, 15.
 Harden's, 200.
 Hardid, 148.
 Hardy, 24, 66.
 Harman (Herman), 249, 251.
 Harmanson, 65.
 Harris, 23, 33, 34, 116, 185, 243, 272.
 Harris Creek, 122.
 Harrison, 20, 64, 65, 117, 118, 173,
 274, 292.
 Harnear, 130.
 Harrow-on-the-Hill, 43.
 Harper, 31.
 Hart, 211.
 Hartford, 209.
 Hartman, 254, 255.
 Hartwell, 197.
 Harwood, 65, 124.
 Hau, 249.
 Hawkins, 23, 280, 281.
 Hay, 233, 235, 289.
 Haynes, 209.
 Heath, 118, 281.
 Heathfield, 40.
 Heaton, 32.
 Hebron Church, 256.
 Hedges, 270.
 Hedgman, 165.
 Hersig, 168.
 Heller, 255.
 Henderson, 23, 24.
 Henley, 150, 151, 154, 155, 156, 157,
 230, 231, 132, 233, 234, 235.
 Hermann (Herman, Herrmann), 247,
 249, 250, 251, 253, 254, 255.
 Henrico Parish, 4, 144.
 Henry, 65, 66, 144, 203, 213.
 Henshaw, 30, 31, 33.
 Herbert, 4, 8.
 Herrber (Harper), 253.
 Herring Creek, 121.
 Hertoss, 253.
 Hetterich (Hetrich, Heterich), 247,
 249, 252, 253.
 Hewic, 140.
 Heyward (Howard), 122, 175, 179,
 277.
 Hill, 11, 117, 119, 169, 194, 283, 285.
 Hinke, 247.
 Hipkins, 51, 158.
 Hite, 31, 65, 66.
 Hobb's Hole, 15, 158.
 Hood, 7.
 Hoecake Ridge, 225.
 Hooe, 226.
 Hove, 226.
 Hove's Ferry, 225.
 Holcombe, 216.
 Holt, 14, 35, 66, 245.
 Hook, 228.
 Hooker, 209, 210.
 Holland, 197, 203.
 Holloway, 10.
 Hooper, 73.
 Hopkins, 162.
 Horning, 252.
 Horrocks, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21,
 22, 133, 134, 135, 136, 137, 148, 149,
 150, 151, 154, 155, 156, 157, 162,
 177.
 Horshoe, The, 56.
 Horsmanden, 75.
 Hothersoll, 175.
 Houghton, 256.
 Houseman (Hausman), 249.
 Hover Marsh, 226.
 Howard, 24, 65, 70, 113, 178, 179.
 Howe, 82, 213.
 Howes, 148.
 Howell, 118.
 Hubard, 170, 290.
 Hubbard, 269.
 Hughes, 149, 234.
 Hull, 122.

- Humber, 209.
 Hume, 291, 292.
 Hunter, 23, 29, 33, 260.
 Hunting Tower, 213.
 Huron, 56.
 Hutchins, 65.
 Hutchings, 7, 260.
 Hyatt, 148.

 "Idlewild," 127, 270.
 Ijams, 273.
 Imboden, 195.
 "Indian Queen," 227.
Industry, The, 6, 59.
 Inness (Innes, Innis), 65, 156, 157, 234.
 Inglis, 268, 269, 287.
Insurgent, The, 57.

 Irby, 219.
 Ireland, 78, 80, 204.
 Irving, 246.
 Isleham, 174.
 Isle Noir, 77.
 Izard, 77.

 Jackson, 107, 179, 236, 240, 241, 242, 243, 271, 290.
 James, 138, 178, 288, 292.
 Jameson, 67-69, 280.
 Jamieson, 287-289.
 Jamestown, 68, 72, 113, 138, 279.
 Jamey, 273, 274.
 Jarratt (Jarrett), 138, 139.
 Jarvis, 73.
 Jefferson, 65, 71, 82, 97, 103, 112, 144, 193.
 Jeffreys, 138, 139.
 Jeffries, 173.
 Jenkins, 32, 138, 139.
 Jennings, 192.
 Jerdone, 206, 264.
 Jessamine Creek, 101.
 Jessell, 139.
 Jett, 71, 144.
 Joanes, 206.
John and Mary, The, 15.
 Johnson, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 43, 65, 79, 81, 84, 117, 133, 135, 136, 137, 148, 149, 150, 151, 209, 218, 230, 231, 232, 233, 234, 235, 267, 269, 284, 285.
 Johnston, 65, 154, 155, 156, 173.
 Jones, 65, 70, 117, 120, 127, 133, 135, 136, 137, 143, 144, 148, 149, 150, 151, 154, 155, 156, 157, 160, 161, 162, 175, 182, 224, 225, 230, 231, 232, 233, 234, 235, 246, 247, 262, 270, 272, 283, 284, 285, 290, 292.

 Jordan, 117.
 Justin, 33.
 Justis, 168.

 Kean, 170.
 Kearney, 270, 271.
 Keaton, 272.
 Keeling, 23, 24.
 Kelsick, 48, 53.
 Kemper, 247, 248.
 Kendall, 124.
 Kennedy, 71, 144, 211, 212, 293.
 Kenner, 66.
 Kennerly, 27.
 Kennon, 23.
 Kenny, 32.
 Kerby, 124, 125, 277.
 Kerfoot, 283, 284.
 Keyer, 289.
 Kidder, 37, 39, 40.
 King, 66, 116, 123, 179.
 Kingsmill, 266, 267.
 King's Mountain, 280.
 Kingston Parish, 126, 173, 270.
 Kipp, 251.
 Kirby, 261.
 Kirsch (Kersh), 249, 250.
 Kisseling (Kissling, Kising), 249, 253.
 Kittawen Creek, 117.
 Kneller, 91.
 Koehler (Kayler, Kohler), 249, 255.
 Krob, 254.
 Kropf (Cropp), 251, 252, 253.

 Lacy, 209.
 Lafayette, 215.
 Lake Motte Island, 82.
 Land, 175.
 Landon, 44, 51.
 Landrum, 290.
 Lane, 71, 144, 161, 171.
 Lang (Long), 252.
 Langhorne, 65.
 Lanier, 24.
 Langley, 28, 40, 262, 263.
 Lapsley, 174.
 Latham, 37, 285.
 Lathbury, 40.
 Latimer, 123, 174.
 Lavall, 236.
 Lawson, 49, 50, 51, 52, 162, 185.
 Lee, 26, 27, 28, 47, 51, 53, 57, 65, 66, 80, 95, 99, 103, 119, 120, 158, 160, 161, 162, 172, 195, 210, 218, 289.
 Leach (Leech), 72.
 Leadbeater, 117.
 Lear, 205.
 Leary, 24.

- Leigh, 149, 155, 232.
 Leesburg (Leesburgh), 179, 181, 244.
 Leavenworth, 195.
 Lehmann, 255.
 Leland, 232.
 Lely, 259.
 Lenox, 224.
 Leonhardt, 247.
 Leonard, 60, 252.
 Letcher, 141.
 Level Green, 197.
 Lewis, 11, 23, 24, 65, 264.
 Liberty Hall Academy, 265-266.
 Lincoln, 73.
 Lindsey, 35.
 Lingel, 249, 253, 254, 255.
 Little, 30, 33, 227.
 Little Bird Creek, 199, 200.
 Little Nottoway River, 290.
 Littletown, 266.
 Livingston, 56, 262, 263.
 Llewelling, 147.
 Lloyd, 169, 170, 171, 175.
 Lockhart, 168.
 Lockwood, 284.
 Logan, 82.
 Lomax, 158, 260.
 Long, 208, 249, 274.
 Longworth, 191.
 Looney, 289.
 Lorman, 60.
 Lorentz, 250.
 Love, 290.
 Lovel, 242.
 Lovenstein, 249.
 Lovett, 288.
 Low, 27.
 "Lower Norfolk Antiquary," 238, 289.
 Lowndes, 261.
 Lowry, 51, 124, 125, 126, 143.
 Loyall, 260.
 Lucas, 258.
 Lucy, 120.
 Ludlow, 71, 209.
 Lunan, 227, 228.
 Lyle, 266.
 Lynch, 65, 204, 205, 291.
 Lynn, 66.
 Lynnhaven Parish, 285, 287.
 MacDowall, 67, 68.
 MacGregor, 224.
 MacGyar, 130.
 Machin, 274.
 Mackey, 275.
 Macknight, 287, 288.
 Macholicker (Macholic), 146, 147.
 Macon, 23, 24, 176, 197.
 Macrae, 177, 178.
 Madison (Maddison), 88, 109, 111,
 156, 200, 202, 232, 233, 234.
 Magert, 254.
 Magow, 29.
 Mahocks, 194.
 Maidstone, 28.
 Maies, 117, 119.
 Maleba, 60.
 Mallo, 249, 253, 254.
 Mallory, 178.
 Malowe, 8.
 Maloney, 14, 15.
 Mann, 174, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253,
 254.
 Marable (Marrable), 65, 138, 139.
 Marchant's Hope, 120.
 Market House, 235.
 Marlbro, 226.
 Marlborough, 165, 166.
 Marmaduke, 283, 285.
 Marple Hall, 193.
 Marriott, 66.
 Marot, 268.
 Marshall, 21, 66, 89, 125, 154, 155,
 234, 240.
 Marston Moore, 201.
 Martin, 202, 203, 205, 206.
 Maryland, 278-280.
 Martyn's Brandon, 117, 119.
 Marvin, 261.
 Mason, 11, 65, 127, 166, 168, 180, 181,
 182, 225, 236, 272.
 Massenburg, 233.
 Massaponix River, 206.
 Massie, 37, 196-203.
 Mattapony River, 194.
 Martiall's Path, 121.
 Mathews, 167, 204, 291.
 Matheny, 32.
 Mattoax, 143.
 Manger (Munger), 252, 253, 255.
 Maury, 155, 213.
 Maxwell, 288.
 May, 66.
 Maycox (Maycock), 37, 89, 90, 101.
 Mayer, 174.
 Mayo, 65, 126, 217, 218, 270.
 McAdam, 25-27.
 McAlister, 30.
 McCall, 158, 160.
 McCandle, 60.
 M'Carty (McCarty), 7, 130, 185, 186,
 281.
 McCarthy, 179.
 McCaw, 174.
 McConnell, 31.
 McClelland, 165.
 McClurg, 179.
 McCornick, 210.

- McCreery, 179.
 McDonald, 32, 77.
 McDonough, 78.
 McDowell, 65.
 McGaheysville, 247.
 McGaw, 227, 228.
 McGhee, 179.
 McGill, 56, 179, 181.
 McHenry, 102-106, 107.
 McIntire, 273.
 McKay, 163, 291.
 McKean, 227.
 McKown, 274.
 McLemmon, 24.
 Meade, 37-45, 73-102, 178.
Medusa, The, 57.
 Mears, 28.
 Meaux, 202.
 Mercer, 11, 66, 165-168.
 Meredith, 258.
 Merriar's Path, 121.
 Merick, 202.
 Meriwether, 264, 266.
 Metcalfe, 6.
 Melzger, 250, 253.
 Michael (Michel), 249.
 Middlebrook, 217.
 Midlothian, 174.
 Midton, 226.
 Middle Plantation, 266.
 Mildeberger (Mildenberger, Mitten-
 berger), 249, 252.
 Miles, 221.
 Mill Creek, 74, 252.
 Miller, 6, 64, 155, 230, 231, 234, 250,
 271, 285.
 Mueller (Miller), 249, 251, 252, 253,
 254, 255.
 Milner, 185, 186.
 Mills, 15, 158, 167.
 Minor, 264, 281.
 Minzie, 161, 162.
 Mitchell, 23, 29, 32, 34, 65, 198, 203,
 224, 271, 284.
 Mitchell's Garden, 271.
 Moll, 255.
 Monday's Point, 224.
 Monroe, 61, 263.
 Montcalm, 82, 83.
 Monehan, 138.
 Montague, 66, 162.
 Morgan, 124, 180, 208, 217.
 Moreland, 66.
 Moody, 36, 168.
 Moore, 124, 125, 127, 128, 144, 241,
 283, 284, 285.
 Morse, 213.
 Morris, 108, 172.
 Morrison, 274.
 Mortimer, 57, 158, 159, 160, 161.
 Morton, 51, 160, 211, 216, 275.
 Moseby, 174.
 Mosely, 65, 179, 180, 203, 260, 288.
 Moss, 122, 202.
 Mothershead, 281, 282.
 Mollison, 222.
 Mount Airy, 45, 48, 51, 161.
 Mountjoy, 167.
 Mount Pleasant, 24.
 Mourning, 266.
 Mount Vernon, 275.
 Mount Vernon Association, 145.
 Mouse, 29.
 Mozinger, 186.
 Much Waltham Parish, 39, 40.
 Muir, 25.
 Munford, 65, 269.
 Murfree, 238.
 Murray, 78, 79, 80.
 Murrell, 211.
 Murron, 31.
 Murphy, 32, 38, 59.
 Muscoe, 262, 263.
 Muse, 50, 281.
 Myer, 138.
 Myers, 56.
 Napier, 269.
 Nash, 123, 131, 186, 187.
Nation, The, 203.
 Neale, 28, 283.
 Nealy, 283.
 Neck of Land, 165.
 Neill, 67, 69.
 Nelson, 65, 113, 134, 197, 232, 260,
 274.
 Netherland, 121.
 Neville (Nevil), 29, 32, 66.
 Newcomb, 25.
 Newhouse, 117, 118, 119.
 Newstead, 171.
 Newton, 65, 71, 144, 186, 229, 260,
 288.
 Nicholas, 35, 65, 88, 135, 144, 173.
 Niclas (Nicholas, Nicolaus, Nicalaus),
 249, 250, 251, 252, 253, 254, 255.
 Nicholson, 150, 288, 289.
 Nightingale, 60.
 Noble, 30, 31, 273.
 Noland, 181.
 Nomini Hall, 45.
 North Farnham Parish, 129, 163, 182.
 Northern Neck, 45, 49, 52.
 Northumberland Quarter, 159.
 Norton, 73, 135, 234, 260.
 Norvil, 202.
 "Norwoods," 59.
 Nottingham, 66.

- Nottoway Quarter, 157.
 Nugent, 123.
 Nutting, 269.
- Occaneechee, 194.
 Old, 290.
 Oldham, 38, 187.
 Oldman's Creek, 121.
 Olive, 61.
 O'Neale, 57, 238.
 Ormsby, 238.
 Orr, 236.
 Osborne, 65, 117, 285, 290.
 Otis, 75.
 Otway, 56.
 Overton, 236, 241, 264.
 Overwharton Parish, 166.
- Padget, 27.
 Page, 46, 64, 66, 136, 176, 268, 288.
 Palmer, 269.
 Pamphlet, 215, 216.
 Paramarabo, The, 60.
 Parr, 43.
 Parramore, 65, 173.
 Parsons, 124.
 Partridge, 75.
 Patterson, 29, 30, 31, 170, 174, 273.
Patty, The, 57.
 Payne, 7, 36, 65, 281, 292.
 "Peace," 279, 280, 282.
 Peachy (Peachey), 160, 161, 163, 187, 188.
 Peake, 9.
 Peaked Mountain Church, 247-256.
 Peale, 167.
 Pearson's, 128.
 Peble, 119.
 Pebles, 117, 118.
 Peck, 128.
 Pegram, 173.
 Pendleton, 31, 50, 65.
 Pens (Pence), 249.
 Penn, 44.
 Pennock, 56.
 Pennybaker, 36.
 Peoples, 117.
 Pepys, 258.
 Perkins, 197, 203.
 Perrin, 15, 171.
 Perry, 138.
 Perschinger, 247, 251, 252.
 Person, 23.
 Pesor, 254.
 Peet, 37.
 Pettit, 138.
 Pettus, 66, 266.
 Peyton, 65, 126, 167, 168.
 Phillips (Philips), 66, 67.
- Phipp, 288.
 Phripp, 260.
 Physic, 243.
 Pick, 253.
 Pickering, 103.
 Pickett, 241.
 Pierce, 292.
 Pinchback, 196, 199, 202.
 Pinquit Moundy (Peaked Mountain Church), 248-256.
 Piscataway Creek, 278.
 Piscataway River, 280.
 Place, 121.
 Plates, 173.
 Platt, 116.
 Playne, 118.
 Plunkett, 35.
 Pocahontas, 144.
 Pope, 24, 28, 280-284, 285, 286.
 Pope's Creek, 147.
 Poplar Grove, 170, 174.
 Poquosin, 124.
 Porterfield, 274, 275.
 Portobacco, 226.
 Porto Bello, 174.
 Potomac (Potowmeck, Patowmeck), 84, 278, 279, 280.
 Potomack Neck, 165, 166.
 Potomack Creek, 167.
 Potter, 118.
 Powell, 225.
 Powell's Hook, 217.
 Powhatan, 11, 89, 270.
 Powwhite Plantation, 200. Swamp, 200.
 Poythress, 65.
 Pratt, 118.
 Preisch (Preiss, Price), 249, 250, 253, 254, 255.
 Preston, 28, 114, 176, 204.
 Prevost, 76.
 Price, 6.
 Proudftt, 56.
 Prosser, 171.
 Pryor, 24, 210.
 Purdie, 52.
 Purefy (Purefoy), 125, 126.
- Queen Anne's, 226, 229.
 Quisenberry, 280, 282, 283.
- Raisiner, 31.
 Raleigh, 213.
 Raleigh Tavern, 65.
 Ralston, 100.
 Ramsay, 228.
 Randolph, 37, 52, 65, 66, 73, 74, 84, 85, 69, 94, 98, 100, 126, 149, 153, 156, 158, 171, 232.
 Rankin, 34, 158.

- Ransom, 23.
 Raspberry Plain, 179, 236.
 Rawlins, 147.
 Read (Reade), 17, 20, 32, 65, 71, 208, 231.
 Reasoner, 35.
 Reddick (Riddick), 65, 66, 102, 105, 106, 260, 285.
 Redman, 162.
 Reinhardt, 255.
 Reynolds, 119.
 Rhett, 261.
 Rice, 289.
 Richards, 120, 147.
Richmond Standard, 197, 204.
 Ridgley, 59.
 Rigby, 8, 9.
 Rigmaiden (Rigmaden), 51, 158.
 Rincock, 56.
 Rind, 52.
 Ringold, 238.
 Ring's Neck, 46.
 Rippon Hall, 28, 46, 49, 50, 158, 102.
 Risch, Roesch (Rush), 247, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253, 254, 255.
 Ritchie, 48.
 Ritter, 252.
 Riverside, 48.
 Roane, 65, 117, 203, 204, 291.
 Robards, 203.
 Roberts, 288.
 Robins, 174.
 Robinson, 64, 67, 122, 123, 136, 140, 171, 277, 291.
 Rockwood, 165.
 Rodd, 173.
 Rogers, 284.
 Rolfe, 144.
 Rollyson, 206.
 Rombough, 6.
 Ronald, 287, 288.
 Rooke, 39.
 Roscow, 144, 177.
 Rose, 24, 60, 118, 168.
 "Rosegill," 45, 220, 221, 222.
 Rose Hall, 69.
 Rosewell, 174.
 Rosina, 252.
 Roth, 252.
 Rousby Hall, 84.
 Rowland, 107, 165, 179.
 Royster, 175.
 Rucker, 265.
 Rufus, 59.
 Ruggles, 75.
 Rural Hill, 271, 272, 273.
 Rust, 565, 188, 283, 284, 287.
 Rutherford, 36.
 Rutter, 72.
 Sabine Hall, 45, 46.
 Saddler, 226.
 Salem, 219.
 Salter, 61.
 Saltonstall, 257.
 Sampson, 33.
 Sanders, 23, 166, 172, 239.
 Sanford, 192.
 Satterwhite, 24.
 Saunders, 52, 57, 107, 292.
 Savidge, 116.
 Sawder, 32.
 Saw Tree, 120.
 Sawyer's Swamp, 244.
 Sayers, 13.
 Schaeffer (Schaefer, Shaver), 249.
 Schell, 253.
 Schillinger, 249.
 Scherp (Schepp), 249, 250.
 Schneider (Snyder), 249.
 Schramm, 255.
 Schulteli, 252.
 Schwarbach, 247.
 Schuler (Shuler), 255.
 Selater, 123, 276, 277.
 Scott, 1, 11, 49, 65, 148, 207, 224, 225.
 Seaford, 172.
 Seddon, 166.
 Seekright, 166.
 Selden, 42, 172, 174, 177, 178, 179, 182, 211, 244, 245, 246.
 Self, 162.
 Sellar Run, 121.
 Seward, 26.
 Sewell, 28.
 Shaw, 282.
 Shelby, 107.
 Shelton, 37.
 Shepperd, 6.
 Sheppard (Shephard, Shepherd), 172, 173, 177, 208, 271.
 Sherwood, 138-139.
 Shield, 235.
 Shields, 141, 208, 232.
 Shirley, 84.
 Shirley Hundred, 117, 118.
 Shovas, 271.
 Simm, 242.
 Simmons, 275.
 Simpson, 1, 65.
 Sinclare, 224.
 Singleton, 8.
 Skoltone, 17.
 Skyren, 140.
 Slaughter, 30, 65, 208.
 Smelt, 208.

- Smith, 32, 33, 35, 40, 64, 128, 147, 164,
 169, 170, 173, 174, 175, 177, 196,
 199, 202, 225, 230, 238, 261, 267,
 271, 284.
 Smith Island, 54, 56.
 Snodgrass, 272, 276, 289.
 Snowden, 261.
 Snyder, 33, 284.
 Soane, 269.
 Sparrow, 118.
 Spear, 238.
 Speed, 66.
 Speiden, 283, 284, 287.
 Spencer, 189, 281.
 Spohar, 34.
 Spindle, 128, 292.
 Spitler, 292.
 Spooner, 89.
 Spotswood (Spottiswood), 71.
 Squier (Spicer?), 139.
 Stag, 90.
 Steiner, 102.
 Steele, 102, 104, 105.
 Stanard, 67.
 Standley, 170.
 Slanton, 91.
 Stapler, 174.
 Starke, 65, 234.
 Stephen, 29, 33, 271.
 Stephens, 30.
 Stephenson, 33, 273.
 Stewart, 127, 174, 287.
 Stillwater, 76.
 Stith, 4, 37, 89, 101, 121, 179, 267.
 Stobo, 78.
 Stokes, 125, 126.
 Stoll (Stull), 252, 254.
 Stone, 279.
 Stony Creek, 123, 247, 249.
 Stony Point, 195, 214, 216, 217.
 Storke (Stark), 145.
 St. James Wortham Parish, 202.
 St. John's Parish, 59, 60, 61.
 St. John's Church, 144.
 St. Margaret's Parish, 28.
 St. Martin's Parish, 264.
 St. Simone Island, 175.
 St. Thomas Harbour, 59, 60, 61.
 Stratford, 161.
 Stribbling, 276.
 Strode, 29, 30.
 Street, 197.
 Stuart, 155, 157, 194, 210, 231, 234.
 Stubblefield, 66.
 Sturdivant, 119.
 "Sudley," 46.
 Suess, 252.
 Summer, 44.
 Susong, 34.
 Sutton Rectory, 259.
Swallow, The, 60.
 Swan Bay, 119.
 Swann, 23, 189.
 Swearingen, 33.
 Sweeney, 122, 277.
 Swift, 29, 30, 31.
 Syham Grove, 276.
 Sylvester, 61.
 Sydnor, 189.
 Tabb, 31, 121-128, 143, 144, 163, 168-
 175, 233, 234, 260, 270, 278.
 Talbot, 65, 238.
 Tarleton, 89, 145, 214, 215, 217, 219.
 Tarleton's Terror, 145.
 Tarpley, 189, 190, 191.
 Tatum, 24, 117.
 Tavernor (Taverner), 189.
 Tayloe, 45, 46, 49, 52, 157, 158, 159,
 160, 161, 162, 175, 189, 190, 224.
 Taylor, 12, 23, 24, 28, 34, 35, 65, 107,
 120, 168, 175, 236, 240, 272, 275,
 288.
 Tazewell, 176, 230.
 Teackle, 172.
 Tebbs, 65, 281.
 Temple, 140, 181, 182, 268, 269.
 Temple Hall, 181.
 Terrill (Terrell), 23, 263-265, 275.
 Terry, 65.
 Thacker, 138, 267.
 Thackeray, 42, 43, 44.
 Thomas, 65, 128.
 Thomson, 225, 284.
 Thompson, 47, 167, 207, 208, 288.
 Thornton, 23, 37, 43, 66, 89, 101, 182,
 189, 190, 191.
Thornton, The, 222.
 Thoroughgood, 69.
 Thorpe, 28.
 Throckmorton, 66, 67, 206.
 Thruston, 290.
 Thweate (Thweatt), 118, 119, 120,
 240.
 Tiffey, 282.
 Tiplady, 175.
 Todd, 149, 174, 191, 232, 270.
 Toddsburg, 171.
 Toddsbury, 169, 170, 174.
 "Toddsbury Tabbs," 170.
 Tomlin, 158, 162.
 Tompkins, 140, 172, 174, 271.
 Tongue, 274.
Topa, The, 61.
 Totopotomoi, 194.
 Towerhead Farm, 40.
 Towles, 265.
 Townstall, 117.

- Transylvania University, 107.
 Traquaire Castle, 210.
 Traut (Trout), 249, 255.
 Traverse, 166, 190.
 Travis, 65, 176.
 Trent, 65.
 Trevillian, 173.
 Trimble, 230.
 Triplett, 7.
 Troutman, 170.
 Truro Parish, 7.
Tryal, The, 11.
 Tuck, 276.
 Tucker, 15, 109, 110, 113, 143, 208, 260.
 Turkey Island Creek, 118.
 Turnbull, 128.
 Turner, 121, 238, 271, 273.
 Trussell, 28.
 Tyler, 1-3, 20, 64, 102, 211, 267, 269.
 Tyrie, 269.

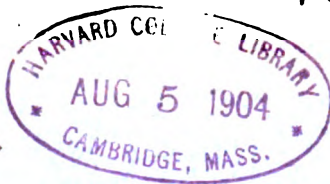
 Underhill, 284.
 Underwood, 191, 192, 193.
 University of Virginia, 275.
 University of West Virginia, 275.
 University of Pennsylvania, 211.

 Valendingham, 191.
 Valentine, 247, 250.
 Vanbebber, 230.
 Van Bibber, 172.
 Van Gemuenden, 247, 251, 256.
 Van Metre, 271.
 Van Swearingen, 31.
 Vass, 51.
 Vauxhall, 267.
 Veale, 127, 281.
 Verdier, 33.
 Vestall, 34.
 Vigar, 283.
Virginia Gazette, 3-15, 126, 190, 203, 260, 269, 287.
 Virginia Historical Collections, 69, 213, 268.
 Vagt, 251, 253.
 Vorheis, 238.
 Votsch, 254.

 Wade, 23, 24.
 Waddy, 281.
 Wadrobe, 158.
 "Wadsworth, or the Charter Oak," 209.
 Waht, 249.
 Waincoke Parish, 121.
 Walnut Tree Farm, 210.
 Walke, 260.
 Walker, 37, 65, 66, 73, 196, 198, 260, 262, 263, 274.
 Wallace, 118, 120, 123, 177-182, 208.
 Waller, 13, 52, 143, 175-177, 236.
 Wallis, 31, 175.
 Walls, 34.
 Ward, 37, 101, 127, 161, 214, 219.
 Ward's Creek, 117, 119, 120.
 Warden, 127.
 Warkelin (Wakelin), 125.
 Waring, 264.
 Warrington, 180.
 Warriner, 118.
 Washington, 213, 214, 218, 246-247, 275.
 Washington Lodge, 225, 246.
 Washington Parish, 146, 281, 282.
 Waters, 26, 37, 86.
 Watkins, 65, 198, 202, 203, 218.
 Watkins Point, 278.
 Watson, 41, 42, 291.
 Watt, 213.
 "Waverley," 170, 172.
 Wayne, 195, 216.
 "Wayne," 195.
 Weaver, 175.
 Webb, 192.
 Webster, 148.
 Weeden, 210.
 Weedon, 172.
 Weir, 6.
 Weeks, 290.
 Weldon, 11, 23.
 Wellford, 45, 172.
 Wentz, 252.
 West, 43, 44, 66, 118, 127, 128, 216, 272.
 West Point Fort, 217, 228.
 Westbury, 267, 269.
 Westcomb, 148.
 Westham, 90.
 Westerman, 59.
 Westover, 37, 45, 75, 90, 91, 119.
 Westwood, 65, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 260.
 Wetherburn, 11, 269.
 Whaley, 209.
 Wharton, 3.
 Wheeler, 118.
 White, 32, 270, 273, 274.
 "White Castle of Louisiana," 211.
 White Chappell, 138.
 Whiteraft, 147.
 Whitehall, 258.
 Whiting, 65.
 Whittle, 267.
 Whittington, 119, 120.
 Whitmore, 33.
 Whitlock's Ordinary, 158.

- Whitehurst, 288.
 "White Marsh," 170, 171, 172.
 Wickham, 179.
 Wilcox, 192.
 Wilkins, 116, 172, 174, 284, 292.
 Wilkinson, 197.
 Wilkiss, 253.
 Williamsburg (Williamsburgh), 5, 7,
 8, 9, 10, 13, 14, 15, 37, 64, 72, 73,
 74, 86, 87, 88, 109, 110, 111, 112,
 113, 114, 115, 124, 143, 159, 180,
 181, 206, 209, 210, 261, 266, 267,
 276, 289.
 William and Mary College, 3, 4, 12,
 15-22, 64, 88, 107, 109, 111, 112,
 113, 126, 127, 133-137, 143, 149-
 157, 197, 203, 211, 245, 246, 266,
 268.
 Williams, 23, 24, 120, 128, 170, 198,
 202, 208, 289.
 Williamson, 15, 33, 121, 290.
 Willing, 37, 93.
 Wilhelm, 249.
 Willens, 253.
 Willoughby, 12, 287.
 Wilmington Parish, 268.
 Willis, 29, 30, 31.
 Wells, 123, 124.
 Wilson, 33, 34, 35, 65, 273, 274.
 Windebank, 71.
 Windsor Forrest, 178.
 Winn, 66, 175.
 Winston, 208, 213.
 Winthrop, 247.
 Wise, 57, 210.
 Withers, 27, 116, 166, 167, 168.
 Witham, 139.
 Witmann, 253.
 Wood, 65.
 Woodbridge, 163.
 Woodford, 95, 206.
 Woodhouse, 118.
 Woodlands, 68.
 Woodson, 37, 65, 216, 217.
 Woodward, 120.
 Wolstenholme, 230.
 Wormeley, 45, 46, 47, 49, 158, 160,
 162, 220, 221, 223.
 Worrell, 215.
 Worthington, 30.
 Wren, 112.
 Wroe, 282.
 Wright, 66, 138, 139, 227.
 Wyatt, 118, 143, 179, 198, 264.
 Wyche, 256-259.
 Wynnell, 8.
 Wythe, 98, 143, 144, 170, 173, 177,
 178, 208.
 Yale University, 211.
 Yancey, 23.
 Yates, 140, 176.
 Yeatman, 169, 173, 174, 175, 283.
 Yeocomico, 281.
 Yerby, 163.
 Yerkes, 72.
 Yonge, 138.
 York Parish, 268.
 Yorktown ("Little York"), 6, 11, 73,
 96, 113, 114, 199, 215, 246, 247.
 Young, 210.
 Zane, 66.
 Zeller (Sellers), 250, 251.
 Zimmermann, 247, 249, 252.

15397.29



Vol. XIII., No. 1.

July, 1904.

William and Mary College Quarterly



Historical • Magazine.

Editor: Lyon G. Tyler, M. A., LL. D.,

President of William and Mary College.

William and Mary College, Williamsburg, Va.

Copy of this Number, \$1.00. \$3.00 Per Year.

Entered as second-class matter at the Post Office in Williamsburg, Va.

William and Mary College

Quarterly Historical Magazine.

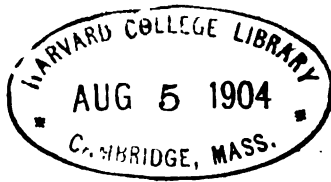
VOL. XIII.

JULY, 1904.

No. 1.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
1. CORRESPONDENCE OF PRESIDENT JOHN TYLER: Letter on Religious Freedom,	1-3
2. "VIRGINIA GAZETTE (1752) EXTRACTS FROM,	3-15
3. JOURNAL OF THE MEETINGS OF THE PRESIDENT AND MASTERS OF WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE,	15-23
4. MARRIAGE BONDS AT OXFORD, GRANVILLE CO., N. C.,	23-25
5. FAMILY RECORDS OF THE MCADAM AND BROUN FAMILIES OF NORTHUMBERLAND CO., VA.,	25-27
6. WILL BOOKS AT ANNAPOLIS,	27-29
7. REVOLUTIONARY SOLDIERS OF BERKELEY CO., W. VA.,	29-36
8. MEADE FAMILY HISTORY BY DAVID MEADE,	36-45
9. DIARY OF COL. LANDON CARTER,	45-53
10. JOURNAL OF CUTHBERT POWELL,	53-63
11. THE OLD CAPITOL—Memorial Tablet Unveiled at,	64
12. BIBLE RECORDS OF THROCKMORTON AND PHILLIPS FAMILIES, ..	66
13. JAMESON—ELLEGOOD—PARKER,	67
14. CHISMAN BIBLE RECORDS,	70
15. QUERIES BY MRS. M. S. KENNEDY,	71
16. QUERIES BY CHARLES H. BROWNING,	71
17. BOOK NOTICES,	72



William and Mary College

Quarterly Historical Magazine.

VOL. XIII.

JULY, 1904.

No. 1.

CORRESPONDENCE OF PRESIDENT TYLER.

RELIGIOUS FREEDOM.

*To Joseph Simpson.**

WASHINGTON, July 10, 1843.

DEAR SIR:

The Notice which you mention in your letter of the 3d instant has only been called to my attention by your reference to it. I presume that it is nothing more than a contemplated assemblage of certain officers of the army and navy *in their character of citizens and Christians*, having for its object the inculcation upon others of their religious tenets, for, as they believe, the benefit and advantage of Mankind. A similar call on the part of any other religious sect would be alike tolerated under our institutions. The Government has nothing to do with the publication, nor has it issued from any one of the departments. Whether General Scott is to preside over the meeting, I am not in any way other than through your letter informed. If he attends, it will not and cannot be in his character of General in Chief of the army. He will necessarily for the time being lay aside his sword and epaulets, and appear, it is true, as a distinguished citizen, but in no other light than as a citizen. Was he a Hebrew and of the same tribe with yourself, his right to preside in your synagogue, if permitted or required by your laws

¹This letter was published, for the first time, in an article by Mr. N. Taylor Phillips, LL. B., in the publications of the "American Jewish Historical Society," New York City, No. 11, 1903. Mr. Simpson, to whom the letter is written, was a prominent Jew of Baltimore, Md., and the matter of his complaint had relation to General Scott, then General of the United States army, presiding at a missionary conference.

would in no manner affect him in his military character; nor would it make him obnoxious to the censure of the Government for so doing. The United States have adventured upon a great and noble experiment, which is believed to have been hazarded in the absence of all previous precedent—that of total separation of Church and State. No religious establishment *by law* exists among us. The conscience is left free from all restraint and each is permitted to worship his Maker after his own judgment. The offices of the Government are open alike to all. No tithes are levied to support an established hierarchy, nor is the fallible judgment of man set up as the sure and infallible creed of faith. The Mohammedan, if he were to come among us, would have the privilege guaranteed to him by the constitution to worship according to the Koran; and the East Indian might erect a shrine to Brahma if it so pleased him. Such is the spirit of toleration inculcated by our political institutions. The fruits are visible in the universal contentment which everywhere prevails. Christians are broken up into various sects, but we have no persecution, no stake or rack—no compulsion or force, no furious or bigoted zeal; but each and all move on in their selected sphere, and worship the Great Creator according to their own forms and ceremonies. The Hebrew persecuted and down trodden in other regions takes up his abode among us with none to make him afraid. He may boast, as well he can, of his descent from the Patriarchs of Old—of his wise men in council, and strong men in Battle. He may ever more turn his eye to Judea resting with confidence on the promise that is made him of his restoration to that Holy Land, and he may worship the God of his fathers after the manner that that worship was conducted by Aaron and his successors in the priesthood, and the Ægis of the Government is over him to defend and protect him. Such is the great experiment which we have tried, and such are the happy fruits which have resulted from it; our system of free government would be imperfect without it.

The body may be oppressed and manacled and yet survive; but if the mind of man be fettered, its energies and faculties perish, and what remains is of the earth, earthy. Mind should be free as the light or as the air.

While I remain connected with the Government be assured,

Sir, that so far as the Executive action is concerned, the guarantees of the Constitution in this great particular will know no diminution.

For your kind expression of good will towards me personally, I beg you to accept my thanks along with my best wishes for your health and happiness.

JOHN TYLER.

VIRGINIA GAZETTE.

EXTRACTS.

(Continued from Vol. XII., p. 220.)

July 24, 1752.

On Monday last, died, and this Evening was interr'd here, the Rev. and Hon. Doctor William Dawson, one of his Majesty's Council of this Colony, President of the College of William and Mary, and the Lord Bishop of London's Commissary for Virginia. His conscientious and faithful Discharge of his important Public Trust, as well as his amiable Character in Private Life, having indear'd him to all who had the Honour of his Acquaintance; his Death is universally lamented.

On Monday last the famous Tom Bell, after staying here four Days, left this Place without Molestation intending for his School in Hanover. If this Man, after the many Pranks he has play'd, is really sincere in his Professions of Reformation, and his Intention of living an honest and industrious Life, it may perhaps be a Surprise to many, who are apt to say, Can the Ethiopian change this Skin, or the Leopard his Spots; then also may he do good that has been accustomed to do evil.

July 30, 1752.

All Persons indebted to the Estate of Mr. Thomas Wharton, deceased, are desired to pay their respective Ballances before the 25th of April next, or else their Bonds will be put into the Hands of an Attorney. I publish this Advertisement, that no one may complain of not having sufficient Notice.

Thomas Dawson, *Executor*.

August 7, 1752.

If any of the Descendants of Mr. John Herbert, late Merchant on James River, will apply to the Printer hereof, may hear of something to their Advantage.

N. B.—He formerly married Mrs. Frances Anderson, of the said Place, and died in the Year 1704 or 1705, and what Arms he bore is said is cut on his Tomb Stone; he left two Sons, Buller and Richard, and one Daughter, named Martha, who married one Mr. James Powell Cock, about the year 1718.

August 14, 1752.

Yesterday the Rev. Mr. William Stith, A. M., late Rector of Henrico Parish, was elected President of the College of William and Mary, in the Room of the Reverend and Honourable Dr. William Dawson, deceas'd.

To the Public.

As I have for some years past been fully convinc'd of the pernicious Consequences of an unsettled and rambling Life, and of giving the Reins to exorbitant Passions, and unlawful Desires, which have been too predominant with me, I am now determined to spend the Remainder of my Days in a close Application to some reputable Business, wherever I may render myself a useful Member of Society, and acquire a Subsistence suitable to my Genius and Education. . . . And, as I am at a Loss how to lay a Foundation for my future Livelihood, I humbly propose to lay before the Public a faithful Narrative of my Travels and Adventures for upwards of twenty Years past; which I would publish, by the Subscriptions of such Gentlemen as will be pleased generously to favour the undertaking; which I have been encouraged to hope a great many will do.

By this Method I may be enabled to raise a moderate Sum, in Order to settle in a creditable Way of Living, and convince Mankind of the Sincerity of my Intentions, wholly to reform whatever has been amiss in my former Conduct.

And as I propose this Advantage to myself, so I am hopeful that the Relation of many Transactions of my Life will not only be an agreeable Amusement, but also, in some Degree, useful to others; as therein the World may see by what unjustifiable Steps

I often proceeded, and learn thereby to avoid those Snares and Temptations, by which I have been often entangled and overcome; and which will prove equally hurtful to others, who are so unwise as to follow the like extravagant Courses.

THOMAS BELL.

PROPOSALS for Printing by SUBSCRIPTION

THE
TRAVELS and ADVENTURES
of the famous
TOM BELL.

For upwards of twenty years of his Life, viz., From the Year 1730 to this present Year 1752. Together with a brief Account of his Birth, Parentage, Education, etc.

Conditions.

It is proposed that the said Book shall be printed on good Paper, and a neat Letter, in a large Octavo.

That as soon as the Subscriptions are full the Copy will be sent to the Press, at Williamsburg, and the Books ready to be delivered to the Subscribers, stitch'd or bound, on or before the first of September, 1753.

That the Price of each printed Copy if bound be Fifteen Shillings, but if stitch'd Ten Shillings.

That a voluntary subscription of a Piece of Eight be paid, by such Subscribers only as incline to expedite the undertaking, and relieve the Author's present Necessity, in Order to enable him to procure Subscriptions, and maintain himself during the Time he is preparing and finishing the Piece for the Press; the Remainder to be paid on the Delivery of the Book.

N. B.—The above Undertaking hath already met with such Success, that upwards of Forty Gentlemen subscrib'd the first Day the Subscription was opened.

To be Sold to the highest Bidder.

On Thursday, the 20th of this Instant, at Blandford, on Appomattox River, a choice Assortment of Medicines, and Chirur-

gical Instruments, with a valuable collection of Books on Physick, Surgery, and various other Subjects, together with sundry valuable Horses, Liquors, Beds, and other Household Furniture, being the personal Estate of Doctor Ebenezer Campbell, deceas'd. Six Months Credit will be allowed for any Sum above 5 l, the Purchaser giving Bond with Security. All Persons indebted to him are requested to make speedy Payment, and his Creditors are desired to bring in their Accounts as soon as possible, that they may be discharged. A Catalogue of the Books, Medicines, etc., may be seen at his Stop, in Blanford, any Time before the Day of Sale.

Hugh Miller,
Richard Weir,
Roger Atkinson, *Administrators.*

N. B.—Greatest Part of the Medicines were imported from London this Summer.

To be Sold, on the 18th Day of September next, in Elizabeth City County, in Hampton, for ready Money, a large Dwelling House, with Brick Gable Ends, a Brick Cellar, seven Rooms on the lower Floor, and four Rooms above, and a Passage through the said House, a Kitchen, and other convenient Houses, with a Lot of Land, a good Garden, with Trees and Herbs suitable thereto; also sundry Sorts of Household Goods. The above mentioned House joins two Streets, and fronts the River.

John Henry Rombough.

A Case mark'd A S with E at Bottom, No. 1, containing a Gun, a Silver Watch, a Motto Ring, was shipp'd by Mr. Edward Athawes, on Board the Martha, John Cappes; the Bill of Lading says, To be delivered at the Ship Side; so expect they are landed at Hampton, or Norfolk. Whoever will give Intelligence, so that the Goods may be had, or deliver them to me, at Shepperd's Warehouse, or to Mr. Samuel Price, in York Town, shall have any reasonable Satisfaction made them, by John Metcalfe.

The Ship *Industry*, Matthias Miller, Master, lying in James River, will take in Tobacco for London, either from York or James River, at 7 l. per Ton, with Liberty of Consignment.

Gentlemen inclined to Ship, are desired to send their Orders to Mr. John Hood, at Flower de Hundred; Mr. Roger Atkinson, on Appomattox; Mr. Edward Travis, at James Town; the Master on Board; the Printer, in Williamsburg, or to

John Hutchings.

The Vestry of Truro Parish, in Fairfax County, will meet on the first Monday in September next, at the House of the Rev. Mr. Charles Green, in the said Parish, to receive Proposals for building on the Glebe Land, according to Law: The Dwelling House to be Brick, to contain in the Clear about 1200 Feet, one Story, and Cellars below, with convenient Rooms and Closets as the Ground will allow.

William Payne,
Daniel M'Carty, *Churchwardens.*

August 21, 1752.

We are desired to inform the Public, That as the Company of Comedians, lately from London, have obtain'd his Honour the Governor's Permission, and have, with great Expence, entirely altered the Play House at Williamsburg to a regular Theatre, fit for the Reception of Ladies and Gentlemen, and the Execution of their own Performances, they intend to open on the first Friday in September next, with a Play, call'd The Merchant of Venice (written by Shakespeare) and a Farce, call'd The Anatomist, or, Sham Doctor. The Ladies are desired to give timely Notice to Mr. Hallam, at Mr. Fisher's, for their Places in the Boxes, and on the Day of Performance to send the Servants early to keep them, in order to prevent Trouble and Disappointment.

Pursuant to the Will of the deceas'd Daniel Triplett, There will be expos'd to publick Sale, on Friday, the 15th of September next, if fair (if not, the next fair Day), Two Lots of Land in the Town of Port Royal, on one of which is a large, good dwelling House, and several Out-houses, very convenient for an Ordinary Keeper. The Sale will be on the Premises, and Six Months Credit will be allowed, the Buyer giving Bond and Security to the Executors.

August 28, 1752.

By Permission of the Hon. Robert Dinwiddie, Esq., His Majesty's Lieutenant Governor, and Commander in Chief of the Colony and Dominion of Virginia.

By a Company of COMEDIANS from LONDON,
At the THEATRE in WILLIAMSBURG,
On Friday next, being the 15th of September, will be presented,
A PLAY, Call'd,

THE

MERCHANT OF VENICE,

(Written by Shakespear.)

The Part of ANTONIO (the MERCHANT) to be perform'd by
MR. CLARKSON.

GRATIANO by MR. SINGLETON.

Lorenzo (with Songs in Character) by MR. ADCOCK,

The Part of BASSANIO to be perform'd by
MR. RIGBY.

Duke, by Mr. Wynell.

Salanio, by Mr. Herbert.

The Part of LAUNCELOT by MR. HALLAM.

And the Part of SHYLOCK (the Jew) to be perform'd by
MR. MALONE.

The Part of NERISSA, by MRS. ADCOCK,
Jessica, by Mrs. Rigby.

And the Part of PORTIA to be perform'd by
MRS. HALLAM.

With new occasional PROLOGUE.

To which will be added, a FARCE, call'd,
The ANATOMIST.

OR,

SHAM DOCTOR.

The Part of Monsieur le Medecin by
MR. RIGBY,

And the Part of BEATRICE, by MRS. ADCOCK.

No Person whatsoever to be admitted behind the Scenes.
Boxes, 7 s. 6 d. Pit and Balconies, 5 s. 9 d. Gallery, 3 s. 9 d.
To begin at Six o'Clock. Vivat Rex.

The Subscribers having settled in the Shop lately belonging to Mr. Anderson, in Williamsburg, gives this public Notice, That they shall be glad to serve all Gentlemen and others, that are pleased to favour them with their Custom, where they may depend on being supplied with good brown Wigs, Ties, Grizzles, Greys, Bobs, or Cues, of all Sorts (as reasonable as can be imported from London) at the lowest Price, with the Allowance of 5 per Cent. on prompt Payment.

William Peake and James Currie.

N. B.—I humbly beg the favour of Gentlemen and others, that are indebted to me, to pay their respective Debts, that it may enable me to discharge mine, which will very much oblige

Their humble Servant, William Peake.

September 22, 1752.

On Friday last the Company of Comedians from England open'd the Theatre in this City, when *The Merchant of Venice*, and the *Anatomist*, were perform'd, before a numerous and polite Audience, with great Applause; the following Prologue, suitable to the Occasion, was spoken by Mr. Rigby.

PROLOGUE.

O For the tuneful Voice of Eloquence,
Whose Numbers flow with Harmony and Sense,
That I may soar above the common Wing,
In lively Strains the grateful Subject sing;
To celebrate the laurel'd Poet's Fame,
And thro' the World the Stage's Use proclaim.
To charm the Fancy, and delight the Soul,
To deal Instruction, without harsh Controul,
To cultivate (by pleasing Arts) the Mind,
To win to Reason, and with Wit refin'd
To check each Error, and reform Mankind,
For this the Bard, on Athen's infant Stage,

At first produc'd the Drama's artful Page;
 At once to please and satyrize he knew,
 And all his Characters from Nature drew;
 Without Restriction then, as Nature taught,
 The Player acted, and the Poet wrote;
 The Tragic Muse did Honour to the State,
 And in a Mirror taught them to be great;
 The Councils, too, by gentle Means reprov'd,
 Lashed every Vice, and every Vice remov'd:
 For tho' the Foible or the Crime she blam'd,
 Smil'd on the Man, and with a Smile reclaim'd.
 Thus was the Grecian Stage, the Romans too,
 When e'er they wrote, had Virtue in their View:
 In this politer Age, on British Ground,
 The sprightly Scenes, with Wit and Sense abound,
 The brilliant Stage with vast Applause is crown'd,
 And Shouts of Joy thro' the whole House resound;
 Yet not content to bear so great a name,
 The Muse still labour'd to increase her Fame;
 Summon'd her Agents quickly to appear,
 Haste to Virginia's Plains, my Sons, repair,
 The Goddess said, Go, confident to find
 An Audience sensible, polite and kind.
 We heard and strait obey'd; from Britain's Shore
 These unknown Climes advent'ring to explore:
 For us then, and our Muse thus low I bend,
 Nor fear to find in each the warmest Friend;
 Each smiling Aspect dissipates our Fear,
 We ne'er can fail of kind Protection here;
 The Stage is ever Wisdom's Fav'rite Care:
 Accept our Labours then, approve our Pains,
 Your Smiles will please us equal to our Gains;
 And as you all esteem the Darling Muse,
 The gen'rous Plaudit you will not refuse.

To be Sold, A Neck of Land, containing about 110 Acres,
 more or less, adjoining to Mrs. Holloway's Tract, very well
 wooded, especially with Rail Timber, etc., and bounded on one
 side by James City County Road, convenient for carting Wood

to Williamsburg. Any Person inclinable to purchase may know the Terms, by applying to the Subscriber, in Powhatan.

B. Weldon.

To be Sold, The personal Estate of Dr. William Dawson, deceased consisting of a choice Collection of Books, Plate, Household Furniture, a Coach and Horses, etc. Six Months' Credit will be allowed, the Purchaser giving Bond and Security, as usual. The Sale will begin on Tuesday, the 17th of this Instant, October, at Williamsburg, and continue till all are sold.

N. B.—Any Persons that have any Books belonging to the deceased are desired to return them.

October 12, 1752.

The Ohio Company are desired to meet at Stafford Courthouse, on Monday, the 20th of November next.

George Mason,
James Scott,
John Mercer.

October 20, 1752.

A General Meeting of the Cape Company is appointed to be at Mr. Wetherburn's, in Williamsburg, on Tuesday, the 24th Instant, at 5 o'clock, in the Afternoon.

Taken up by the Subscriber, living at Albemarle Courthouse, about the Middle of May last, a dark Bay Horse, with a Blaze in his Face, and some Saddle Spots on his Back, branded on the Shoulder M, and on the Buttock D, about 6 Years old last Spring, with a hanging Mane and Sprig Tail; hath been posted according to Law, and appraised at Six Pounds Ten Shillings. The Owner may have him of me on paying as the Law directs.

John Lewis.

October 27, 1752.

Just arrived from Africa, The Ship *Tryal*, Joseph Little, Master, with a Cargo of choice healthy Slaves; the Sale of which began at York Town, on Thursday, the 26th Instant, and on Tuesday, the 31st, will begin at West Point, and continue till all are sold.

John Robinson,
Humphrey Hill.

An Addition is to be built on one Side of the Brick Church in Bristol Parish, Prince George County, 30 by 25 Feet in the Clear with a Brick Wall round the Church Yard, 5 Feet high; the said Work is to be completed in June 1754. All Persons inclinable to undertake the said Work are desired to meet the Gentlemen of the Vestry at the said Church, on Thursday, the 30th of November next.

Alexander Bolling,
James Boisseau, *Churchwardens*.

N. B.—There will be near 100 l. paid down, the Undertaker giving Bond and Security for the Performance of the Work.

This is to advertise the several Gentlemen that have got Sums of Money on Bond, from the Estate of John Taylor, late Merchant, of Norfolk, That if they don't immediately pay the Interest due to the Executors, and send the Money down to Norfolk, that they may depend on being call'd on for the Principal.

Margaret Taylor,
John Willoughby.

Ran away from the Subscriber, on the 9th of this Instant, a small short dark-skinn'd Mulatto Slave, about 43 Years of Age, endeavours to pass for a Freeman, his Cloathing was a Cinnamon colour'd Coat, much worn, an old Cotton Waistcoat, white Linen long Breeches, Yarn Stockings, English Shoes, a half-worn wide-brimm'd Hat, and a Virginia Linen Shirt. He can play on the Violin, and pretends to understand making of Tobacco very well. Whoever will apprehend and secure him, so that I may have him again, shall have a Pistole Reward, besides what the Law allows, paid by

James Cocke.

Taken up by the Subscriber, in New Kent County, a middle-siz'd white Horse, branded on the near shoulder C, and on the near Buttock with a Dott, has one Wall Eye, and paces slow. The Owner may have him of me on paying Charges.

Edmund Bacon.

November 3, 1752.

All Persons inclinable to learn a true Method of singing Psalms, at the College of William and Mary, or at the Church in

Williamsburg, by giving a Note of their Names to Mr. Emanuel Jones, of the said College, may be instructed for a Dollar Entrance, and a Pistole when Attendance is given Twenty-four Days in the Year, by
John Tompkins.

Ran away, at the same Time, from Accookeek Iron Works, in Stafford County, and supposed to be gone off with the said Michael Burn, a Servant Man, named Robert Sayers, about 26 Years of Age, a lively-looking, round, smooth-fac'd Man, about five Feet and a Half high, speaks good English and very smart; had on an old Kersey Jacket, an old Felt Hat, Linen Breeches, white Thread Stockings, and his Shoe Heels full of Nails; it is supposed they will change Cloaths with each other. Whoever secures him, so that the Subscriber may have him again, shall have Pistoles Reward, paid by
Nathaniel Chapman.

Taken up by the Subscriber, living in Spoteylvania County, a Bay Horse, about 4 Feet 6 Inches high, branded on the off Buttock T, has a short, black Mane and Tail, a Star in his Forehead, a Lift down his Back, and has been much hurt by riding, having many Saddle Spots on his Back. The Owner may have him by applying to
W Waller.

November 17, 1752.

The Emperor of the Cherokee Nation with his Empress and their Son, the young Prince, attended by several of his Warriors and great Men and their Ladies, were received at the Palace by his Honour the Governor, attended by such of the Council as were in Town and several other Gentlemen, on Thursday, the 9th Instant, with all the Marks of Civility and Friendship, and were that Evening entertained, at the Theatre, with the Play (The Tragedy of Othello) and a Pantomime Performance, which gave them great Surprise, as did the fighting with naked Swords on the Stage, which occasioned the Empress to order some about her to go and prevent their killing one another. The Business of their coming is not yet made publick; but it is said to relate to the opening and establishing a Trade with this Colony, which they are very desirous of. They were dismissed with a handsome Present of fine Clothes, Arms, and Ammunition, and expressed

great Satisfaction in the Governor's kind Reception, and from several others, and left this Place this morning.

Friday last, being the Anniversary of his Majesty's Birth Day, in the Evening, the whole City was illuminated. There was a Ball, and a very elegant Entertainment, at the Palace, where were present the Emperor and Empress of the Cherokees Nation, with their Son the young Prince, and a brilliant appearance of Ladies and Gentlemen; several beautiful Fireworks were exhibited in Palace Street, by Mr. Hallam, Manager of the Theatre in this City, and the Evening concluded with every Demonstration of our Zeal and Loyalty.

To be sold, A Convenient Tract of Land, lying in Hanover County, about 18 Miles above Page's Warehouse, 10 Miles above the Courthouse, and about two Miles below the Fork Church, convenient to several good Mills, and on a very public Road; there is on the said Land a good Dwelling house, with Brick Chimneys and Brick Cellar, all convenient Out houses, and a good Apple Orchard, besides Variety of other Fruit Trees, such as Peaches, Cherries, Damosels, etc. The Plantation is under good Fences, and is in good Order for Cropping. Any Person inclinable to purchase may know the Terms by applying to the Subscribers, on the Premises.

John Goldsmith,
William Goldsmith.

December 1, 1752.

Yesterday, Mr. John Holt, was elected Mayor of this City, for the ensuing year.

Stray'd from Prince George Courthouse, about 4 Weeks ago, a Grey Mare, 4 Feet 10 Inches high, branded on the near Buttock 4 P L in a Piece. Whoever brings her to Mr. Peter Eppes, in Prince George County, or to Mr. Alexander Finnie, in Williamsburg, shall receive half a Pistole Reward.

December 8, 1752.

Last Friday Night, about 11 o'clock, the Play House in this City was broke open by one White Man and two Negroes, who violently assaulted and wounded Patrick Maloney, Servant to the

Company, by knocking him down, and throwing him upon the Iron Spikes, one of which run into his Leg, by which he hung for a considerable Time, till he was relieved by some Negroes. The Villains that perpetrated this horrid Fact escaped, but a Reward is offered for apprehending them, and as the aforesaid Patrick Malony continues dangerously ill of his Wounds, it is hoped they will be taken and brought to Justice.

December 15, 1752.

The Snow *John and Mary*, Anthony Allen, Master, lying in York River, will take in Tobacco for London, at 7 l. Per Ton, with Liberty of Consignment. Gentlemen inclinable to ship are desired to send their Notes or Orders to Mr. John Perrin, in Gloucester, Mr. James Mills, at Hobb's Hole, the Captain on Board, or the Printer in Williamsburg.

The Subscriber gives this publick Notice to all Persons indebted to the Estate of Thomas Williamson, deceas'd, and Company, that unless they discharge their Debts within two Months from the Date hereof, their Bonds and open Accounts will be put into the Hands of proper Attorneys, to bring Suit, in Order to enable them to discharge the Demands due from the said Williamson Estate and Company.

Robert Tucker, *Surviving Partner*,
Lewis Hansford, *Executor*.

JOURNAL OF THE MEETINGS OF THE PRESIDENT
AND MASTERS OF WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE.

(Continued from Vol. VII., 229.)

(165)

July 23^d, 1768.

At a Meeting of the President and Masters of W^m and Mary College.

Present:

The Rev^d Mr. Horrocks, President,
Mr. Camm, E. Jones, and Mr. Johnson.

Whereas, no Regard has been paid to our repeat'd Advertisements requiring all Persons to settle and pay off their respective

Balances; the Society desire the Bursar to commence Suit instantly against all Persons indebted by Bond or otherwise; also to call upon all Receivers of Duties for the College for an immediate Settlement. Order'd that the Sum of £5 be allow'd the Clerk of this Society for his Trouble in writing Copies of the Memorial, etc.

Order'd that a Copy of these Resolutions be sent to the Bursar.

(166) That the Demands of the President and Professors on the Funds of the College may be regularly and equally satisfied. It is hereby ordered, that there be quarterly Settlements with the Bursar on four certain Days of the Year; that these set Days be any one in March, June, September and December; that at the Beginning of each of these months the Bursar shall give Notice to all concern'd of the particular Day which will best suit his Leisure and Conveniency; that he shall receive no Application for Cash from the President or Professors at any other Times; that on these Days, if there be not Cash enough in his Hands to satisfy the whole Demands, each Claimant shall receive the same proportional Part of his Demand except where any of them is willing to yield to the Occasion of another.

JAMES HORROCKS, P.

(167)

August 5th, 1768.

At a Meeting of the President and Masters of W^m and Mary College.

Present:

The Rev^d Mr. Horrocks, President, Mr. Camm and E. Jones.

Resol: That the President be empower'd to hire two Negroes and order such other Preparations as shall be necessary for Cutting and Carting Wood on the College Lands for the Use of the said College.

JAMES HORROCKS, P.

October 14th, 1768.

At a Meeting of the President and Masters of W^m and Mary College.

Present:

The Rev^d Mr. Horrocks, President; Mr. Camm, E. Jones and Mr. Johnson.

Resol: That the Bursar be directed to give Bond to the Rev^d

Mess^{rs} Graham and Camm for the Balance due to them on their Accounts.

E. Jones object'd to any Bond being given.

Resol: That the first Order made Sep^r 14th, 1752, Page 33^d, be amended.

Resol: That no Student, or Scholar be permitted to keep a Horse, or a Dog in, or about the College, and that (168) all Horses and Dogs now kept by any of the Students be sent away by Monday next; that any Dog belonging to a Student will be order'd to be destroy'd, if it appears in the College after that Date.

JAMES HORROCKS, P.

Nov^r 7th, 1768.

At a meeting of the President and Masters of W^m and Mary College.

Present:

The Rev^d Mr. Horrocks, President, Mr. Camm, E. Jones and Mr. Johnson.

Resol: That John Read's Scholarship be declar'd vacant.

Resol: That the Clerk of this Society be directed to wait on John Earnshaw, Esq^r, with the following Copy of a letter from the Said Society.

Viz^t.

SIR: Knowing that you will not accept of [169] any Reward from us, We think it our Duty to render you our grateful Acknowledgments in this Manner for the Intelligence communicated by you, which has led us to discover a Deficiency of about five hundred Pounds in the Payment of the Duties on Tobacco granted to our Society by our Royal Founders, King William and Queen Mary, which should have been made while the Collectorship of Mr. Skottowe was managed by Deputation, or in the Time of his immediate Successor Mr. Cocke: and also a much larger Deficiency in the Payment of the Duties on Skins and Furs conferr'd upon us by our respectable Benefactors, the General Assembly, which should have been made between the years 1750 and 1768 by the Naval Officer of the same District. If you will generously assist us either to obtain a clearer Knowledge of what is due to us, or to fall upon the shortest and properest

Method by which it is to be recover'd, you will lay farther Obligations upon

Y^r Most thankful Hble Servants,
The President and Masters of W^m and Mary College.

Resol: That the Bursar be desir'd to give an Answer to the Society what he has done in consequence of their Resolve of the 23^d July last relating to the Collectors, etc.

JAMES HORROCKS, P.

(170)

Nov^r 21st, 1768.

At a Meeting of the President and Masters of William and Mary College.

Present:

The Rev^d Mr. Horrocks, President, Mr. Camm, E. Jones and Mr. Johnson.

Order'd

That an immediate Settlement for the Duty on Skins and Furs between the years 1750 and 1768 with the Naval, or legally appointed Officer of the upper District of James River be insisted upon, & that no longer Delays be admitted.

That if the Naval, or legally appointed Officer, delay coming to a proper Settlement, the Person employ'd by us commence Suit, or direct Suit to be commenced in York Court to enforce a Settlement as expeditiously as the due course of Law will permit.

That if a Settlement be enter'd into by the Naval, or legally appointed Officer & the Person employ'd by us, the following be Instructions to the Person so employ'd.

Viz^t.

1st To compare the Books, which he will be favour'd with by John Earnshaw, Esq^r (on whose kind assistance we presume) with the Books of the Naval or legally appointed Officer. By which means he will come at the exact Number of Hogsheads, Bundles & Parcels of Skins & Furs shipped within the Space of time above mention'd.

(171) 2^d To compare the Number of Hogsheads, Parcels & Bundles so obtain'd with the Certificates lodg'd in the Office by the Shippers. By which means we judge he will be best enabled to get the just Contents as well as the Number of the Hogsheads, Parcels and Bundles.

3^{dly} To demand Interest for the several Sums found due to the College from the time that each should have been paid to the time of Settlement.

That the person employ'd by us report to this Meeting to be held on December 9th, what progress has been made in this Affair, & so on from time to time as we shall hereafter appoint, that he may take our Directions on the Circumstances as they shall arise.

Finally, That Mr. Jones wait on Mr. Blair with a Copy of this Order.

JAMES HORROCKS, P.

December 9th, 1768.

At a Meeting of the President & Masters of W^m & Mary College.

Present:

The Rev^d Mr. Horrocks, President, Mr. Camm, E. Jones, & Mr. Johnson.

Mr. Blair not having had time sufficient to finish the Business recommended to him by the Society the 21st Nov^r, this Day reported the same; whereupon it was agreed that the Meeting be adjourn'd to the 12th January next.

JAMES HORROCKS, P.

(172)

January 13th, 1769.

The Society not being able to meet yesterday according to Adjournment, met to Day and examined the Accounts, which (with an Affidavit made by the Bursar) were laid before them, & afterwards adjourn'd to Wednesday, the 18th Instant.

JAMES HORROCKS, P.

January 18th, 1769.

Resol: Unanimously that John Earnshaw, Esq^r, be recommended to His Excellency the Governour as a proper Person to succeed James Cocke, Esq^r (who has declar'd his Resignation to the Bursar) as Collector of the Duties on Skins & Furs in the upper District of James River, & that Mr. President be desired to wait on His Excellency with the above Resolution.

Resol: That Mr. William Leigh be appointed a Scholar on a Nottoway Foundation in the Room of Mr. Tho^s Davis, who has left College.

This Day Mr. Blair the Bursar made a verbal Report in Consequence of the Resolves of this Society the 21st Nov^r, 1768, but it being thought proper that a written Report be made the Meeting adjourn'd till To-morrow at 12 o'Clock.

JAMES HORROCKS, P.

(173)

January 19th, 1769.

Resol: That the Account produced by Mr. Blair the Bursar, and his Report in Consequence of our Resolves made the 21 November last be accepted.

Resol: That Mr. Nat: Burwell be removed to the Moral and Mathematic Schools.

Resol: That Mr. Blair be desired to insist on Bond with good Security from Col. Benjamin Harrison for the Balance due to the College on his Account, and if he refuses or neglects to give them, that a Suit be immediately commenced against him.

Resol: That good Security be demanded of Mr. John Tyler for the Balance of his Account.

Resol: That the Order of July 23^d, 1768, be enforced against all others who are not mentioned above, that are in Arrears with the College.

JAMES HORROCKS, P.

February 10th, 1769.

At a Meeting of the President & Masters of W^m & Mary College.

Present:

The Rev^d Mr. Rorrocks, President, Mr. Camm, E. Jones & Mr. Johneon.

Whereas, application has been made to this Society on behalf of John Reade (whose Scholarship at a meeting held the 7th November, 1768, was declar'd vacant) for readmitting [174] him to the said scholarship; the Society still adhere unanimously to their former Resolution, which was intended to remove him from the College as well as his scholarship.

JAMES HORROCKS, P.

March 6th, 1769.

At a Meeting of the President & Masters of W^m & Mary College.

Present:

The Rev^d Mr. Horrocks, President, Mr. Camm, E. Jones & Mr. Johnson.

That the Attendance on Chapel may be regular & uniform, let the following Order be establish'd:

That a particular Roll for the Chapel be kept by one of the Scholars upon the Foundation who shall at the Beginning of Morning & Evening Service mark the Names of those present, & then carry the Roll after it is carefully so mark'd to the Reader before the first Lesson.

Let the Reader at the End of every Week cause or direct the Keeper of the Roll to deliver to their respective Master the Names of his Pupils or Scholars that have absented themselves for that Week with the Number of times they have done so, that proper Notice may be taken of such Omissions.

JAMES HORROCKS, P.

(175)

March 13th, 1769.

At a Meeting of the President & Masters of W^m & Mary College.

Present:

The Rev^d Mr. Horrocks, President, Mr. Camm, E. Jones, & Mr. Johnson.

Whereas, it appears to this Society that Mr. Nat: Burwell has behaved amiss to Mrs. Garrett, they have desir'd Mr. Camm to admonish him of the same, and recommend to him better Behaviour for the future.

JAMES HORROCKS, P.

April 12th, 1769.

At a Meeting of the President & Masters of W^m & Mary College.

Present:

The Rev^d Mr. Horrocks, President, Mr. Camm, E. Jones, & Mr. Johnson.

Resol: That Mr. Ja: Marshall be remov'd to the Moral & Mathematic Schools.

Thomas Byrd was call'd upon by the Society to answer some Allegations against him for disorderly Behaviour yesterday, Part

of which he confess'd. After diligent Inquiry into the said Allegations, in which he was charg'd with destroying the Plates & Windows in a rude and riotous Manner, it was resolv'd that the said Thomas Byrd should submit to a Whipping in [176] the Grammar School to-morrow between the Hours of 10 & 12 °Clock, or be expelled from the College; upon his being made acquainted with this Resolution, he positively declar'd that he would never submit to that Punishment, and concluded with many violent & threatening Expressions against the President.

JAMES HORROCKS, P.

April 13th, 1769.

Present as before.

Pursuant to an Order of yesterday, Mr. Johnson call'd upon Thomas Byrd to make the Submission requir'd, which he again obstinately refus'd to do; and upon Mr. Johnson's telling him "that then he could have no farther Business there," he immediately left the School. Soon after the Hon: William Byrd came, and propos'd to the Society his Son's being readmitted into the School upon *his* compelling him to submit to the Punishment first order'd; but the Society were of Opinion that they could not comply with this Proposal consistently with their Duty; tho' they at the same time (out of regard to the Father) consented to remit to the Son the Disgrace of Expulsion.

It appears to us the President and Masters of William & Mary College necessary for the Sake of preserving Discipline [177], Quiet & Decency in the College, and to defend it against Repetitions of the considerable Expense lately incurr'd by uncommon Waste & Havock made of the Table Furniture, by frequent Repairs of the same Steps, of the same Windows, and of other the like manifest Effects of Violence and outrageous Behaviour that those who shall presume to give any such Proofs of an unsociable Temper as are above implied be expell'd the Society: and it is hereby determin'd that Expulsion be the Punishment for any such Offence.

Order'd—that the above Determination be publish'd and pasted in the Piazzas for the Information of all whom it may concern.

JAMES HORROCKS, P.

(To be Continued.)

MARRIAGE BONDS AT OXFORD, GRANVILLE CO.,
NORTH CAROLINA.*

Robert Jones, of Northampton county, & Mary Jordan, February 2, 1756. Security, John Jones.

James Jones & Charity Alston. Security, Solomon Alston, Jr.

Richard Henderson & Elizabeth Keeling. Security, John Williams.

Isaac Hunter & Martha Alston, April 18, 1760. Security, Joseph Johnson.

Nathaniel Henderson & Sarah Jones, October 31, 1763.

Charles Harris & Sarah Allen, August 12, 1760.

Robert Washington & Agnes Terrell, September 4, 1761. Security, James Washington.

Daniel Weldon & Miss Betty Eaton, January 17, 1763. Security, Blake Baker. Witness, Samuel Swann, Junior.

Daniel Williams & Ann Henderson, July 30, 1755.

Jesse Sanders & Anis Yancey, October, 1765.

Benjamin Wade & Amey Jordan, May 11, 1762.

James Thornton & Elizabeth Jones, March 2, 1762.

James Yancey & Mary Bracey, August 15, 1765.

James Ransom & Priscilla Macon, February 9, 1763. Witness, Daniel Weldon.

Leonard Henley Bullock & Fanny Hawkins, dau. of Philemon Hawkins, November 17, 1760.

Nathaniel Bullock & Mary Hawkins, August 12, 1760. Consent of John Hawkins, father of Mary.

John Bullock & Mary Mitchell, dau. of James Mitchell, November 12, 1759.

John Alston, Jr., & Anne Hunt Macon, March 17, 1760. Witness, John Bowie. Sec., Solomon Alston. Consent of Gideon Macon, father of Anne.

Charles Kennon & Mary Lewis, April 19, 1770. Sec., Joseph Taylor, Thomas Person.

William Kennon & Betty Bullock, March 11, 1771. Sec., William Bullock. Witness, John Bullock, Jr.

* Nearly all these people emigrated from Virginia.

John Bullock & Catharine Lewis, March 11, 1771. Sec., William Bullock.

James Blackwell & Temperance Pope, April 2, 1772. Sec., Thomas Banks.

Joseph Blackwell & Sally Chandler Banks, December 24, 1771. Sec., Thomas Banks.

Micajah Blackwell & Frances Pryor, June 21, 1769. Anne Pryor's consent to daughter's marriage, dated "Mt. Pleasant," June 19, 1769.

John Field & Alice Dupuy, 1766.

Leonard Henley Bullock & Susanna Goodloe, August 16, 1766. Sec., John Hamilton & Robert Goodloe, Jr.

Thomas Satterwhite & Anne Keeling, October 15, 1772.

Charles Bruce & Betty Benton, October 27, 1768. Sec., Ben Hardy. Witness, Samuel Benton.

John Cobbs & Mildred Lewis, Sept. 6, 1769. Sec., Howell Lewis, John Bell.

Haden Pryor & Elizabeth Wade, September 9, 1769. Consent of father, John Wade.

Ellis Drury & Amey Rose, August 6, 1771. Sec., Joseph Rose. Witness, Jesse Benton.

John Henderson & Sarah Alston, June 4, 1772. Sec., Samuel Henderson & Reuben Leary.

Robert Crawley & Mary Taylor, July 15, 1767. Sec., Joseph Davenport & Charles Gilliam.

Joseph Williams, Jr., & Rebecca Lanier, Sept. 11, 1772. Sec., John Henderson.

William Lewis & Elizabeth Howard, October 21, 1773. Sec., Groves Howard. Witness, Rebecca Leary.

Samuel Goodwin & ——— Tatum, March 30, 1773. Sec., Robert Bell.

WILL OF SUGAR JONES, proved in Granville county, N. C., and dated July 15, 1761. Names sons, Edmund, Drewry, Samuel and James; daughters, Nanny and Molly; wife with child. Makes wife executrix, and Gideon Macon and Adkin McLemmon, executors. Witnesses, Solomon Alston, Jr., James Jones and Edward Jones.

**FAMILY RECORDS OF THE McADAM AND BROUN
FAMILIES, OF NORTHUMBERLAND CO., VA.**

COMMUNICATED BY THOMAS L. BROUN, CHARLESTON, W. VA.

Family records, from the Bible of Joseph AcAdam, my grandmother's grandfather, which was printed in London by Charles Bill, and the Executrix of Thomas Newcomb, deceased, Printers to the King's most Excellent Majesty, Anno Dom., 1698.

This Bible was loaned to me last month, August, 1903, by William Broun, of Washington City, who is the son of Judge Edwin Broun, of Northumberland county, Va., Edwin Broun being the son of Thomas Broun, who was the son of William Broun, of Scotland. I obtained the loan of this Bible from Cousin William, so I could myself examine the family records contained therein, and have true and correct copies thereof made, which I have done for the use of my relatives.

The Psalms of David, printed in Edinburgh, in 1731, are attached to this Bible, and the two are fastened together by a piece of sheep skin, now very much worm-eaten. The size of the Bible is six inches by three and a half inches.

Joseph McAdam, of Northumberland county, Va., in 1769, made the following record of his own marriage, and of the respective births, names and ages of his seven sons, as follows, to-wit:

Joseph McAdam and Janet Muir were married in the year 1712 by the Rev'd Mr. Charles Coates, Minister of Govan, in his own house, the 30th day of July.

My first son James was born in the year 1713, in April, 21st day.

My second son John was born March 18, 1715.

My third son James was born October 8, 1717.

My fourth son Joseph was born May 28, 1719.

My fifth son Hugh was born July 5, 1720.

My sixth son Charles was born November 8, 1722.

My seventh son Robert was born September 18, 1723.

The sons of Joseph and Janet McAdam: Their ages at the present year, 1769:

James, 56; John, 54; James, 52; Joseph, 50; Hugh, 49; Charles, 47; Robert, 45.

On the back of the same paper are written these words, to-wit: "Children of my Grand-father McAdam," evidently written by Janetta Broun, my grandmother, and wife of William Broun, of North Britain.

My grandfather, William Broun, in said Bible and Psalms, made the following record of his own marriage, and of the respective births and names of his children, to-wit:

"William Broun, son of George and Margaret Broun, of North Britain, was married Tuesday, the twenty-second day of October, Anno Dom., 1771, to Janetta McAdam, second daughter of Joseph and Sarah Ann McAdam, of Virginia. They had issue:

"George McAdam Broun, born on Friday morning (a little before one), the Eighth day of January, 1773.

"Ann Lee Broun, born Wednesday, the 8th November, a little before eleven in the forenoon, 1775.

"Thomas Broun, born on Wednesday, the 11th day of June, 1777, at Day break in the morning.

"Harriet Broun, born on Monday, the 4th day of October, 1779, about two o'clock in the morning.

"Edwin Conway Broun, born March 9, 1781."

In the same old family Bible and Psalms, in the handwriting of my uncle, Thomas Broun, as stated therein, are the following entries, to-wit:

"On the 29 October, 1807, Thomas Broun, son of William and Janetta Broun, of Lancaster county, Virg'a, was married to Elizabeth G. Lee, daughter of Charles and Sarah Lee, of Northumberland county, Virg'a, by the Rev'd Jno. Seward. Thomas Broun was born June 11, 1777; and Elizabeth on the 12th of November, 1779.

"On the 27th of August, 1808, they had issue a son, who was christened by the Rev'd Jno. Seward, and called William Waters.

"On the 20th September, 1810, they had issue two daughters, who were christened by Rev'd B. Burgess, the eldest called Sarah Elizabeth, and the youngest called Jane Ann. In Feby, 1812, their dear little daughter Jane Ann departed this life at Cobbs Hall, and was buried in the family burying ground.

"On the first day of March, 1813, they had issue a son, who was christened by Rev'd Sam'l Low, and called Charles Lee.

"On the 25th Nov'r, 1814, they had issue a daughter, who was christened by the Rev'd B. Burgess, and called Jane Ann.

"On the 26th January, 1817, they had issue a son, who was christened on the 11th Feby following by Rev. Henry Padget, and called Thomas Kennerly, and died 6 October, 10 o'clock P. M., 1826.

"At 10 o'clock P. M., on the 30th of September, 1819, Edwin, the son of Thomas and Elizabeth Broun, was born and christened by Rev. B. Burgess, on the 2nd Jany, 1820.

"On the 6 day of July, 1822, my dear wife had issue a daughter at 15 minutes past 12 A. M., and on the 15th Feby, 1823, she was christened by Rev'd Bishop Enoch George, and called Judith Lee."

In the same handwriting is the following:

"On the 10th Sept., 1812, my dear brother George McA. Broun, departed this life at Heathsville, alias Northumberland Courthouse. And on the 11th April, 1818, my sister Harriet departed this life in the full assurance of a happy resurrection in the world of spirits to which she has gone. Go, happy soul, to the mansions of rest prepared for the faithful.

"My dear son Thomas Kennerly died on the 6 October, 1826, of bilious fever, about 10 o'clock P. M., aged nine years, eight months and 11 days.

"Our aged Mother, Mrs. Sarah Lee, of Cobbs Hall, died at my house on the 8 of July, 1829, in the 80th year of her age, possessing a blessed assurance of a happy resurrection in the world of spirits."

A FEW ABSTRACTS FROM THE WILL BOOKS AT ANNAPOLIS, MARYLAND.

Will of William Durand, dated August 2, 1672; proved Aug. 6, 1672: Mentions dwelling in Talbot county, marriage contract with Elizabeth Aylee, names grandchild Samuel Withers.

Will of Richard Bennett, dated January 29, 1656; proved May 6, 1657: Names wife Henrietta Maria, provides for any

child born within nine months of his death; cousin John Langley, honored father Mr. Richard Bennett, and wife's father Captain James Neale.

Will of Sampson Cooper, of Rippon, in the county of York, England, Alderman, dated August 11, 1659; proved August 13, 1659: To be buried on the land of Colonel John Trussell, and in his burying place; Major George Colclough and Colonel John Trussell, both of this county of Northumberland,* to be overseers of my son, Samuel Cooper, who is to be sent to England with all my tobaccos, and bound apprentice to Samuel Coke, silk man, at the sign of the three pigeons at the poultry in London; while he lives in this country, he is not to live at Hugh Lee's; to son Jonathan Cooper meadow land at Maidstone; names wife Bridget.

Will of Jane Fenwick, dated November 24, 1660; proved December 12, 1660: Names three sons Robert, Richard and John; mentions Ignatius & Cuthbert Fenwick.

Will of James Weedon, of Pocomoke, Maryland, dated November 12, 1670: Son William Weedon, to whom he leaves Nonc-Such, on London Bridge, in the parish of St. Margaret's; wife Lucy, dau. Anne, brother William Weedon, of London, gent.

Will of Richard Preston, of Patuxent, son James grandchild Samuel; two grandsons William & James Berry, kinsman John Dorsey, grandchild Rebecca, daughter-in-law Margaret Preston, legacy to Thomas Preston of the Clifts; three children James, Rebecca & Sarah Preston, friend William Berry, Peter Thorpe & Thomas Taylor, of Kent, & John Mears upon the Clifts—overseers of the will. Dated 16th day of the 7th month called September, 1669, proved January 8, 1669.

Will of Francis Pope, of Charles Co.: sons Richard & John. Dated August 7, 1671.

Henry Sewell's will, dated 25 April, 1664; cousin Richard Dudley, son Samuel. Children Nicholas, Elizabeth, Mary & Ann Sewell, wife Jane; friend Charles & William Calvert.

* Northumberland county, in Virginia, is meant.

SOLDIERS OF BERKELEY COUNTY, W. VA.

At a Court continued and held for Berkeley county, the 18th day of March, 1774. Present :

John Neville,	}	<i>Gentlemen, Justices.</i>
Robert C. Willis,		
William Patterson		
William Magow,		

Moses Hunter produced a Commission from under the Hand of the Right Honourable John, Earle of Dunmore, appointing him Captain of Malitia of this county, who took the usual Oaths to his Majesties Person and Government, Repeated and Subscribed the test, took the Oath of a Captain of Militia.

Joseph Mitchell having produced a Commission from the Right Honourable John, Earle of Dunmore appointing him Captain in the Militia of this county, who took the Usual Oaths to his Majesties Person and Government, Repeated and subscribed the Test and took the Oath of a Militia Captain.

James Strode having produced a Commission from The Right Honourable John, Earle of Dunmore, appointing him Captain in the Militia of this county, which being Read, was approved, he having taken the Usual Oaths to his Majesties Person and Government, Repeated and Subscribed the Test, and was sworn in a Militia Captain.

At a Court held for Berkeley County, the 21st day of March, 1775.

James Mouse made oath that he imported fourteen persons from Great Brittain into this colony, and that he hath not had the Land he is entitled to for so doing.

At a court continued and held for Berkeley County, the 18th day of November, 1773. Present :

John Neville,	}	<i>Gentlemen, Justices.</i>
Robert C. Willis,		
Robert Stephen,		
Godwin Swift,		
William Patterson,		

The Persons appointed to view the ground for a Road to lead from Beeson's Mill to Back Creek made their report. William

Patterson came into Court and objected to the establishment of the said road alleging that as the said William Patterson had a Mill upon his land it was necessary for him to have a road leading thereto, and that the road now contended for would run parallel with that Road three quarters of a mile, and not above forty poles asunder. Thereupon it is ordered that William Slaughter, William Henshaw, James Strode and George Cunningham, or any three of them, being first sworn, do make a Review of the same and Report the convenience and inconvenience attending the same to Court.

At a Court continued and held for Berkeley County, the 20th day of August, 1776.

On the motion of William Little, it is ordered that he be recommended to the Honourable Governor and Council as Captain in the eighteenth District of Militia, in the room of William Brady.

At a Court continued and held for Berkeley County, the 20th day of November, 1776. Present:

Samuel Washington,	} <i>Gentlemen,</i> <i>Justices.</i>
John Coke,	
Godwin Swift,	
Robert Worthington,	

Ordered, That James Crane be appointed Ensign in a Company of Militia of this County commanded by Capt. John Coke.

Robert Stephens prays and hath leave to resign his Commission as Captain in the Militia of this county. Morgan Morgan, gentleman, prays and hath leave to resign his Commission as Captain in the Militia of this county.

At a Court held for Berkeley County, the 15th Day of April, 1777. Present:

Robert Carter Willis,	} <i>Gentlemen,</i> <i>Justices.</i>
Godwin Swift,	
James McAlister,	
Anthony Noble,	

On the petition of Samuel Washington, Gentleman, setting forth his low estate of health, which rendered him unfit for public business, and therefore prays that he may have leave to resign his Commission as County Lieutenant, which is granted.

Van Swearingen, Gentleman, is appointed County Lieutenant in the room of Samuel Washington, Esq., who hath resigned.

Philip Pendleton, Gentleman, is appointed Colonel of the Militia of this county in the Room of Van Swearingen, Gentleman. Robert Carter Willis, Gentleman, is appointed Lieutenant Colonel of the Militia of this county in the Room of Philip Pendleton, Gentleman.

Ordered, That the Church wardens bind Love Mercy Rachel Harper to James Blue till she arrive to the age of sixteen years, who is now nine years of age, and at the Expiration of the said time is to give her a spinning wheel and a suit of cloathes, and learn her to read the Bible.

Ordered, That the church wardens bind William Harper to James Blue till he comes of age, who is now twelve years old, who is to learn him to read, write and cypher, and at the expiration of the said term to give him five pounds.

At a Court held for Berkeley County, the 21st day of April, 1778. Present:

William Patterson,	}	<i>Gentlemen, Justices.</i>
John Murrion,		
Thomas Hite,		

Upon the complaint of Captain George Wallis, setting forth that Daniel Cameron, a soldier of the Continental Army, who hath been discharged from service by Anthony Noble, one of the Magistrates for this County on hearing the same. It is the Opinion of the Court that the said discharge is contrary to law.

Ordered that Eleanor Raisiner, wife of John Raisiner, a soldier in the Continental service be allowed eight pounds for her subsistance for the present year.

Upon the motion of William Henshaw, Elizabeth Tabb, William McConnell, William Cowan, Thomas Hite and George Cunningham, Jun., hath leave to Inoculate their families for the small-pox in their own houses.

The minutes of these proceedings were signed by
Wm. Patterson.

The court proceeded to lay the levy as follows:

Berkeley Co.,

To Alexander White, Deputy Attorney,	16	13	4
To Clk of the Court for his extra service,	5	3	4
To Isaac Heaton for one old wolfe,	1	5	0
To Adam Bedinger, Ditto,	1	5	0
George Jenkins, Ditto,	1	5	0
8 young wolves,	5	0	0
To William Brown for making stocks for the use of the county,	4	10	0
To Robert Cockburn for laying of the Prison's Bounds,	2	10	0
To John Neville to use of his house for gaol,	25	0	0
To William Brown for four Corner Stones for the Prison Bounds,	1	0	0
To Joseph Mitchell for his house as a Court House, 7	10	0	0

Ordered that Eleanor Sawder, wife of Jacob Sawder, a soldier in the Continental service be allowed eight pounds for her subsistence for the present year.

Upon the Petition of Mary Brittian, wife of Samuel Brittian, soldier in the Continental service, be allowed seven pounds for her support and her two children for the present year.

At a court continued and held Aug. 18, 1778, Upon the petition of Rachell Burke, wife of Michael Burk, a soldier in the Continental service, be allowed ten pounds for her present subsistence.

Ordered that Samuel Reid pay William Murphy one Hundred and fifty pounds of Tobacco for six days' attendance as a Witness for the Commonwealth against him, the said Samuel Reid.

Catherine Smith, wife of William Smith, soldier in the Continental service, is allowed Ten pounds for her support for the present year.

Elizabeth Kenny, wife of Richard Kenny, a soldier in the Continental service, is allowed five pounds for her subsistence for the present year.

Ordered that Margaret Matheny, widow of William Matheny, Dec'd, late a soldier in the Continental service, be allowed her five pounds for her present year subsistence.

Ordered that Mary McDonald, wife of John McDonald, a

soldier in the Continental service, be allowed eight pounds for her subsistence for the present year.

At a Court continued and held for Berkeley county, the 27th day of February, 1798. Present:

Robert Stephen,	}	<i>Gentlemen, Justices.</i>
James Wilson,		
William Henshaw,		
David Hunter,		
Henry Bedinger,		
Edward Giffin,		

Ordered that Robert Justin be appointed Captain of a Musquetry Company, in the 1st Battalion of the 67th Regiment of Militia, in the room of John Hunter, resigned, William Stephenson, as Lieutenant in Justin's room, and Jacob Creamer, Ensign.

Levi Henshaw, a Captain of a Musquetry Company, in the room of Adrias Davenport, resigned.

Zebular Warner as Lieutenant in the room of Henshaw.

Paul Verdier, a Captain of Musquetry, in the room of Frederick Snyder, removed; Joseph Cromwell, Lieutenant, and George Little, Ensign; George Barer Lieutenant in Captain Whitmire's Musketry Company, in the room of William Allen, resigned, and Davis Sampson, ensign, in the room of Philip Clover, resigned.

At a Court held for Berkeley County, 17th day of November, 1778.

Ordered that Sarah Bishop, wife of Thomas Bishop, a soldier in the Continental service, be allowed Ten pounds for her subsistence for the present year.

Page 345. Catherine Smith, wife of Thomas Smith, a soldier in the Continental service, is allowed seven pounds for her support for the present year.

Upon the motion of Jacob Williamson, a Lieutenant in the militia of this county, praying that he may have leave to resign his Commission, which is granted him.

Ordered that Thomas Swearingen, jun., be recommended to his Excellency the Governor, and the Honourable Council, as a proper person to act as Lieutenant in a company of Militia of this County, Commanded by Captain Josiah Swearingen.

Ordered that Jane Taylor, wife of James Taylor, a soldier in the Continental service, be allowed ten pounds for her support for the present year.

Ordered that Margaret Mitchell, widow of James, late soldier in the Continental service, be allowed fifteen Pounds for her support for the present year.

At a court held in Berkeley County, March 16, 1779. Page 366. Elizabeth Harris, wife of Daniel Harris, a soldier in the Continental Service. Ordered that she be allowed eight Pounds for her support for the present year. Page 368. Sarah Wilson, wife of George Wilson, a soldier in the Continental service, be allowed Twelve pounds for her support for the present year.

Page 369. Colbert Anderson personally appeared in Court, and took the Oath prescribed by an Act of General Assembly, and was sworn Captain of a company of Militia of this county.

James Buckles is recommended to his Excellency the Governor and the Honourable Council as a proper person to serve as a Captain of a Company of Militia in the Room of George Briacoe.

Page 376. Ordered that Margaret Walls, wife of William Walls, a soldier in the Continental service, be allowed Twelve Pounds for her support for the present year.

At a court held for Berkeley county, the 20th day of April, 1779. Ordered that Barbarah Susong, wife of Andrew Susong, a soldier in the Continental Service, be allowed Twenty-five pounds for her support for the present year.

Benjamin Rankins personally appeared in Court and resigned his Commission as a Captain in the Militia in this county.

Page 403. Edward Cullen personally appeared in court, and resigned his Commission as Ensign in Captain Peter Spohar's Company of Militia in this county.

William Vestall is recommended to his Excellency the Governor and the Honourable Council as a proper person to serve as Captain of a Company of Militia of this County in the room of Benjamin Rankin.

William Gerrard is recommended to his Excellency the Governor and the Honourable Council as a proper person to serve as Captain of a Company of Militia of this county in the room of James Buckles, who hath resigned.

Betty Eager, wife of Robert Eager, a soldier in the Continental service, be allowed fifty pounds for her support for the present.

Ordered that Catherine Lindsey, wife of David Lindsey, a soldier in the Continental service, be allowed twenty-five pounds for her support for the present year.

Ordered that Rebecca Taylor, wife of Robert Taylor, soldier in the Continental Service, be allowed Twenty pounds for her support for the present year.

Ordered that Catherine Plunkett, wife of Patrick Plunkett, a soldier in the Continental service, be allowed Twenty Pounds for her support for the present year.

Ordered that Elizabeth Wilson, wife of James Wilson, a soldier in the Continental service, be allowed fifteen pounds for her support for the present year.

At a court continued and held 19th day of May, 1779.

Ordered that Eleanor Reasoner, wife of John Reasoner, a soldier in the Continental Service, be allowed Twenty Pounds for her support for the present.

Ordered that David Collett be recommended to his Excellency the Governor and the Honourable Council as a proper person to serve as Ensign in a company of militia of this county, commanded by Captain George Clarke.

Ordered that Esther Ferguson, wife of John Ferguson, a soldier in the Continental service, be allowed Thirty pounds for her support for the present year.

Ordered that Nancy Fox, wife of Bolsor Fox, a soldier in the Continental Service, be allowed Forty Pounds for her support for the present year.

Ordered that Catherine Smith, wife of Robert Smith, a soldier in the Continental service, be allowed Twenty-five pounds for her support for the present year.

Sarah Holt, wife of Thomas Holt, a soldier in the Continental Service, be allowed Twenty-five pounds for her support for the present year.

Ordered that Amos Nicholas be recommended to his Excellency the Governor and the Honourable the Council as a proper Person to serve as Captain of a Company of Militia of this county.

Ordered that Mary Covey, wife of Dourett Covey, a soldier in the Continental Service, be allowed Twenty pounds for her support for the present year.

Ordered that Catherine Moody, wife of William Moody, a soldier in the Continental Service, be allowed Twenty pounds for her support for the present year.

Ordered that Barbarah Aldich, wife of ——— Aldich, a soldier in the Continental Service, be allowed Twenty pounds for her support for the present year.

22nd day of September, 1779. Ordered that Robert Gates be recommended to his Excellency the Governor and the Honourable the Council as a proper person to serve as Major of the Second Battalion of Militia of this county.

17th day of November, 1779. Ordered that Christiana Pennybaker, wife of Jacob Pennybaker, a soldier in the Continental Service, be allowed forty pounds for her support for the present year.

Ordered that Elizabeth Bowland, wife of John Bowland, a soldier in the Continental Service, be allowed Thirty pounds for her support for the present year.

Ordered that Margaret Artis, widow of ——— Artis, deceased, late a soldier in the Continental service, be allowed thirty pounds for her support for the present year.

Ordered that the Churchwardens bind John Hall, four years old the fifteenth day of March next, to George Payne till he comes of age, who is to learn to read, write and cypher as far as the Rule of three, according to law.

21st day of March, 1780. Robert Buckles personally appeared in Court, and Deposeth on the holy Evangelist of Almighty God that in the year 1758 he served as a soldier in a ranging Company under the command of Captain Robert Rutherford until the same was discharged, and he never received any lands under the King of Great Brittain's Proclamation of 1763 for the said service, which is ordered to be certified.

MEADE FAMILY HISTORY.

This record was written by David Meade, and was published in 1883 in a pamphlet styled *The Chaumiere Papers*, edited by Henry J. Peet, Chicago. The following is a summary of the Meade genealogy:

1 ANDREW¹ MEADE and Mary Latham, his wife, had issue: 2 *David*, 3 Priscilla, who married Wilson Curle, of Hampton, Va. Andrew Meade lived in Nansemond county, Va.

2 DAVID² MEADE married Susannah Everard, daughter of Sir Richard Everard, Bart., Governor of North Carolina, and Susannah Kidder (eldest daughter of Dr. Richard Kidder, Bishop of Bath and Wells), and had 4 *David³ Meade* (born July 29, 1744; d. ———), author of the account below. 5 Richard Kidder³, born about 1750, died in Clarke county, in the early part of the nineteenth century. He married first Jane Randolph, daughter of Richard Randolph, of Curle, and sister to John Randolph (father of the celebrated John Randolph) and Ryland Randolph, and second Mary Grymes, daughter of Benjamin Grymes. He was the father of Bishop William Meade. 6 Everard, who married first Mary Thornton and second widow of Benjamin Ward. 7 Andrew, who married Susanna Stith, daughter of Buckner Stith. 8 John died at seventeen years. 9 Mary married Col. George Walker. 10 Anne married Richard Randolph, of Curle.

4 DAVID³ MEADE married Sarah Waters, daughter of William Waters, of Williamsburg, Va. He settled at Maycox, Prince George county, and afterwards moved to Kentucky, and lived at Chaumiere, a beautiful estate. He had 11 David, died a bachelor. 12 Andrew died at college. 13 Sallie, born 1775, married at Chaumiere to Judge Charles Willing Byrd, son of William Byrd, of Westover, and Mary Willing, his wife. 14 Richard Everard married Mary Walker. He lived in Oldham, Ky. 15 William died a bachelor. 16 Hugh Kidder married Judith Shelton. 17 Susan, born at Maycox, 1780, married Gen. Nathaniel Massie. 18 Ann R., born at Maycox in 1782, and married Samuel H. Woodson (issue: Tucker, David Meade, Joseph, Samuel H., Jr., Robert E., Kidder, Sally, Betsy). 19 Eliza married William Creighton, first Secretary of State of Ohio. See Bishop Meade's account, *Old Churches*, I., 293. For Everard, see Wotton's *Baronetage of England*.

Andrew Meade, my paternal grandfather, was an Irish Catholic, born in the County of Kerry. Tradition says he left his native country, and went first to London, and from thence came to New York, about the latter end of the seventeenth century. He resided some years in New York, and there married Mary Latham, of Quaker parentage, and some time after he removed to Virginia, and settled permanently at the head of navigation on the Nansemond River.

It has never been ascertained that he ever formally renounced the Catholic faith, though he was many years a representative of his county in the House of Burgesses, judge of the court, and senior colonel of the militia, executing these offices with advantage to his adopted country and credit to himself, particularly the two former, for which he was eminently qualified by education, which was scholastic, and supposed to have been received either in France or Flanders. He is said to have been a large man, of great corporal strength and rather hard featured, but of fine form. In the year 1745, he deceased, leaving a character without a stain, having had the glorious epithet connected with his name, long before he died, "The Honest."

Anything further than is above related relative to the origin of my grandfather is chiefly conjecture. When I was in England, I was much noticed by the Irish, and very particularly by Lady Forbes and her son, the Hon. Mr. Forbes, who after the death of his grandfather and father, became Earl of Grenard. Counsellor Murphy, an Irish Catholic, a cousin of my father, who had chambers in the Temple, but, being a Catholic, could not appear at the bar, was unremitting in his attentions to me. I do not know from what source I received the information, but I understood that his brother was in the French service, and was high in command, under Count Lalley, in the East Indies during the war of 1758, and that his uncle and patron was Colonel Meade, of the Irish brigade, and a man of much interest at the Court of Versailles. The Clan William coat-of-arms is the same as ours. The honors of that house originated in the reign of George II., and, I believe, not very early in it.

The many circumstances above noted relative to Andrew Meade, of America, being taken into consideration, it is not an improbable hypothesis, that being unfriendly to William the Third's succession to the throne of England, he was forced out of his native country, not unhappily for him, as it appears, as his fortune in America was benign, nor has it been unfortunate for his progeny.

He left a son David, and a daughter, Priscilla, who married Wilson Curle, of Hampton. David Meade, the son, inherited the paternal estate, and about the year 1729 or 1730 married Susannah Everard, the elder of the two daughters of Sir Richard

Everard, Bart., of Broomfield Hall, Much Waltham Parish, in the County of Essex, England, and Susannah Kidder, his wife, eldest daughter of Dr. Richard Kidder, Bishop of Bath and Wells.

My grandfather, Sir Richard Everard, when a young man, was a captain in Queen Anne's army, and it is probable was with Sir George Rooke, admiral of the British fleet, when he took Gibraltar, as he remained in garrison eighteen months, being so long against his inclinations stayed there by his sense of honor altogether, he having but recently married a young wife, and he resigned his commission immediately on his return to England. He was for a few years proprietary governor of North Carolina, which position he resigned about the year 1730, soon after all the proprietors, except Lord Granville, sold out to the crown, not being in any credit at court; for although he had served Queen Anne as captain in her army, he was probably no friend to Hanoverian succession. I have heard my mother say that he, as well as several others of the Essex Baronets, found it convenient to make himself as little conspicuous as possible during the rebellion of 1715, at the beginning of George the First's reign.

The Lords Proprietors were all particular friends of Sir Richard, and it has been understood in the family that his patrimony had been much reduced by adventuring in the South Sea bubble, and he accepted from the proprietors the government of North Carolina to repair his estate. At his death, he left his dame all the estate of every kind which he possessed, in event of her surviving their eldest son, as is recorded in her will, to be found among my papers. Her will appears to have been written before the death of her eldest son, Richard, who, by the death of his father, inherited the title of Baronet. Hugh, the younger son, survived his brother, and succeeded to the honors of the family, but not the estate, as he was disinherited, for what cause is unknown to the family at this day. He was killed in a naval engagement. His name is still continued on the list of English Baronets. By his death an ancient family became extinct in the male line, and in my person is continued in the female, I being the eldest son of the eldest daughter of Sir Richard Everard.

"Dame Susan Everard," as she is styled in the Testament, left her estate, in the event of her eldest son's dying without heirs

(which proved to be the case), to her two daughters, Susannah Meade and Ann Everard, a spinster, but who unadvisedly married Lathbury, who held some office in the Tower, and who dissipated her estate. By the will, all her jewels and the furniture of a house in London were left to my mother. The furniture of Broomfield Hall is not mentioned. The real property left to the two children consisted of Broomfield Hall, in the Parish of Much Waltham and County of Essex, a farm called the Walnut Tree Farm, in the same county, also a copyhold farm in Harfordshire, also the freehold of Heathfield, in Sussex, with a handsome mansion on it, which is said to be the precise spot on which the battle of Hastings was fought, between the Saxon King Harold and William the Norman, and from which place Lord Heathfield takes his title. It was afterwards sold by my mother and her sister. Also Towerhead farm, in Somersetshire, near the city of Wells, which was devised solely to my mother, Susannah Meade, and was sold by my father. On this farm was built by her grandfather, Dr. Richard Kidder, Bishop of Bath and Wells, a mansion with a chapel, for his wife's accommodation, in the event of her surviving him, which did not happen, for they were both killed in bed together in the Episcopal Palace of Wells, by the fall of a stack of chimneys, on the night of the great storm of the year 1703.

Langleye, in Essex, once a royal residence, afterwards became the seat of the Everards, and was sold by my maternal grandfather.

My father, David Meade, some time before his marriage, made an acquaintance with the family of Sir Richard Everard, who resided at Edenton, the then seat of government of North Carolina, where an attachment, perfectly romantic, was mutually formed between my father and the eldest daughter of Sir Richard.

A century ago, Hampton Roads was the receptacle of nearly all the ships which loaded within the waters of Chesapeake Bay, and the chief part of the trade from North Carolina with England was through Hampton Roads. Having relinquished his government, Sir Richard Everard and his lady and two daughters became the guests of my grandfather Meade, he living convenient to Hampton Roads, where the ship lay in which they had

taken their passage to England. From some cause or other, the ship was delayed longer than was expected, which delay proved favorable to my father's views, who had but little expectation of obtaining the parent's consent to his marriage with their daughter in Virginia, and he was preparing to accompany the family to England, when the earnest entreaties of his father, who was distressed at the thought of being so long and so widely separated from his only son, prevailed upon the parents of my mother to consent to an immediate marriage. They, with the most entire confidence in his honor and affection, put their daughter under the protection of her enraptured lover. No pair ever enjoyed more happiness in the hymeneal state than they did. They were both of them very young when they came together, and with very little experience in mankind, brought up under the eyes of fond and virtuous parents.

My father was of handsome person and fine stature. He lived a monotonous and tranquil life. The purity of his heart corresponded with the symmetry of his person. He was the most affectionate of husbands, the tenderest of parents, and the best of masters, and an ingenuous and sincere friend. Brought up in his father's house, with such a pattern, he could not but be just, generous and hospitable. If it were thought to detract anything from his merits, it would not be recorded that he had never studied human nature. Ever disposed to believe men to be what they should be; if he detected an individual deviating from strict probity, he considered him a monster. Venial faults excited in him astonishment, and crime horror. In fine, he was a truly virtuous man, but no philosopher. He deceased in the year 1757, being then in his forty-seventh year.

AUTOBIOGRAPHY OF DAVID MEADE.

David Meade, the grandson of Andrew and eldest son of David, was born July 20th, old style 1744. In infancy he was so infirm and sickly that his fond parents, thinking that a change of climate might improve his health and prolong his life, determined to send him to England, with a view at the same time to his education. Soon after he had passed his seventh year he embarked in Hampton Roads, under the protection of Mr. John Watson, a particular friend of his father, on board a new

schooner, Capt. Bowman. The other cabin passengers were the Rev. Miles Selden, as he became after receiving holy orders, and Don. Ronello, the captain of a galleon from La Vera Cruz stranded upon the coast of North Carolina, his secretary, and one officer of the ship. The passage was favorable. Until the last night the passengers remained on board, when, at twelve o'clock, the night being very dark and wind blowing fresh, the schooner struck upon the Goodwin sands in the channel, and continued to strike with such increased violence that it was expected by all on board that she would every minute go to pieces. In this dreadful situation all hands, including the passengers, were on deck, some way or other employed, except the was-to-be clergyman and his terrified mess-mate, who remained on their knees in the cabin from twelve at night until eight in the morning, when they and the rest of the passengers were taken on shore at Deal by boats from that place. The Spanish captain was impressed with the belief that Heaven had conceded the preservation of the sinners on board to the prayers of the seamen, not allowing any credit to those of the parson.

Mr. Watson passed with his young companion to Canterbury, where they visited the Cathedral; thence to London, arriving at night; but how great was the young stranger's disappointment, when, on looking out of the window, or door, next morning, he saw nothing but high houses built of materials which were not new to him, and black streets paved with round stones, instead of houses of gold and streets paved with diamonds, for his imagination had been thus early highly excited by fairy tales, such as the Arabian Nights. He was seized with a violent fever, which cost his parents no uneasiness (they knew nothing of it until he was well), but a good deal of money. Three physicians attended him many weeks, and part of the time twice a day. When he had attained to convalescence he was sent to a boarding school, more for the benefit of country air than for tuition. From thence he was removed to Harrow, and had the good fortune to be placed under the care of the Rev. Dr. Thackeray, Archdeacon of Surrey and Chaplain to the Prince of Wales, head master of Harrow school. He was received by the venerable, worthy Doctor and his pious, charitable, and in every respect exemplary lady into their family as their adopted son, and for five years became

bound to them by ties much stronger than those of nature, inso-much that the most affecting event of his whole life was his separation from them.

At Harrow he made many a school acquaintance, which, if he had cultivated as long as he remained in England, with a view to the advancement of his fortune, would not have disappointed his expectations, in all probability; but, although a boy, and a subject at that time, and surely without any presentiment of the future destiny that was in reserve for him and his brethren in America, viz.: that of being elevated from the humble station of subject to the eminent distinction of citizen, he neither felt nor acknowledged any superiority in those school-fellows and playmates, who, themselves, were decorated with honorary titles, or whose fathers were titled men. He associated upon equal terms with any Lord, Duke, or Sir Harry. It may, however, be proper to mention the names of one school-fellow (several years over the age), and one other to whom he was under greater obligations than to any others, for their uniform kindness up to the time he left the Kingdom. The Hon. George Forbes, late Earl of Grenard, father to the present Earl, was, perhaps, the most steady, warm friend he had in England, with the exception of Dr. Thackeray and his wife, who were father and mother to him. At the house of Lady Forbes he always spent a time, and from my lady received all the attention and tenderness of a near relative. James West, his bedfellow at Harrow, was the other friend to be noticed. He was the son of the member of Parliament for St. Albans, nephew to Lady Grantly, Attorney-General Norton, and brother to Lady Archer, well known for fifty years in very gay, elevated life. Titles were familiar at Harrow, but no more will be mentioned. It must not be forgotten that the professed scholar and great linguist, Sir William Jones, was at Harrow school at the time he was, and if Dr. Parr was his friend, the son of Mr. Parr, the apothecary of Harrow, he was likewise at school at the same time, and well remembered by him.

The succession of masters at a school so prominent as that of Harrow-on-the-Hill is no doubt registered in the records of that institution, but it probably does not set forth the causes of the removal of such as were superseded.

The case of Dr. Cox, the head master immediately before Doo-

tor Thackeray, was singular and somewhat tragic. Of the proprietors of Pennsylvania, John and Richard Penn, who were the last proprietary governors of that province (now State) were at Harrow school, and it is probable boarded (with many other boys) at the head master's. John, as it was said, contracted a fondness for a daughter of Dr. Cox, and married her clandestinely. It was suspected by the family of Penn and his connections, that the Doctor had connived at the elopement; but whether he did or not, the unfortunate Doctor Cox and his guiltless daughter became the sad victims of their resentment. The Doctor was disgracefully discharged from the honorable station of head master of Harrow school. She soon after died of a broken heart, and her father, deprived of his living and his reputation, did not long survive her. It is well known in America that John Penn afterwards married the daughter of Mr. Allen, of Philadelphia. The pecuniary advantage of Mr. Penn's marriage with Miss Allen was probably much greater than the first, which he contracted with Miss Cox: demonstrably not more honorable, but perhaps less so. The above narrative will be found upon inquiry not to be apocryphal.

The humble subject of this brief biography was present at an arrow shooting at which his friend West won the prize or arrow, at which time his honored, good, and venerable pastor, Doctor Thackeray, having relinquished his seat of head master on account of his age and the many sacerdotal duties which he had to perform, took his farewell of Harrow, leaving the succession to Doctor Sumner, well known at Eaton, but afterwards better known as head master of Harrow, having for many years filled the highest seat in that seminary. He acquired for it so high a reputation that the number of boys at it was augmented from less than two hundred to more than five hundred. Eaton alone could boast of a greater number.

After a residence of about five years with Doctor Thackeray, he was, without the knowledge or even indirect sanction of his parents, violently removed from Harrow to a private school at Dalfton, in Hackney parish, kept by Mr. James Graham, whose son became a barrister of considerable eminence. His brother, Richard Kidder Meade, not long before arrived at London from Virginia, and was sent with him to Graham's school. During a

continuance at Dalfton of two years or more he made no progress in classical learning or indeed in any other. Here it may not be amiss to note that the progress which boys make at public or private boarding schools in learning the dead languages depends less upon the qualification of the masters to teach than upon the capacities of the boys for learning. From Dalfton school he was removed to Fuller's academy in London, where, dropping the dead languages altogether, after having been at Latin and Greek seven years, he entered upon a new and very different course of learning, viz., Writing, ciphering, mathematics, geography, French, grammar, drawing, perspective, music, etc., etc., of which, at the end of three years, he did not take away to impoverish the academy. He had a very small smattering of everything he had attempted to learn, but less of the languages both dead and foreign than of the sciences and the elegant arts.

(To be Continued.)

EXTRACTS FROM DIARY OF COL. LANDON CARTER.

Col. Landon Carter, of Sabine Hall, kept a very minute diary of his plantation life—some portion of which has come into the possession of the editor from Robert Carter Wellford, Esq., to whom it has descended. While most of it is given up to the details of planting and Colonel Carter's reflections upon all sorts of things, we catch occasionally some very interesting glimpses of society in the Northern Neck before the Revolution. Colonel Carter was the son of Robert Carter, who, according to the *Gentleman's Magazine*, left at his death, on August 4, 1722, 300,000 acres of land, 1,000 slaves and £10,000 in money. Col. Landon Carter lived at "Sabine Hall," on the Rappahannock river; his brother, John Carter, resided at Corotoman, near the mouth of the river; another brother, Charles Carter, up the river at "Cleve," King George county, and a third brother, Robert Carter, resided at Nomini, on the Potomac. The nearest neighbors of Colonel Carter were the Fautleroyes, and above them was Col. John Tayloe, at Mount Airy. Col. Landon Carter served in the House of Burgesses from 1748 to 1764, and was prominently engaged in politics. He married three times: (1) Elizabeth, daughter of John Wormeley, of "Rosegill." (2) Maria, daughter of William Byrd, of Westover. (3) Elizabeth Beale, sister of Capt. William Beale. By his first wife he had Robert Wormeley Carter, who married Winifred Travers Beale, daughter of William Beale, of Richmond county; Elizabeth, who married Nelson Berkeley, of "Airwell," Hanover county; Landon, of Prince William county, who married

Judith Fauntleroy; and John, of "Sudley," Prince William county, who married Janet Hamilton. By his second wife he had Maria, who married Robert Beverley, of Blandfield. By his third wife he had Judith, Lucy (who married Reuben Beale), Beale, and Fanny. Colonel Carter owned Ring's Neck and Rippon Hall, on York river; Sabine Hall, The Forks, and Mangorike plantations, in Richmond county; a plantation in Northumberland, and extensive tracts of land in Prince William and other places. Capt. William Beale was son of Thomas and Elizabeth Beale.

1770.

January 14. My annual entertainment began on Monday, the 8th, and held till Wednesday night, when, except one individual or two that retired sooner, things pleased me much, and, therefore, I will conclude they gave the same satisfaction to others.

The oysters lasted till the third day of the feast, which, to be sure, proves that the methods of keeping them is good, although much disputed by others. Fitzhugh and Lucy came down, and with them Col. Carter, of King George, which added to the life of the Company.

25. Col. Tayloe & John Wormeley came here on Friday. I gave them my opinion upon old Tayloe, Wormeley's father-in-law's will. Mr W^m Digges, the younger, Wormeley's son-in-law, came here also yesterday, a passable man enough.

February 5. Mr. Beverley & Billy his son staid here till yesterday. Cards were the only diversion.

26. Monday. Went up on Tuesday last to Beverley's, took boat at Rappahannock Creek, the wind and tide against, & the boat so small we were 33 minutes getting opposite to Col. Fauntleroy's; it being very cold, & my little grandson with me unwilling to frighten him, his first trip by water, we turned into the Col's. Giberne, the child & myself. There we dined, borrowed Coll. Brockenbrough's boat, which was larger and in the evening reached Blandfield.

Moore Fauntleroy, my ward, just returned from England, came to see me.

March 15. Bad weather. His daughter Judy and her cousin Nancy Beale insist upon going in the chariot to visit the latter's mother, 40 miles off in Lancaster. Col. Carter much displeas'd.

17. Mr. Page, at Coll. Tayloe's, sent for me to dine there. I have had a bad cold and could not go. This cold I caught at Mr.

Giberne's by means of the families keeping the room door open.

22. Thursday. Col. Fauntleroy's feast day, where I suppose my family must go.

23. Friday. I went with my daughter Judy to the feast. . . . I believe everybody begins to laugh at English education; the general importers of it nowadays bring back only a stiff priggishness with as little good manners as possible, especially when the particular cut of a waistcoat, the multi oval trim of a hat or the cap of a buckle does not attract great admiration, but if they do, then the tongue becomes extremely multiloquous upon the learning of the foppishness of the fancy.

24. I can borrow no candles at Beverley's &, if Thompson's purchase from Norfolk don't come up soon, we must be contented to sit in the dark, which I get by lending candles myself. Mr. Carter, of Corotoman, had two boxes containing better than 5 gross. Mr. Parker * had some dozen, but these are gentlemen who only think of favors when they want them.

27. This day we intended to have Bob Carter's little child baptized. By the whim of our minister all children must be christened in church. I wrote to him yesterday that we should be there unless it was bad weather, and asked if he could not, should it prove bad weather, perform that service at home, as now Mr. John Wormeley, who is to be godfather, was here & impatient to get down.

28. Yesterday a bad day. Coll. Lee and his lady came & dined here. No Parson came this day.

April 2. Mr. Carter went up to a sweep stake that was to be this day at Boyd's Hole. Curious weather indeed for a planter, lavish of his own health, and regardless of his own cropping to be travelling about. I might also add a Burgess, leaving the duty of his country as a Justice of the Peace, for had this been a good day, it is our Court day, and everybody must know how few courts have been held this year—but one, and that in March. Mr. Parker, the Lawyer, could not attend. Severest day we have felt this winter. Snowing all day. A great many years ago I saw a

* Richard Parker, a prominent lawyer of Richmend county, who married Elizabeth, daughter of William Beale, and was brother-in-law of Robert Wormeley Carter.

deep snow on the 23rd of April with all the creeks frozen over, at which time I went down with my first wife to Mr. Charles Grymes and desired old Miscal, the inspector there (at Totuskey Creek), to record it upon his year book. In my second wife's day I remember a covering of snow that whitened the houses and grass plats in June that fell before day, and vanished almost with the sun.

April 10. We were delayed with rain from Sunday morning till yesterday, and then excessive cold; it obliged my people to go to work in the Riverside field where the ground is not quite so stiff, but I had hardly any people to work yesterday. As fast as one gets well, another is laid up with every kind of disorder.

12. Hopes for Spring, for as yet during this whole 70 we have had nothing but the severest and worst of winters. The Spring is full six weeks more backwards than it was last year.

25. Mr. Archibald Ritchie came here on his way to Mt. Airy.

26. Sir Marmaduke Beckwith came here, a gentleman of great age, but with a declining look, though in cheerful spirits. Has a quarrel with Moore Bragg, who purchased land of Jesse Thornton, which Sir Marmaduke fancied to be his. The knight wanted an escape warrant against Jesse Thornton, who two years ago broke jail upon an execution obtained for his son Duke Beckwith.

30. Saturday. My daughter Beverley came here. Billy Beale, the youngest son of the late John Beale, a lad of about 18, came up to me Saturday on a letter. I wrote to his mother. He brought with him Mr. Eustace's and Mr. Edwards' consent, his guardians, that he should be bound to me in the place of William Ball, which the young gentleman very willingly agreed to & signed the same indentures as to the tenor of it as Ball had signed. He is to come here the 6th of May, and to serve me three years for £10 the year in order to be instructed in the stewardship or management of a Virginia estate. I ordered him as he went to his mother's to see my lower plantations, and bring me an account from under the hands of the overseers what quantity of grounds they are tending, how far they are advanced in it, what cattle they have lost and what stocks are remaining. Captain Kelsick dined here yesterday with Giberne, and Wodrun

Giberne began to express his sorrow for Tom Lawson's * behavior at Rippon Hall, which he had almost ruined. The last of April exceeding cold.

May 5. The plant patches attacked by flies so that the prospect of tobacco is discouraging.

Yesterday I rode to Col. Tayloe's to see Mr. Dulaney, of Maryland, and young Wormeley. Dulaney perhaps has passed for middle age, a serious, easy man in his behavior, and when he does speak very agreeable, but I think under that prodigious silence his own opinion of himself, or rather self-sufficiency, is easy to be traced. I could not help observing a little of that relative to the dispute with America, which altho' he had at first written in favor of, he seemed to have recanted by a paper of his own writing & signing shown by the memorable Colonel Scott, who passed thro' this colony. I had heard Dulaney's friend Wormeley in past winter pretty extravagant, vindicating him from that aspersion, but I think yesterday I could observe he was not quite clear from it. No opportunity was given me to debate upon the point, yet this gentleman was scurrilous enough in reading the extracts of Lord Chatham's and Lord Camden's speeches; the first was condemned as a parcel of nonsense, & the last was sophistry and chicanery. [Col. Carter defended them, and "the gentleman made no reply."]

9. [Court at Lancaster. Col. Carter, one of the justices, his son Robert Wormeley Carter another, and others were Mr. Ball, Col. Smith and Col. Brockenbrough.] Mr. Carter, of Corotoman, and then Mr. Beverly came here. My son John it seems gone home without writing a letter. He had visited Rippon Hall, told Beverley something he could not recollect, but that everything was very bad there. Plucked cotton yesterday at the Forks.

12. No rain as yet, every day very cloudy. My corn in the stiff land is not as yet coming up, so great was the difference between the stiff & the light ground.

13. Mr. Berkeley, my daughter & all their family, came here on Friday evening.

15. Mr. Ball informs me that Mr. Carter, the councilor, has

* One of Colonel Carter's overseers, member of an old Northern Neck family.

a large quantity of corn at his plantation adjoining Rippon. I have written to him to spare me what he can.

25. I went this day to Captain Beale's who gave his son Thomas a public dinner upon the bringing home of his late married wife, Miss —— Ball. It is no business of mine, but for a lady so much talked of, and for whom so many young fellows have pretended to run mad, I think there is as little to be seen as I ever saw in any one. This gentleman, by his first wife, had a couple of pretty children neatly dressed playing about, who seemed as if they wanted to be fondled by their new mama, but indeed she did not seem to take the least notice of them. There was a large company there, & I met the famous Hudson Muse going there, of whom I took no notice, always bearing in mind his opening & exposing private letters that did not in the least affect him.

26. Refreshing shower in the night.

May 29. By accounts from all parts above & below very dry. The Assembly is sitting, but only finishing the business left undone last session. Nothing said about the Repeal of the Revenue Acts. The Association met and formed a committee of 20 to amend that scheme, but it seems they are so divided that at present there will be very little chance of agreeing to the amendment. Some of them are full as hearty as I thought they would be, persons parading from no principle, but only to make a show of Patriotism & Mr. T—— is at last found to be the man I always took him, a noisy declaimer upon nothing or next a kin to it. He and Pendleton, at the head of a party who were for meeting the parliament half as they call this partial repeal of the acts, so whilst we were enslaved by those that were not repealed we must go our half and give up that point. Fine language this, as if there could be any half way between slavery & freedom; certainly one link of the former preserved must be the hold to which the rest of the chain might at any time be joined, when the forging smiths thought proper to add to it.

30. Went to Mr. Ball's yesterday with Mr. Berkeley; a great prospect of rain, none as yet fallen which from the 6th of April, 55 days, including since the earth here has been blessed with any real moisture. . . . Nevertheless, having some very fine plants at the Fork, I ordered Lawson yesterday to get about 15,000 of them ready drawn to plant between 5 and dark, in the way I pur-

sued last year—that is, open the hills with my hand, put the plant with its roots at full liberty, press the earth round upon these roots up to the level of the hill, then bend the plant to the sunshine and lay a handful of dry dust over it to the tips of the leaves. . . . Mr. Ball told me his people wormed out the day before the 30,000 he had planted, and got 8 measured quarts of worms, and yesterday he himself took 8 worms out of the same ground, and five from many hills.

31. Thursday. At last a mighty blizz of rain. I pursued my method of dry planting yesterday to the number of what my overseer calls 15,000.

June 21. Yesterday Mr. Saml. Hipkins came here. I settled and paid off his account.

July 23. Mr. Giberne wrote me yesterday lamenting the death of my grandson Landon at Bull Run, and praying for my son & other children's recovery from the flux. My daughter Lucy came from her uncles and told the same story. . . . It seems by Mrs. Hamilton's account the letter from her son John that mentions my son Landon, and 2 of his little children being ill with the flux, was written to Reuben Beale.

25. This day we went to divide the land called Juggs, formerly a purchase made out of my mouth by the roguish old Ben Rust, but in such a manner made as to vest the fee simple in his son Richard Rust to defraud his wife out of any dower in it, should she outlive him; Richard Rust dying an infant, the Estate fell to his 3 sisters: Mrs. Vass, Mrs. Lowry and the present Mrs. Corrie. (Samuel Rust was the first husband, and De graffenreidt married the heiress of Mrs. Vass. Sam. Rust had a son Ben.)

August 4. Lawson tells me the tob^o in the large piece of 180,000 has been kept down, and still is so by the grasshoppers, an evil I know not how to prevent, although I have before had near a whole crop destroyed by them. Mr. Carter, of Corotoman, Coll^o F. Lee & Mr. Giberne came here yesterday from Mount Airy. (Mentions his charity school, of which Mr. Rigmaiden was master.)

5. Fevers & agues still continue with us day by day. Little Nancy has had her 6th fit, Beale his fourth and looks like a lark, nothing but skin and bones. Dr. Morton, the physician.

18. This day I am sixty years of age.

10. September, 1770. My son Robert went up to the Acquia quarters.

18. Miss Lucy went to John Beale's child's christening and kept my chariot all night, went then to Captain Beale's. And yet this girl pretends she never goes abroad. I almost think she is seldom at home.

October 6. John Beale from Northumberland came here last night. . . . This evening Daniel Lawson and one Saunders, Thomas Lawson's father-in-law, came here about his son's mortgage of two slaves.

14. Mrs. Carter taken ill yesterday, and the poor little baby Fanny is apt to share her mother's disorder.

15. Monday. Yesterday came a letter endorsed from Col^o Tayloe, with the death of L^a Botetourt, our governor, who left us y^e 13th in the morning—a melancholy piece of news—a fine gentleman indeed, & truly noble in his Public character. He was, anecdotes say, pitched upon to be the agent of a dirty tyrannical ministry, but his virtues resisted such employment, and he became the instrument of a dawning happiness, and had he lived, we should have been so; for through his active & exemplary rule order everywhere revived out of that confusion that our own dissipation and indolence had thrown us into.

Nov. 21. Col. John Randolph and his Lady & daughters, with Col. P. Lee & his Lady, dined here on Monday.

Dec. 3. Yesterday my cart came up with 15 bushels of oysters from John Beale at my Northumberland quarters below. Letter from my son Landon at Bull Run.

9. Many gentlemen having discovered the meeting of the associators called the ——, done by the merchants, who want to dissolve the association. I wrote a sharp paper against to go to Rind * to-morrow. We put about many addresses to be signed agst. the meeting in order to countenance a Pernicious question whether any alteration should be considered till a more favorable time for meeting.

20. December, 1770. Drew on M^r Waller to Mr. Rind £3. 3; to Purdie & Dixon, £2, 16, 9; to Richard Charlton for my wig, £ 4.

* William Rind, editor of the *Virginia Gazette*.

31. I have partly agreed with Colo. Brockenbrough for the corn that is to spare in Kelsick's estate.

1771.

January 16. From the 1st day of this month till this day we have had prodigious fine weather indeed, so that I have enjoyed my three day's festival to-wit: The 10, 11 & 12, with great cheerfulness to everybody; in all about 60 people, of whom were Mr. Carter, of Corotoman & his Lady, my nephew, Charles Carter, late of Nanzaticoe, & his Lady, my nephew Fitzhugh, his Lady, Col. P. Lee, his Lady, & all my neighborhood except Col^o. Brockenbrough, although invited & really promised to come.

(*To be Continued.*)

JOURNAL OF CUTHBERT POWELL.

(*Continued from Vol. XII., p. 231.*)

Tuesday. The weather cleared away with the wind at S^oW. We continued during the day running to the North. At 6 o'clock in the afternoon the wind hauled suddenly to the N EsW^a & we stood in for the land at 11 o'clock, made sight of the light on Cape Henry. At 12 o'clock the wind shifted again to about N^oWest & blew hard. It was then directly ahead, & by four in the morning had driven us quite out of sight of the light House. The weather so intensely cold that the salt water froze on our decks & the seamen so knocked up with continued wettings & cold that they could scarcely put the vessel about. There was not a man on board but had taken his turn to be laid up, except an Irishman, a fellow as hard as so much lignum vitæ; after standing his turn at the helm, give him some rum & you might discover it in a moment light up new life in him. The fellow's eyes would sparkle, his colour return and the smock of his breath shoot forth with double vigour. One man cried; actually shed tears copiously at the greatness of his sufferings, which for a sailor to do must prove the severity of the weather.

Wednesday morning, after standing in about 3 hours, made the land & saw the lighthouse again about 20 miles to N^oW of us, the wind still blowing hard ahead, the sea rough & freezing hard

on our decks, saw three sail beating for the capes, one of them a large, handsome schooner we passed close to windward of, she had carried away her Main Boom & had fix'd up her foresail in place of the mainsail. A large whale kept on the same tack with us for about quarter of an hour, so near along side of us that he might have been struck with a biscuit, had so fair a view of him as to see the holes on the sides of his head through which he spouted. Beating about we again lost sight of the lighthouse & land.

Thursday morning, the weather moderate, we discovered eight sail, most of them steering with us for the lighthouse, which we a third time made sight of about 8 o'clock, the wind blowing lightly from the East. We were spoke by a french Privateer, a beautiful 3 masted schooner, just off the capes; they made no other enquiries than from whence we came and where bound; her colours were a handsome Burgee tri-coloured at the upperside, with the American Eagle and stars added. At four o'clock in the evening we were abreast C^a Henry, the wind continuing light at N^o East & the weather cold with fine rain, we stood up the Bay until about nine o'clock, making 12 or 14 miles distance. It then began snowing & raining hard, & the wind shifting to N^o West prevented our laying our course up the Bay. We here held a council whether it was better to put out to sea again or continue in the Bay without a Pilot. Ignorant of the shoals, & the night so dark that we could not see across the Quarter Deck. If the vessel was hove to, she had only 10 or 12 miles to drift before she was ashore which she must do before morning if the tide should be setting out. We at length determined to lay her to & keep the lead going, & if she was found to be getting in shoal water, to make sail & put to sea, very favorably for us the tide was setting in.

Friday at day light found ourselves about six miles within the lighthouse, the wind still blowing fresh at N^oW at 7 o'clock, got a Pilot, & as the wind was ahead attempted to beat into Hampton Road, after beating until four o'clock against a strong tide the Pilot found that we could not get in, & from the appearance of the weather supposing we should have a bad night, put about & stood out of the Capes intending to anchor if he could under cover of Smiths Island; as the sun went down the air got more

intensely cold than ever I felt it. Three men were sent aloft to secure the topsail, & with the greatest difficulty held to the fore yard long enough to make the sail fast; we got pretty near the land, & in order to prevent our drifting off, the pilot let go the anchor, before the lower sails were let down, the Main & fore sails were easily let down & secured; the jib could scarcely be let down for the ice clogg'd on the rigging, which made everything stiff; two men only could stand on deck at last to finish making up the sails. The Captain & myself were in the cabin, & when the work was done, one of the sailors (the most cheerful, active hand aboard) came down to the cabin door with a countenance & manner which made such an impression on me that I can never forget it. Stretching his two hands out before him: "Oh! God, Captain," said he, "I am froze stiff," & knocked his finger ends together, making a noise like the knocking of so many dry bones or stones together. Upon examining they were frozen so hard that they must have broken before they would have bent. The other two men who were with him on the fore yard were also frost-bitten.

Saturday morning found our deck windless, cables & other rigging as high up as the sea flew covered with ice, & not a man able to turn out & clear the vessel of ice or pump her out; the Captain, Mate, Pilot & myself pumped her free, & the weather moderating, we let the men lie below, & after the sun had a little softened the ice with the assistance of warm water, cleand the windlass & cable by one o'clock, when the wind getting to S W we got up all the men that could crawl & with every exertion we could use with difficulty weighd anchor. The wind getting again to N W we continued stretching on & off between the capes & in the night were driven out sight of land.

Christmas day. The weather more moderate, the wind continuing still at the N°. We continued standing on for the land without making sight of it.

Our Cook this morning made report that we had one small piece of beef on hand & about wood enough to boil it, as the weather was moderate it gave us an opportunity of reflecting on & making comparisons on our situation & that of our friends ashore. Three out of four of our seamen frost-bitten we could scarcely get our vessel put about, with head winds & some pros-

pect of our wanting provisions, whilst our friends were keeping Christmas at home by a comfortable fireside, free from the cares of pumping ship or tending sail. I this day did duty by standing six half hour glasses at the Helm.

Monday morning, 9 o'clock. I am this moment from the mast head with a pulse I am convinced beating high with gratitude to the great arranger of winds & weather. The objects presenting themselves from the mast are Cape Henry & the light house to leeward of us & Smith's Island on our Starboard bow, with a gentle N^o East wind drifting us into the capes with the appearance on the water of a fresh breeze from the eastward. At 9 o'clock at night anchored on the Horseshoe near the mouth of Hampton Road.

(Monday) say Tuesday 27th, Dec^r.

About day break got under way & at 2 o'clock anchored at Norfolk, making a passage of 40 Days, of which time we had about four days free winds; on getting into port we heard of a number of vessels which had made still longer passages, of several foundering at sea, of a number driven ashore on the coast, & that about 25 vessels belonging to Norfolk were out of time, & had never been heard of. Merchants & others with whom I made acquaintance in Norfolk were Mr. Otway, of the house of Fletcher & Otway, from whom I received uncommon attention & acts of Friendship,

Mr. Mosler Myers,	}	<i>Mercha.</i>
Capt. Wm. Pennock,		
John Proudft & Co.,		
Phonehay Dana,		
Cap. Warren Ashley,		
Mr. Nathan McGill,		

Alexander Ferror, of Baltimore, who had been thro the W Indies generally, & from whom I received some necessary information of the different Markets & Productions. Mr. Huron, of our Board at Mrs. & Mr. Cox, Z. Livingstone—in their politicks most bigoted & violent Royalty. Mr. Rincock, a young Englishman also, just to the country, as warm a democrat as his countrymen were of the opposite politicks between whom & some advocates of each opinion at our board we had Politicks & religion well banded; Mr. Boice, a Genteel Young Irishman from the W. Indies

where he had been living several years; Mr. Cook, an Englishman, who resided in the Savanna, in the West Indies Business, just from Hespaneola, & whom I had seen & been slightly acquainted with in Philadelphia. Mr. Grayson, of Petersburg, who I had been acquainted with at the Sweet Springs, Mr. Saunders, O'Neale's * Brother in Law, to whom he introduced me.

Mr. Evans, Mr. Wise, in the Assembly, members from eastern shore, from whom I heard from my father.

Dr. Mortimer, formerly in Alex^a, mentioned his acquaintance with my bro. W., an excellent singer.

January 18, 1797.

Wednesday, four o'clock in the evening, left Norfolk, & dropt down to Hampton road bound for St. Thomas's & Santa Crus—were detained until Sunday morning, 22^d, by contrary winds, during which time our seamen in different parties took it in turn to escape from the vessel all hands; & leave no boat to pursue them with. They were again collected with much difficulty & on Sunday we put to sea with the first commencement of a finé N° West wind shoving us on about 7 knots per hour.

Comodore Barney's Frigates, the *Medusa* & *Insurgent*, were repairing at Norfolk while I was there. The *Medusa* (the ship in which Citizen Fauchet sailed from N York for France, & narrowly escaped a British 74 in a Fog) the largest, & of the two is a handsome fast sailing ship of 50 Gunn. Mr. Ferror, of Baltimore, who spoke French & myself went on board the *Madusa* & were shown every part of her by one of the Lieutenants, who with much politeness carried us into the different cabins & between her decks.

Monday, Tuesday & Wednesday's running with strong westwardly wind, spoke the Brig *Patty*, Capt. Lee, of Phila., she sailed from Norfolk 6 or 8 days before for Lisbon, had sprung a leak & was beating for Norfolk again; a strong head wind & the lighthouse just perceivable—saw another Brig to leeward of him bound also to Norfolk, who had spoke Capt. Lee that morning, & informed him that he had got more of his sails split some time

* O'Neale, of Baltimore.

before in a gale of wind; we saw two or 3 other vessels beating for the Capes; Wednesday early in the night made the latitude of Bermuda, to Westward of the Island, making a run of nearly 500 miles dist^a in about 3½ days.

Sunday & Monday, last Jan^r.

Laying becalmed between the latitudes 28 & 29 N°, the weather so warm as to make a Cloth coat disagreeable about these latitudes the variable winds cease & the trades commence in consequence of which calms are more frequent than in any other situation on a W Indies passage. On leaving the coast we changed our climate so suddenly that the seamen were throwing off their shoes & stockings on the fourth day, tho it was severe January weather when we left the Contin^t.

Sunday, 5th February.

Since Tuesday last running with light Trade winds & pleasant weather, with some squalls, we fell in with a trade wind as far North as 28 Deg. of latt^{de}. After getting into the trade winds we sprung our fore top mast with a full topsail & top Gallant sail sett. The rigging prevented its going over the side.

Monday, 6th.

A continuation of pleasant weather, with a fresh trade wind. In the afternoon in latitude 20 saw the appearance of a wreck some distance to windward of us, & stood for it. On coming up with it, found it to be a vessel floating with her keel upwards, & her stern drove in, which prevented our discovering her name; she was a sharp built vessel, a fine bottom & model of about 70 to 80 tons burthen—about the size & description of the fast sailing schooners built at Norfolk & Baltimore. From the appearance of her bottom she could not have been long upset.

Tuesday morning at day light were just abreast St. Thomas's about 4 leagues distant, the Island of Tortola in view to windward, with some others of the small Virgin Islands & the N° Ea. end of Porto Rico just perceivable to leeward. At Twelve o'clock came up with the land of St. Thomas's making a passage of fifteen days from land to land, of as pleasant weather as we could

have wished the season of the year brought into consideration—same night came to an anchor in the Bay of St. Thomas's.

Persons with whom I made acquaintance in St. Thomas's,

Mr. Murphy, an Irishman.

Mr. Westerman, a German.

Mr. D. Abendanon, an English Jew.

Guarden Bacchus, formerly merch^t of Petersburg.

Mr. Ridgley, from Baltimore, in a schooner, with Flour & Drygoods, an acquaintance of J. Norwoods, of Alex^a.

Saturday, 11th Feby.

1797

Dined with my Jew acquaintance, Mr. Abendanon, in company with his Sister, a handsome, sprightly widow, her two sons & a young lady, a Jewess, & was very much pleased with the fare & Company; but such is the effects of habit with the Jews that they cannot even entertain you at their table without putting the cheat upon you. Mr. Abendanon cheated us twice at dinner. First in his meat; he observed to us at sitting down that as marketts were bad, he could give us nothing better than a roast turkey & some etceteras. Upon being helped to some of it, we discovered that it was a large Guinea Fowl. Then in his drink; he mentioned that he had Madeira Claret, Port & Champain wines, Porter or brandy & water, which would we drink? As we had just sat down, we chose some brandy & water; he ordered some brandy & water & Porter, & desired us to speak for anything we would drink afterwards. He took very good care to introduce none of his wines, however, tho he had such variety of them. So the old gentleman cheated us at dinner in our Meal & our drink, & I have no doubt that if any other opening had presented itself, he would not have let slip the opp'y of cheating us again. Cap. Rufus, now of the Schooner *Industry*, of Boston, to whom I sold my cargo.

Monday, 13th February.

Left St. Thomas in an Open Boat for Tortola distant twenty-four miles. After beating to windward until 9 o'clock at night, with a strong Ea. Wind & current made the N^o Ea end of St. Johns, from getting wet in showers of rain, & the spray of the sea breaking across the boat found myself sick with a violent headache, got the negro boatmen to put me ashore at the sugar Estat:

of a Mr. William Brown, on St. Johns, who I found at his boiling House. I told him my situation, & begd the liberty of staying all night with him. The old Gentⁿ took me cordially by the hand & told me I was welcome; he prescribed me some strong Brandy & water to prevent catching cold, then sent a boy to saddle 2 mules, on which we rode to his dwelling house, pleasantly situated on a high hill above his Sugar House, where I found a handsome supper on the table. He made me acquainted with his wife a sensible, agreeable woman, a native of Anguilla. Tuesday morning after breakfast left St. Johns in a handsome Coble hired of Mr. Brown, with three hands to carry me up to Tortola, where I arrived at one o'clock. Put up at the Boarding House of James Grigg, a native of N England. Found the following vessels in Tortola condemned or lying for adjudication.

Ship *Reimsdyke*, Cap. Aborns, from Bavaria, M Monroe Super Cargo with sugar & spices cond^d, owned by Clark & Nightingale of Providence. Schooner *Swallow*, Cap. Dillingham, of Philadelphia, from Gonives, in S'Domingo, bound to S'Thomas with coffee, Mr. Jos. Doan Super Cargo condemned.

Brig *Fortitude*, Cap. Anby R. Clark, owned by Maleba & Durand, New York, Antony Rickard Super Cargo had on board Drygoods & 22,000 Dol in spice bound from Cape Francois to St. Johns, Porto Rico, condemned. I attended her trial.

Paramarabo, of Baltimore, owned by Wm. Lorman, Super Cargo, Mr. McCandley, bound from Luninan to Baltimore, cap^d first by the English, retaken by a French Privateer & a second time retaken by the British Sloop of War *Fury*—trial not come on.

Three Danish Ships, 2 of which were condemned & sold, the third, tho her trial had not come on, they were disposing of her cargo at Publick sale for the sake of dispatch. Got acquainted with Mr. Sam^l Chollet, of Maitinico, agent for the captors of the Ea India ship, from whom I purchased 150 packages Baravia Sugar, Mr. Dodson, of Domineck, partner of Chollet.

Judge of the Court of Vice Admiralty for the Virgin Islands, Mr. Leonard, King's Attorney—Mark Dyer Agent for the Navy John Dougan. 1st March ship'd my sugar, &c., purchased in Tortola on board the Governor Parry, of Barbados, a sloop commanded by Mr. Ross, & returned in her to St. Thomas. There

were in the Harbour of St. Thomas 3 or 4 French privateer Boats with 2 swivels & a few Muskets & cutlasses manned by Mulalloe, which could only have been fitted out for the purpose of plundering neutral vessels, one of them lay nearly along side of our schooner while she was receiving her cargo from the Tortola sloop, on which I looked with an eye of suspicion & expected to have been pursued by her, our coming out of the harbour in the night probably prevented it. In St. Thomas I lodged at the house of Citizen Dooley, a Genteel Frenchman, who had married in Norfolk, at whose table were Mr. Monroe, Sup. Cargo, & part owner of the ship Con^d at Tortola from Baravia, Cap. Salter, of a Boston Brig,

Mr. Sylvester,	}	Natives of the Isl ^d
Mr. Coppinger,		
Cap. Clark,	}	American Cap ^s of cond ^d vessels.
Cap. Aborns,		
Cap. Bain,		

March 7th, left St. Thomas with Captains Clark, Bain, Elliott & Olive with four seamen passengers; cut up an old pump & made four six pounders, which we painted & mounted on the schooner's deck to defend ourselves & arrived in Norfolk on the 19th March, after as pleasant a passage as we could possibly have had, never having occasion on the passage to tack ship, & only once to gib, the trade wind holding with us to the latitude of Bermuda, when we met with a S^o West wind that brought us into port.

19th March to 26th.

Engaged in discharging cargo & ballasting schooner. 26th March drop't down to Hampton Road & came to anchor. There were lying in the Road four British ships of War—*The Asia* of 64 Guns, the *Assistance* of 50, the *Alarm* of 28 guns, the *Topa* of 26 G.

1800—July—After being engaged in the occupation of farmer two Summers under circumstances not very pleasant, to-wit, hired negroes & not enough of them to till my grounds sufficiently, fences out of repair & no pasture or meadow grounds, in making up a conclusion as to the pursuit or business most advisable to me whether farmer or Merchant, I shall possibly be influenced by feelings improperly adverse to farming. There are,

however, several powerful reasons which at this time direct my choice from the life of a farmer to that of a merchant. In the first place my circumstances are not such, as to do away the necessity of active employment in person on my farm, which to my constitution, unaccustomed to it, is oppressive; again, the custom of our State of farming altogether with slaves is an insuperable objection with me; as without severity they will generally be found unprofitable & my feelings revolt at the idea of deriving plenty and perhaps luxury from the painful & unceasing labours of fellow creatures drudging on without a hope of any end to their labours in this world.

I may possibly again enter the world of business & calculate to meet in my walks diversity of character amidst the chicane circumvention & venal arts practiced in the eager pursuit of wealth. I shall still count on meeting frequently the unvarying face of honest integrity & honour—in the hope of friendly intercourse & confidence with the one, & believing myself possessed of discernment enough to discern & counteract the attempts of the other. I am the more readily disposed to enter that mode of life where my own exertions will, if I am successful, afford that competence which I should by farming attain from the unremitted labor of others.

That in my determination I am not actuated by insatiable thirst for wealth I appeal to the great inquisitor of Human motives, hoping that if in poverty my life would be more pleasing to the author of it, & in wealth I should depart from my duty to him, and my fellow-man, that he will of his power & goodness make me poor.

July 20th, 1801.

On taking a wide range through the various occupations of man, their views & pursuits, after scanning with the nicest & most mature exercise of my judgment at this time the advantages, merits and demerits of each, after examining my own education & former habits, my temper & circumstances in life, my opinions at present Religious, Social & political; in short, from emotions warranted by Past experience as well as the fullest present enquiry I am induced to decide on the following sketch as a line of life suited to myself.

My business that of a merchant for life, my residence Alexandria, or some city where my employment would be confined to my place of residence, my wishes and exertions moderate, not aiming with arduous inquietude at great wealth—considering that my own happiness depends much more on a proper arrangement of mind than the possession of much wealth, & that my duty to my family by no means enjoins on me the acquisition of a large fortune. My style of living & expenditures should be moderate & simple so far within my certain income as to guard against all contingencies of expence; to be establishing a fund for the education (somewhat after the manner of my own) of my children & in due time to acquire them a moderate capital to commence life if possible under equal advantages with myself.

This inheritance I place first, tho it should be my care to impress on their minds a just value on what I wish also to transmit to them; I mean an honest fame, not a splendid one, not a wide extended one, but such a one as is derived from the willing voice of the community of merchants to whom I may be known, founded on an unblemished integrity & honour as a merchant & a faithful observance of the social duties as a man.

In my progress through life I may sometimes feel the workings of ambition at heart. I think it will be well to check them. Love of our country is highly laudable. But whether from love of country or love of personal distinction I may even be induced to think of engaging in matter of Govern^t it will be certainly well to pause a while I think to suppress entirely the wish. To acquire popularity requires either such pre-eminence of talents & learning as to silence competition, or it requires such strength of arm & lungs, such pliancy of principles, such exercise of artifice & address to attain a kind of favour with the people as I should be unwilling to practice did I possess the latter description of talents, the former I am entirely satisfied I do not.

THE OLD CAPITOL.

UNVEILING OF A TABLET ON THE SITE OF THE CAPITOL IN WILLIAMSBURG.

On May 26, 1904, there was unveiled in Williamsburg a granite boulder in memory of the events which dignify the site of the old Capitol. It was presented to the "Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities" by the Washington Branch. There was a large attendance, and the following programme was carried out:

PROGRAMME.

1. Prayer, by Rev. W. A. R. Goodwin, rector of Bruton Church.
2. Welcome remarks, by Dr. Lyon G. Tyler, President of William and Mary College.
3. Presentation address, by Dr. Thomas Nelson Page, of Washington, in behalf of the Washington Branch, A. P. V. A.
4. Unveiling of the tablet, by Dr. Tyler.
5. Acceptance by Joseph Bryan, Esq., of Richmond, late President of the Virginia Historical Society.
6. Poem, by Dr. John Lesslie Hall, Professor of English in William and Mary College.

At the close of the exercises a luncheon was served at the parish house of Bruton Church to all members of the Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities.

The following ladies deserve mention in connection with this worthy work:

Mrs. Joseph Bryan, President of the Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities.

Mrs. J. Taylor Ellyson, First Vice-President.

Miss Virginia Miller, Directress of Washington Branch.

Miss Elizabeth Marshall Robinson, Secretary of Washington Branch.

Miss Lottie C. Garrett, Directress of the Colonial Capital Branch.

Mrs. Randolph Harrison, Secretary of the Colonial Capital Branch.

Mrs. R. M. Smith, Treasurer of the Colonial Capital Branch.

The inscription on the boulder facing Main street reads as follows:

THE OLD CAPITOL.

Here Patrick Henry first kindled the flames of revolution by his resolutions and speech against the Stamp Act, May 29-30, 1765.

Here, March 12, 1773, Dabney Carr offered, and the Convention of Virginia unanimously adopted, the resolutions to appoint a committee to correspond with similar committees in the other Colonies—the first step taken towards the union of the States.

Here, May 15, 1776, the Convention of Virginia, through resolutions drafted by Edmund Pendleton, offered by Thomas Nelson, Jr., advocated by Patrick Henry, unanimously called on Congress to declare the Colonies free and independent States.

Here, June 12, 1776, was adopted by the Convention the immortal work of George Mason—the Declaration of Rights—and, on June 29, 1776, the first written Constitution of a free and independent State ever framed.

On the rear of the monument is the following inscription:

Members of the House of Burgesses who, at the Raleigh Tavern, May 18, 1769, and May 27, 1774, and August, 1774, entered into associations against the importation or purchase of British manufactures: Peyton Randolph, Speaker; Robert Carter Nicholas, Treasurer; Philip Ludwell Grymes, Nathaniel Edwards, Jr., William Cabell, Jr., George Washington, Wilson Miles Cary, Richard Henry Lee, Robert Rutherford, Patrick Henry, Thomas Nelson, Jr., William Macon, Jr., Joseph Hutchins, Thomas Parramore, Cornelius Thomas, Thomas Claiborne, Richard Anderson, Thomas Jefferson, Richard Randolph, Josias Payne, Jr., Champion Travis, Thomas Harrison, James Scott, Jr., Nathaniel Terry, Burwell Bassett, William Clayton, Thomas Glascock, Benjamin Howard, Alexander Trent, Paul Carrington, Southey Simpson, Peter Poythress, James Hamilton, Willis Riddick, Foushee Tebbs, Edward Osborne, Frances Peyton, Robert Munford, Bolling Starke, Robert Bolling, Thomas Barbar, William Acrill, Hartwell Cocke, John Harmanson, Archibald Carey, Charles Carter, Carter Braxton, Peter Johnston, Thomas Whiting, John Alexander, John Blair, Jr., Thomas Johnson, Richard Starke, John Lewis, Jr., Charles Lynch, Thomas Bayley, Lewis Burwell, Richard Baker, Joseph Cabell, Thomas Walker, William Roane, John Domeison, James Bridger, Gabriel Jones, Richard Bland, Edward Hacke Mosely, Jr., Thomson Mason, James Walker, Thomas Scott, John Woodson, Abraham Hite, Henry Taylor, Severn Eyre, George Ball, John Wilson, David Mason, Hugh Inness, John Talbot, Richard Lee, John Ackiss, John Green, Isaac Read, James Wood, Edwin Gray, David Meade, Henry Lee, John Mayo, Robert Wormeley Carter, Bartholomew Dandridge, Francis Lightfoot Lee, Nicholas Faulcon, Jr., Benjamin Harrison, Francis Slaughter, William Langhorne, Thomas Newton, Jr., Richard Mitchell, Worlich Westwood, James Taylor, Jr., Benjamin Watkins, Edmund Pendleton, William Harwood, Henry Pendleton, William Fleming, Samuel McDowell, James Edmundson, Mathew Marable, Ed-

mund Berkeley, James Montague, John Hite, Jr., John Banister, Mann Page, Jr., Lewis Burwell (Gloucester), Richard Adams, Rodham Kenner, Thomas Pettus, Richard Hardy, Peter Le Grand, William Aylett, John Bowdoin, Joseph Nevil, Samuel Duval, John Burt, John Bowyer, Charles May, Charles Carter of Stafford, James Speed, James Henry, Isaac Coles, Henry Field, John Walker, James Holt, Isaac Zane, Henry Bell, Henry King, John West, John Lynn, John Winn, George Stubblefield, Christopher Wright, Thomas Mann Randolph, William Fitzhugh, Thomas Marshall, James Mercer, George Brooke, Allen Cocke, Peter Presley Thornton, Samuel Riddick, Dudley Digges.

BIBLE RECORDS OF THROCKMORTON AND PHILIPS FAMILIES.

William Throckmorton was married to Eliza, his wife, April 17, 1781.

My daughter Mary Ken[ner] Throckmorton was born January 20, 1789.

My daughter Eliza Read Throckmorton was born August 27, 1790, and died October 7, 179—.

My daughter Ann Whiten Throckmorton was born October 27, 1794.

My daughter Frances Whiten Throckmorton was born December 18, 1797.

Robert Bead Throckmorton was born July 3, 1808.

R. R. Throckmorton was married to Eliza A. Nottingham December 31, 1829; he at his marriage was 21 years, five months and 26 days old; she was 17 years and 29 days old.

Mary Elizabeth Throckmorton, daughter of R. R. and Ann Eliza Throckmorton was born December 24, 1834.

R. R. Throckmorton was married to Mrs. Jane Moreland October 23, 1851.

Ann E. Throckmorton departed this life Dec^r 27, 1850.

Amanda M. Throckmorton was born Oct. 3, 1852.

Robert Read Throckmorton was born Oct. 17, 1854.

Lewis E. Moreland was born October 28, 1859.

Aaron Philips * was born October 11th, 1702.

Aaron Philips was married to Eliza, his wife, Feb. 9, 1741.

Son John Philips was born Nov. 9, 1741.

* Aaron Philips lived in Crab Neck, York county.

Daughter Mary Philips was born May 16, 1743.
 Son William Philips was born July 31st, 1751.
 Daughter Ann Philips was born Nov. 11, 1753.
 Daughter Eliza Philips was born April 27, 1755.
 Daughter Mary Philips, now Mary Robinson, died April 7,
 1755, about 7 o'clock A. M.
 Mrs. Eliza Philips died Feb. 28, 1789.
 Ann Throckmorton born Dec^r 5, 176—.

 JAMESON—ELLEGOOD—PARKER.

A. C. Gordon, Esq., of Staunton, Va., writes: "Manuscripts now in the possession of Harry A. Cockburn, Esq., of Lower Grosvenor Place, S. W., London, show that on August 29, 1782, Margaret Jameson, born in Virginia 16th May, 1764, married (probably in Virginia) James Macdowall, of the family of Macdowall of 'Garthland,' Scotland, and had issue three daughters, who married three Scotch judges, Lord Cockburn, Lord Fullerton and Lord Dundrenness. A fourth daughter, Fenella Macdowall, married a Cunningham. Who was Margaret Jameson's father?"

"Mr. Stanard thinks that he was a Neil Jameson, of Norfolk, who was a Tory, and went to New York about the time of the Revolution. You will see from Mr. Cockburn's letters that there was a connection between these Jamesons and the Parkers and Ellegoods. I hope you can find out something about them."

The following extracts from the letters of Mr. Cockburn to Mr. Gordon will afford further details:

6 *January*, 1904. "It seems that about 1864 some people of the name of Hanna & a lady Parker were trying to discover *how* they were related to Macdowalls, & all they knew was that it was somehow through Margaret Jameson Macdowall. However, all these people are dead & gone, & the letters I have now got are quite disjointed, so it is rather difficult to make out the whole story. But I enclose copy of an *old* letter & other extracts which may throw some light on the subject. I take it that 'Cousin Jameson' was mother of Margaret (Mrs. Macdowall), & that the Neil in New York was Margaret's brother, not father."

22 March, 1904. "Some days ago I found a Parker family in Burke's *Landed Gentry* who are descended from Ellegoods of Virginia. I wrote to Mr. C. S. Parker, who lives in London & in Ayrshire, Scotland, asking him if he knew of any Ellegood-Jameson-Macdowall connection. His reply does not help much, but it is rather interesting, & I give you some extracts from it:

"His grandfather was son of Margaret Ellegood. She married James Parker, then residing at Woodlands, Jamestown, in the Colony of Virginia. On the outbreak of the Revolutionary war he took the English side, & served as Capt. & Quartermaster in the King's Army. Margaret Ellegood was of a French family. I have it under her husband's hand that her father (or it may have been her grandfather) as a boy came over from France on the revocation of the Edict of Nantes, 1685. The father's name was Guillaume à la Guerre. The Virginians altered it to Ellegood! She had a brother Jacob, from whom descended Canon Ellegood, still living at Montreal. She had also sisters; one was Mrs. Aitcheson; another was married to Elmsley, the well-known Greek Scholar. Perhaps a third sister was Mrs. Jameson; the name sounds familiar to me. At any rate, there were Macdowalls related to the Ellegoods, for my grandfather & his elder brother were sent over as boys from Virginia to stay with a family of that name in Edinburgh.'

"Mr. Parker then goes on to say that 'he has notes & papers in Scotland (Fairlee), & when he goes North he will see if he can find out anything definite, but that may not be for some months to come.' Mrs. Jameson, however, can hardly have been a sister of Mary Ellegood (Mrs. Parker), as Mary Aitcheson, writing to her *aunt*, Mrs. Parker, talks of Cousin Jameson, not Aunt Jameson."

The following extracts are sent by Mr. Cockburn as from old letters in his possession:

A letter, dated 1864, says: "We were reputed cousins for seventy years. In 1815 the Ellegoods were so recognized by the children of James Macdowall, who say their mother was a Margaret Jameson, from Virginia, of the Ellegood stock. Capt. James Parker married Margaret Jameson. By giving the clues to the surviving Ellegoods (by next mail), I hope to get at the solution of some family problems."

Extract of a letter from Mary Aitcheson to her aunt in Lon-

don (Mrs. Capt. Parker), dated Eastwood, Va., 16 April, 1785:

"Cousin Jameson was very well when I last heard from her. She has got her house finished, & calls it her 'Palace.' I am always honored with Neil's room, as being one of her greatest favorites, for it is not every one who is honored with his room. I believe him in New York with his father, & he has never been in Virginia since you left us (about 1782). His mother is dying to see him, & she never talks of any one else."

Another letter says:

"James Gilchrist to Capt. James Parker, Halifax, Dec^r 22, 1774.

"Nothing going on here but Associations & Committees, though they are not so violent against the *Scotch* as with you. I was lately in Mecklenburg, in Virginia, where one Malachi Macalle (?) was carrying about a paper for expelling out of the country all *Scotchmen*, to which he had got 300 names. However, for his ill-bred invections against that country in general & against some individuals in particular, the Parson of the Parish (one Cameron from the Highlands) followed him & gave him a good & most complete caning. Andrew Miller has refused signing here, & the Committee, having enquired, find Congress has no power to compel him; but as he is a favorite, they agree that if he does not violate the Association, it is the same thing as if he had signed."

[There is no doubt that the records of Princess Anne and Norfolk counties would throw much light upon the matter of the above letters.

William Aitcheson died at Rose Hall, Princess Anne county, and his tombstone has a coat-of-arms, much defaced. I have not a copy of his will, but it is dated August 13, 1774, and proved June 12, 1777.

Neil Jameson was a Scotch merchant, and in 1775 was a member of the Revolutionary Committee for Norfolk borough. But he would not go to the full extent of independence, and so left the colony.

Neil Jameson married Pembroke Thoroughgood, daughter of John and Margaret Thoroughgood, Norfolk, Va. They had a son, John Thoroughgood Jameson. John Thoroughgood was descended from Adam Thoroughgood (settled in Virginia about 1621), brother of Sir Robert Thoroughgood. (See chart in *Virginia Historical Magazine*, V., 88.)

Jacob Ellegood was in 1740 one of the justices for Princess Anne county, and Jacob Ellegood, probably his son, was justice in 1775.

REFERENCES.—*Virginia Historical Collections*, New Series, Vol. VI., pp. 91, 133; *Virginia Historical Magazine*, Vol. II., p. 418; Richmond (Va.) *Standard*, Vol. IV., pp. 13-16; *The Jamesons in Virginia*, p. 181; WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE QUARTERLY, II., 158; V., 246.—EDITOR.]

CHISMAN BIBLE RECORD.

COMMUNICATED BY MRS. MARIA W. GOODWIN, OF HANOVER COUNTY.

John Chisman, son of Capt. Thomas Chisman by Elizabeth his wife, was born the 4th of March, in the year of our Lord 1682.

John Chisman and Eleanor Howard were married the 22nd of December, 1708.

Elizabeth Chisman, daughter of John Chisman by Eleanor his wife, was born the 15th of December, 1709.

John Chisman, son of John Chisman by Eleanor his wife, was born the 25th of June, 1713.

Diana Chisman, daughter of John Chisman by Eleanor his wife, was born the 12th of October, 1715.

Eleanor Chisman, daughter of John Chisman by Eleanor his wife, was born the 19th of November, 1717.

Henry Chisman, son of John Chisman by Eleanor his wife, was born the 3rd of September, 1720.

Mary Chisman, daughter of John Chisman by Eleanor his wife, was born the 4th of November, 1723.

John Chisman, Senr., departed this life the 10th of September, 1728, aged forty-six years.

John Chisman, son of John Chisman by Eleanor his wife, departed this life the 5th of September, 1735.

Diana Goodwin, daughter of John Chisman by Eleanor his wife, departed this life the 30th of November, 1735.

Elizabeth Chisman, daughter of John Chisman by Eleanor his wife, departed this life the 17th of March, 1717.

Eleanor Shield, daughter of John Chisman by Eleanor his wife, departed this life the 22nd of May, 1765.

Mrs. Chisman, wife of John Chisman and sister of Henry Howard, was born the 25th of July, 1690.

Mrs. Eleanor Chisman departed this life the 8th of February, 1767, in the seventy-seventh year of her age.

Harwood Jones, son of Matthew Jones by Martha his wife, and Mary, the daughter of John Chisman by Eleanor his wife, were married the 2nd of October, 1744.

Harwood Jones, son of Matthew Jones, departed this life February the 9th, 1771.

Henry Chisman, son of John Chisman by Eleanor his wife, departed this life April the 17th, 1770.

Mrs. Mary Jones departed this life March the 12th, 1781, in the fifty-first year of her age.

Col. John Chisman departed this life the 16th, 1781 or 1781—"I could not tell which."

John Chisman, son of Henry Chisman, departed this life 1781.

QUERIES BY MRS. MARY SELDEN KENNEDY.

Have you any record of the early Lanes who settled in Virginia?
 1. I want the ancestry of Joseph Lane, of Westmoreland. His wife was Mary Newton. Was she daughter of Willoughby and Sarah Eakridge Newton? William Lane, father of this Joseph, married Martha Carr. Can you give her descent? Family traditions say she was a sister of Jefferson's wife. 2. In WILLIAM AND MARY QUARTERLY, Hannah Ashton is given as second wife of George Eakridge. Family record gives her first name as Elizabeth; last name not known. She left a will and mentioned Elizabeth, who seemed to be her only child. Can you throw light upon this also? Can you give name of father and mother of Hannah (Ashton) Eakridge? My account of the Ashtons has no Hannah. Katharine Eakridge, daughter of George Eakridge and one of his wives, married, first, William Jett; secondly, John Lane. This John had brothers, William Lane and James Hardidge Lane. Who was their father? Who did Willoughby Newton Lane, grandson of James Hardidge Lane, marry? I think William, one of these brothers, married Miss Carr.—*Mrs. Mary Selden Kennedy, "Ossilis," near Warrenton, Va.*

QUERIES BY CHARLES H. BROWNING.

SPOTSWOOD, READE, CARTER.—I am printing the sixth edition of *Americans of Royal Descent*, and I hope the descendants of the following Virginia worthies will not consider me impertinent if I ask some questions concerning them. It has frequently been stated in print that—
 1. "Gen. Alexander Spotswood's father, Dr. Robert Spottiswood, was a son of the unfortunate Sir Robert Spottiswood," of royal descent, who was executed by the Covenanters. What is the legal evidence that the said Dr. Robert was the son of Sir Robert? This is to prove that General Spotswood's descendants are co-heirs to the property of blood-royal through Sir Robert. 2. "Col. George Reade, a Virginia councillor, was the son of Robert Reade, of Linkenholt, Southants, by his wife, Mildred Windebank," a lady of royal descent. What is the legal evidence that the said Mildred was the mother of Colonel George. This is to prove that Colonel Reade's descendants are co-heirs through her to the property of blood-royal. 3. "Col. Robert Carter ('King Carter') was the son of John Carter by his wife Sarah Ludlow," a lady of royal descent. What is the legal evidence that the said Sarah was the mother of Colonel Robert? This is to prove that Colonel Robert's descendants are co-heirs to the property of blood-royal through Sarah Ludlow.—*Charles H. Browning, Ardmore P. O., Penn.*

BOOK NOTICES.

CHRONICLE OF THE YERKES FAMILY, with Notes on the Leech and Rutter Families. By Josiah Granville Leach, LL. B. Printed for private circulation by J. B. Lippincott Company, Philadelphia. 1904.

This work is imposing in get-up and design. No expense has been spared in making it a success. Anthony Yerkes, the founder of the family, came to Pennsylvania in 1700, or possibly a few years prior to that date. The author, unlike many who write upon genealogies, does not force a connection on the other side, but is frank enough to admit that he has found no facts even to determine Yerkes' nationality, though it is probable that he was a German. He settled at Germantown and engaged in farming. Among his descendants are many worthy people in Pennsylvania and other parts of the Union. The publication of the volume is due to the generosity of Charles Tyson Yerkes, Esq., of New York.

HISTORY OF BRUTON PARISH CHURCH, WILLIAMSBURG, VA. By Rev. William A. R. Goodwin, A. M. Illustrated and indexed.

No other church in the Colony of Virginia, except that at Jamestown, equals Bruton Parish Church in historical associations. Here worshipped Colonial Governors, councilors and members of the House of Burgesses. Five men who became Presidents of the United States attended its services. The book is valuable for its historical data, and the names contained in the birth and death record of the old parish register of 1662 have been inserted. The names of the parish vestrymen from 1674 to 1903 are also given. From the old parish register a complete alphabetical list has been prepared of those who had slaves baptized, with the number baptized for each person named designated. The history and illustrations of the Jamestown font and communion silver, now in this church, are given; also, a description of the silver given by George III., and the communion service known as the "Queen Anne set." All the mural tablet and tombstone inscriptions from 1678 to 1800, some of which are exceedingly quaint, are printed in full, with historical notes appended. Fifteen illustrations have been inserted, showing view of the church tower at Jamestown, Bruton Church, the communion silver, the font, old record book of 1662, tombs, etc. A limited edition has been prepared, printed on thick deckle-edge paper, cloth-bound in dark green and gold, at \$3 net. Address orders to Rev. W. A. R. Goodwin, Williamsburg, Va.

SEABOARD

AIR LINE RAILWAY

The Shortest and Quickest Route

between the North and the South, operating swift and powerful locomotives, and Pullman's most improved Observation, Compartment, Drawing, Sleeping and Cafe-Dining Cars—a modern railway in every particular.

Two Trains Daily,

morning and afternoon, from New York and the East to all Florida Points, the West Indies and all the principal cities of the South. Through Pullman service, New York to Atlanta, with direct connections for New Orleans and all points in Texas, California and Mexico. Close connection with C. & O. Railway at Richmond,—same depot.

Local Service.

Special attention is called to our convenient and rapid local service throughout the entire system. Folders, Maps, etc., on application.

W. J. MAY, City Ticket Agent,

H. S. LEARD, Dis. Pass. Agent,

'Phone 405. 830 E. Main Street, Richmond, Va.

WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE

QUARTERLY

HISTORICAL MAGAZINE.

ESTABLISHED JULY, 1892.

LYON G. TYLER, M. A., LL. D., Editor.

“Dr. Tyler’s admirable magazine.”—JOHN FISKE, LL. D., *Cambridge, Mass.*

“I am always pleased with your magazine.”—ALEXANDER BROWN, LL. D., *Nelson county, Va.*

RULES FOR MAGAZINE,

January 1, 1901.

1. No discount to the trade.
2. Queries, when sent by actual subscribers, published free, but the Query must not exceed fifty words.
3. Queries by subscribers in excess of fifty words and all Queries by non-subscribers must be paid for at the rate of two cents a word.

ADVERTISING RATES IN MAGAZINE.

	1 page.	½ page.	¼ page.	⅙ page.
One time,	\$20 00	\$12 50	\$ 8 00	\$ 5 00
Two times,	30 00	20 00	12 00	8 00
Three times,	40 00	30 00	20 00	12 00
Four times,	50 00	40 00	25 00	18 00

Subscription Price, \$3.00 per year. Single copies, \$1.00.

Back numbers furnished at current prices.

LYON G. TYLER, M. A., LL. D., EDITOR,
(President of William and Mary College.)

Vol. XIII., No. 2.

October, 1904.

OCT 8 1904
CAMBRIDGE, MASS.

William and Mary

College Quarterly



Historical • Magazine.

Editor: Lyon G. Tyler, M. A., LL. D.,

President of William and Mary College.

William and Mary College, Williamsburg, Va.

Copy of this Number, \$1.00. \$3.00 Per Year.

Entered as second-class matter at the Post Office in Williamsburg, Va.

William and Mary College

Quarterly Historical Magazine.

VOL. XIII.

OCTOBER, 1904.

No. 2.

CONTENTS.

	PAGES.
1. MEADE FAMILY HISTORY (<i>Continued</i>),	73-102
2. CORRESPONDENCE OF JAMES MCHENRY,	102-107
3. LETTERS OF WILLIAM T. BARRY,	107-116
4. CHARLES CITY COUNTY LAND GRANTS,	116-121
5. TABB FAMILY, with Connections,	121-128
6. MARRIAGES, BIRTHS AND DEATHS IN RICHMOND COUNTY, ...	129-132
7. JOURNAL OF THE MEETINGS OF THE PRESIDENT AND MASTERS OF WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE (<i>Continued</i>),	133-137
8. WILL OF WILLIAM SHERWOOD,	138-139
9. WILL OF ANN TEMPLE,	140
10. VIRGINIA'S CONTRIBUTION TO THE CONFEDERACY,	141-142
11. YORK COUNTY COURTHOUSE,	143
12. GENEALOGICAL NOTES AND QUERIES,	143-144
13. BOOK NOTICES,	145

William and Mary College

Quarterly Historical Magazine.

VOL. XIII.

OCTOBER, 1904.

No. 2.

MEADE FAMILY HISTORY.

AUTOBIOGRAPHY OF DAVID MEADE.

(Continued from page 45.)

Thus, but ordinarily qualified for the humble walks of private life, and without natural talents or acquired knowledge to move with any credit to himself in public, he left England in the year 1761, and arrived in his native Virginia some time in June of that year, having a passage of about two months on board a ship of a hundred hogshead burden, commanded by Captain Hooper, bound to New York,* and consigned to Mr. Norton, of that town. A considerable fleet of merchantmen, of which Hooper made one, came into Chesapeake Bay at the same time under convoy of the ———, 40 guns, Capt. Norton, and the *Pestillion*, 20 guns, Capt. Jarvis, probably now Lord St. Vincents ——— sloops of war. The forests and black population of his native land, after an absence of ten years, were novel, but not by any means pleasing to him, and nothing was less familiar to him than the persons of the individuals of his family. He found two sisters—Mary, married to George Walker, and Anne, married to Richard Randolph—from whom are now derived a numerous progeny. The writer left behind him at Dalfton school two brothers, Richard Kidder, who afterwards became aid-de-camp to General Washington, and Everard, who was aid-de-camp to General Lincoln, and was afterward raised to the rank of General, and found two at his paternal mansion born since he left Virginia. The persons of his sisters were as little known to him as those of his brothers whom he had never seen.

* Rather, "Little York," or Yorktown, where Captain Norton lived.
—EDITOR MAGAZINE.

But although he had forgotten all persons and things about his birthplace, he recognized a scene and the persons of the actors in it, to which he had been familiar from having been a spectator of it for perhaps nearly every day of his life previous to his going to England; it was two old negro men upon a pit in the act of sawing; precisely as when he left them employed, so he found them without any apparent change in their persons. The four following years he passed with the recurrence of little incident, rather monotonous, there being little in the county of Nansemond, where his mother's residence was, to attract a youth brought up to no occupation, accustomed to good company, and inheriting a good patrimony.

He found society up James River much more congenial to his age, temper, and habits than any his native county could afford him. Williamsburg was the metropolis of the colony, and was the resort, before the Revolutionary war, of all the gentry and merchants in the colony, also of the planters, for the purpose of drawing bills of exchange upon London, Bristol, Liverpool, etc. The general court held its session in April and October. The amusements were balls, sometimes theatricals and races, spring and fall.

In conformity with an engagement entered into some time previous, with his very intimate and much valued friends Ryland and John Randolph, the former a fine classical scholar, master of the French and Italian languages, an eloquent speaker and most accomplished gentleman, and the latter, his brother, who was the father of the much celebrated member of Congress of the same name, a worthy man of good natural parts, not so much cultivated as those of his brother Ryland, and totally without application; in conformity with the before mentioned agreement, the writer left home with the above named gentlemen on a tour northward. At Hampton he hired a vessel to transport him to the head of Chesapeake Bay, and embarked at Mill Creek, July 26, 1765, and the next day in the evening arrived at Corotoman, upon the Rappahannock, the seat of Mr. Carter. There Ryland Randolph joined him; John Randolph had preceded them to Philadelphia, where he was inoculated for small-pox. Calling at Annapolis they proceeded by way of New Castle to Philadelphia, there being joined by John Randolph, thence by

way of Amboy to New York. They were there politely received and very handsomely entertained by General Gage, then commander-in-chief. They were introduced by letters from Colonel Byrd, of Westover, and Colonel Fitzhugh, of Maryland.

During the year 1766, it is well known, all British America was violently agitated by an attempt of government to impress the stamp duty upon the Colonies. Deputies were appointed by the different legislatures to meet at New York for the purpose of remonstrating against it. Very few attended that year at New York, but a pretty full representation of the Colonies and provinces assembled in Congress the next year in Maryland. Of the company, which was very numerous at General Gage's table, were three deputies from Massachusetts, viz., General Ruggles, Col. Partridge, and the distinguished champion of his country's rights at that time, Mr. Otis, who was the father, in all probability, of the modern Otis, distinguished not for his opposition to, but partiality for Britain, and his hospitality to the virtuous and popular chief, and all others who assisted in the administration of the government of the United States. Mr. Otis, of the year '65, appeared to be a modest, sensible man, who was no stranger to good company, of middle stature, inclining to be fat, and little (if any) over the middle age. Brigadier Ruggles was, to appearances, not less than seventy years of age, very tall, very taciturn, and of aspect neither engaging nor patrician. Col. Partridge was a pert little man, with the coat of a gentleman; he was a complete clown in his manners, and manifested the most entire ignorance of the usages which prevailed in polished societies.

In those days industry and enterprise were characteristic attributes of New Englandmen, hospitality and good breeding, of all above vulgar, of the Southern colonies and provinces; and in those days New York was a populous city, and the population more refined than it was in any other city, borough or town in North America, except Charleston, in South Carolina. There were not more than three or four close carriages in New York; that of the venerable Chief Justice Horsmanden, a very old coach, was in their service during the few days they were in the city. Neither were there any elegant steamboats in those days, and they very cheerfully took passage in an Albany sloop for

that place, which, although affording but humble accommodations, was the best to be had.

During a short stay at Albany they became acquainted with a Mr. Prevost, lieutenant in the army, and son or nephew to the first general of that name. How near he was related to the redoubtable Sir George, the hero of Plattsburg, was not worth the while enquiring, and now not easily ascertained. From Albany they advanced to Lake George, by way of Fort Edward; from Lake George down the lake to Ticonderoga, on the contracted part of Champlain; thence to Crown Point; thence down the lake to St. John's; thence by land 18 miles, all a swamp forest, inhabited by no other living thing but mosquitoes of the highest magnitude, to La Prairie, on the higher bank of the St. Lawrence river, in sight of and nine miles from Montreal, the site of which is a great natural curiosity and very beautiful. It may be thought worthy of notice, that in the year 1765, as you advanced up the North or Hudson river, above Albany, and near the bank of the river, where the only or most public road ran, the settlements became less frequent by pretty regular gradations until you got to Stillwater, 18 miles above Albany. At Stillwater there were very fine saw-mills, perhaps belonging to the Schuyler family, and, except the attendants on the mills, no other inhabitants but an old woman and a female servant or companion, who occupied a log house of two rooms, where she entertained travelers. From thence to Saratoga—about 14 miles—few, if any, settlements; from Saratoga to Fort Edward—about 25 miles—at intervals of miles were settlements (so recently made that the dry leaves were still standing on the deadened timber) altogether upon the bottoms of the river. Fort Edward was built upon a very beautiful bottom of considerable extent upon the Hudson, well set with green sward of great height, and fit for the scythe. Upon an eminence on the other side of the river, nearly opposite the fort, stood a block house, mounting eight cannon. Fort Edward was a square of regular sides, with four bastions built of timber and earth. From thence to Fort George, on the south end of Lake George, were 14 miles of country without a settlement; from the south end of the lake to the landing place on the north being 36 miles. On neither side was there any human residence, except on the

west, about six miles from the landing, an individual lived in a small hut, his only companion a cat. From the landing place, where at a small block house a disbanded provincial officer, attended with an ox-cart to hire for conveyance, to Ticonderoga—only three weeks crossing. In this short distance was no kind of settlement, or the appearance of any ever having been, except the ruins of a saw-mill, which had been erected at the expense of the Crown for the public use.

Arriving at Ticonderoga some time early in the day, they were there politely received and hospitably entertained by the commander of the fort, a captain. There they found Sir Adam Gordon, Captain McDonald, of his regiment, Mr. Ralph Izard, of South Carolina, father to the present chief general of the United States, and Mr. John Allen, of Philadelphia, who were on their return from a tour to the Falls of Niagara and lower Canada, as far as Quebec. Lord Adam was so obliging as to make them a present of his tent, which, although very old and full of holes, was the only one the company had, and proved extremely convenient to those who had the succession to it. The next morning (Aug. 23rd) they embarked in a sail boat with Captain Brown, who commanded at Crown Point, and arrived about ten in the forenoon. The fort at Crown Point is a pentagon (irregular), with a bastion at each angle, built very handsomely of hewn timber, and cost the Crown 150,000 pounds. It was built by order of Gen. Amherst, and by military men judged a waste of money. The same was thought of the expenditure of 25,000 pounds by that general upon a single bastion of stone at the south end of Lake George, as a part of a fort which, when completed, was to have been square, with four bastions. On the morning of the 25th they embarked in a sail boat, heavy laden with their baggage (of which they very unadvisedly started with too much), for St. John's, and encamped (the wind changing to adverse in the afternoon) at a point on the west side of the lake, opposite to four islands called the "Four Brothers," nearly where the lake begins to expand above, being only of the width of a small river forty miles below Crown Point. The next morning early they continued their journey as far as the Isle Noir, where they were obliged to stop and continue that night, one of the party being taken with an ague, which was the second

he had on the lake. Here they found shelter in an old cottage inhabited by a German family, and it was the only settlement from Crown Point thither, with the exception of one which was said to have been made that summer, or perhaps the preceding, by a gentleman from Ireland, with several laborers, at the depth of a bay, commencing at a point opposite the "Four Brothers," from which point to that northward which forms the bay is about two miles, and is probably the bay near which Plattsburg is situated, and the same which will be memorable in the annals of the United States, and immortalize the name of McDonough, who, with his gallant associates, captured a whole British fleet in it.

On the 27th landed at St. John's before midday, hired horses and proceeded without delay to La Prairie, where they arrived at night, a distance of eighteen miles. La Prairie, on the south bank of the St. Lawrence, is higher up the river than Montreal, and the passage from the former to the latter is nine miles in an oblique direction. The river is nearly all the way full of rocks, visible and invisible, which cause such considerable rapids that it requires skillful boatmen to conduct passengers safely across. After three days spent at Montreal, which they found under the command of Capt. Stobo in the absence of the chief commander of the military, who, with many other officers, had gone down to Quebec to receive two regiments, one recently arrived from Ireland and another that was to embark for England. Capt. Stobo, who had the temporary command at Montreal, was known by name and character to the travelers, and their connections were perfectly known to the Captain, who had resided some years in Virginia as a merchant of factor for some Scotch mercantile house. In his deportment towards them he omitted nothing that was becoming in him or that could be expected by them. It is painful here to note that some years afterward, in a fit of delirium, this gentleman put a period to his existence.

On the 31st they took passage in a sloop for Quebec—the 1st and 2nd of September dropping down the river, and the 3rd, early in the morning, they landed at Quebec. On the next morning they waited on General Murray, Governor of Canada. The General's residence was about a mile from the wall of the city, upon the heights of Abraham, and upon the very spot where, the

winter after the conquest of Quebec (having command of the troops left for the defense of the city) he defeated Count Levis. The mansion was unfinished and of timber. It commanded a view of the city east, the plains and distances not very limited south, west and north to the little river Charles, two hundred feet deep, and in a valley just beneath and a most charming view. They went to the Montmorency, a lovely stream two hundred feet higher, nine miles over an open country, the whole of it well set in green sward, unmixed with any other grass, almost as high as wheat near harvest time, and like wheat, waving in the wind. General Murray, the Governor, was a gentleman of the most easy, affable manners, of engaging conversation, of education suitable to his noble birth, and with more than ordinary fluency of speech. He moreover manifested by the general tenor of his practice all the hospitality of an Irishman or Southern American of the United States in so remarkable a degree that it may be questioned whether any other person of elevated public station equaled him in the British Colonies in that particular, except Sir William Johnson, whose way of life at his residence on the Mohawk, above Albany, is far-famed, although in one respect subject to some animadversion and censure.

Gen. Murray, the generous and spirited civil ruler of Canada, was justly very popular with the new French subjects, and a little less so with the British merchants of Quebec, of whom a large proportion were his countrymen of Scotland: the effect of a cause which, to his honor, rendered him obnoxious to the military; in the estimate of which is included only the officers, by whom the native French Canadians had been greatly oppressed, and would have continued to be, but for the humane and generous interference of the Governor, who offered them all the protection which his high civil authority qualified him to give. The object of the travellers being to see as much of the city and its vicinity as their short visit would admit of, they found it inconvenient to accept of General Murray's very polite and hospitable invitation to make his habitation their lodging house; but they could not decline the acceptance of another memorial of his polite attention to them, viz.: Every morning during their short continuance at Quebec, at the same hour, immediately after breakfast, a servant with saddle horses handsomely caparisoned,

which they made use of to ride about the neighboring country. Nor was that all. They were accompanied in their excursions by a young Mr. Murray, a kinsman of the General and of his household; sometimes likewise by his father (Mr. Murray, the son, was married to a Frenchwoman), and every day after they returned from their morning ride, and had dressed for dinner, the General's post chaise attended at their lodgings to carry them to the house where they were engaged to dine. At Quebec they one day participated in a good dinner given by General Burton, commander of the military in Canada, to the officers of two regiments, one just arrived from Ireland, the other about to embark for England, to which they, as strangers, were invited. The company was very numerous. A very obvious difference appeared between the manners of the officers just landed and those about to embark. Of the former were some very polite gentlemen; of the latter scarcely any.

On the 7th in the morning, they departed from Quebec in their calashes—an open carriage drawn by one horse, driven by a Canadian who sits before. The distance from thence by land is 180 miles—nearly the same by water—and it is divided into three stages, at each of which the traveler gets fresh horses. The road is all the distance near the river bank, and the country is mostly open; the habitations little, if any, more than two hundred yards apart, the tenures being seigniories held from the Crown and grants by the seigniors to inferior land holders. Within a few miles' distance were churches near the bank of the St. Lawrence and many more crosses; passed the Three Rivers, where there was a town at the confluence of them with the St. Lawrence, which town, although of inconsiderable population, was, perhaps, the third in the province and contained one or two religious houses, etc. The district is sandy, producing very indifferent grass, differing widely in that particular from the rest of Canada, which is as fine a grass country as it is possible any other part of the world can be. In the district of Three Rivers no hay was made; and although the story has the effect of fable, yet the truth of it is not to be controverted that the inhabitants there fed their cattle upon a fish called "tomcod," which were taken out of holes made in the ice with a scooping net and heaped up in stacks. Late in the evening of the 10th they

arrived in Montreal. The site of the city is very fine, being between the foot of a small mountain and the river—so narrow is the space as to have been then nearly filled up by buildings. Should the city become hereafter extensive it must embrace two small mountains—the one mentioned and its twin sister—the mountain to the north of it and touching at its base. From the summit of the northermost of these mountains the spectator has a bird's-eye view of the town, river and country in its vicinity, and a prospect the most extensive, variegated and magnificent that can be imagined, watered by the copious St. Lawrence, which divides here into three broad streams, which form the Isle of Montreal south, and of Jesus north, and these several channels are studded with innumerable islands of various sizes. To the southeast the plain and prospect is bounded by mountains about twenty-five miles distant. To the north or northwest, forty miles up the river, an avenue formed by mountains on each side closes at a point as far as the eye can reach and down the river the same, but unbounded at the extremity. Montreal was surrounded by a stone wall—perhaps not so high or so well built as that of Quebec at the upper town adjoining the plains or heights of Abraham. Neither had a ditch or was intended as a defense against artillery.

Captain Claus, of the Royal Americans, son-in-law of Sir William Johnson, and deputy superintendent of Indian affairs, invited them to a congress of Indian chiefs from several nations upon the lakes (the town then being full of Indians). The intendant introduced the travelers to each of them individually as brethren of the long knife, who had come from the south, almost a thousand miles, to visit Canada—with whom they shook hands. Some of the chiefs were standing, but more sitting upon the carpet on the floor. The intendant, after the ceremony of introducing the long knives or Virginians, opened the congress with a speech or talk, to which several of the chiefs replied, some sitting, some standing. The Indian orators generally looked to the floor whilst speaking, seldom (if ever) raising their eyes. The sitting orators looked between their knees at the carpet. Among the chiefs was a white man of fair complexion, with light hair, not grey, although perhaps over sixty years of age. He had been taken when very young from a Dutch family near

Albany; brave in war and wise in counsel, he was much respected and honored amongst the nations. He spoke standing, longer and with more animation than the other orators. Altogether it was a very poor specimen of Indian eloquence. But if, after reading Logan's speech in Mr. Jefferson's Notes and the account of his manner, the travelers were disappointed in their expectations of seeing and hearing something at this Montreal congress correspondent with the manner in which Logan delivered his speech, they at least had reason to admire the politeness of those savages as it was interpreted to them by Captain Claus. Each orator, without a single exception, opened his talk with a compliment to the travelling long knives, in terms which would have done credit to the most refined people, in which nothing was said superfluous, and nothing omitted in what was said.

They left Montreal on the 15th September, and by way of St. John's and Lake Motte Island, where they were stayed wind-bound two nights and a day, during which time the old tent presented them by Lord Adam Gordon was put to good use. Left the isle early the following morning, and arrived the following night at Crown Point. At this time (1765), the only mode of crossing the lakes was in public batteaux rowed by four soldiers and steered by a corporal. This, a matter of grace which was obtained by means of orders from the commander-in-chief at New York, and was, as well may be supposed, not less expensive than hand boats would have been, could such have been had, but all here was then wilderness, from Crown Point to Ticonderoga, where they remarked the famous French lines which were in the seven years' war so gallantly defended by the Marquis Montcalm, with 4,000 men against the British General Abercrombie with 17,000. The events of that disastrous day were detailed to the travelers by officers who served in that assailing army. It is a well-known historical fact that the brave and accomplished Lord Howe, a colonel, fell dead the day before the attack of the French lines, and soon after the army had landed at the north end of Lake George, from a shot fired by some concealed enemy, as he was rapidly advancing through the woods at the head of his division. A night of horrors succeeded to the next day's defeat.

We have much in British story of glorious naval victories, and but little of disgraceful defeats of British armies by land. Arro-

gant boasters! Take a retrospective view of the many defeats of your armies in America! But very particularly that of the lines of Ticonderoga. Advert to the genuine history of your defeat, your great loss and your humiliation there. In Europe the infamous convention of seven, when and where your Duke of Cumberland, the senior prince of the blood, and son to your monarch of that day, surrendered an army of 40,000 men to a French general. Look on the results of your many attempts at invasion of France during the war. Also the events of your last French war, and that you are waging now with America, are so recent as to be in the recollection of everybody. Britains, the fresh waves of Erie and Champlain, and the salt billows of the Atlantic and Pacific Oceans will be, as long as they remain lakes and oceans, monuments of the courage, skill and glory of the American navy, and of the insolence, humiliation, and disgrace of the vain sustainers of the British flag. Will not every true American heart palpitate with emotions of patriotic exultation whenever the transactions of Chippeway, Fort Erie, and Plattsburg recur to their minds, and must not the honest, ingenuous, and modest Englishman (for such, and many such there are), blush at the dereliction of every feeling of humanity and sentiment of national honor in the British Government, and in very many individuals the infamous tools of that government, on a retrospection of the enormities committed under the sanction of three peers of high rank in the British army; at the River Raisin, at Hampton and many other places, and the ungenerous and dishonorable and dastardly violation of natural rights, at Valparaiso in Chili, besides many previous instances of the infraction of the laws of nations? Britains! Powerful, domineering nation, feared, not loved (perhaps hated) by neighboring states, particularly commercial states! Infant America has already shorn your laurels—may she in her more mature age bend you to a standing among nations below mediocrity.

From Ticonderoga they continued to retrace the same route they came, to the landing place at the north end of Lake George, and up the lake 36 miles to the south end, Fort George, formerly Fort William Henry, memorable for its siege early in the war by the Marquis Montcalm, Governor of Canada, about which time the war carried on in America, under the auspices of

Britain, was unsuccessful and disastrous; and at this place it was the year after that Provincial powers retrieved the sinking reputation of British troops, and gave a turn to the fortunes of the war by the defeat of the Baron Dieskau, whose army was routed and himself slain by American militia, under the command of that brave, intrepid officer, Sir Wm. Johnson.

Lodging one night at a settler's house near the fort, when on their way forward, they were disturbed by a noise in a shed, from which their apartment was separated by a partition of thin boards; but with the ceasing of the noise, being fatigued with their journey of the preceding day, they soon composed themselves to sleep. The next morning, upon looking out of the door, they saw a very large but poor wolf which the settler had killed on the shed, when they heard the noise at their heads. The wolf was in pursuit of poultry, and had got his forepaws into a barrel after a cock, which had retreated to the bottom of it.

Near the road from the lake to Fort Edward, on the Hudson, is a pond of standing water, then called the "Bloody Pond," where it was said St. Luke de Cour, a Canadian officer, commanding a party of Indians in the French service, massacred a number of adverse troops, who were escorting wagons to the lake. On this day's ride they saw upon the roadside, between the forts George and Edward, a moose deer, which trotted and galloped along a ridge of woods which ran parallel with the road three miles in the course they traveled. It moved along as heavily as an ox. They arrived at Albany the 23rd, at night, where they spent only one whole day and part of another, and then proceeded down the river, as they had come up, in an Albany sloop, to New York. Spent five or six days there—four or five in Philadelphia.

On their way down Chesapeake Bay, called at Col. Wm. Fitzhugh's at Rousby Hall, eight miles up the Potomac, and on the 20th October arrived at Corotoman, the residence of their friend, Mr. Carter, afterwards of Shirley, on James River. Here the trio separated. Mr. Ryland Randolph and his brother John proceeded home by land, and the subject of this biographical sketch down the bay, and arrived at his mother's, in Nansemond county, very late at night, Oct. 22, 1765.

The two or three succeeding years were passed in the same

unvaried routine that the four preceding years had been. The chief source of enjoyment he derived from the society of his friends up James River was principally that of Curles, the seat of Mr. Richard Randolph, who married the eldest of the three sisters. His friends Ryland and John Randolph were inmates there, several very agreeable females were the members of the household; but although he had a heart not destitute of susceptibility of the tender passion which nature and sentiment dispose the sexes to feel for each other, and the neighborhood of Curles, including that seat, abounded with as much beauty, fashion and rank as any part of Virginia (if not more), there was wanting something in them individually that was essential to excite such sentiments in him as to secure his exclusive affections. Although he was not so vain as to believe he could have had his choice, at the same time he did not affect so much humility as to think that his pretensions were not in every quarter good. Before he left England, though then very young, he had been betrayed by example and opportunity into very blamable excesses in one or two instances, but the consequences tainted neither mind nor body—to the former, on the contrary, they proved salutary. He had naturally a warm and romantic disposition. He was a great builder of castles in the air; but conscious as he was, that he had neither face, figure nor accomplishments to qualify him for an epitome of a romance, here he prudently determined to fall in love and marry somewhat after the fashion of the people.

Nevertheless, he was fastidious in the choice of his object. With all the insight of folly and fault with which his character was loaded, it could not be denied that he led as regular a life as any young man; that his manners were tolerably mild; that he deported himself towards rich and poor uniformly with civility, towards the latter particularly in such a manner as to induce them to believe that he felt no kind of superiority over them; that he was chaste and sober, and an avowed enemy of gaming, and free from all great vices which disturb the order and peace of society, and stamp the seal of Satan upon the perpetrator. Facts may have been inadvertently, but not deliberately stated in this record, which, perhaps, may not stand the test of rigid criticism, but as the foregoing history, so what follows shall be written in the spirit of truth. Candor is therefore constrained to

confess that the subject of it is not entitled to the credit of positive virtues which he had no claim to. He was content with very little that was his due—the extreme humble merit of negative virtues. With that small stock he however passed within the narrow sphere of his action as a young man of good morals, and many gentlemen, the most distinguished for wealth, talents and worth, were not backward in admitting him to their most intimate acquaintance, and in some instances to favor him with their friendship; and one of the most amiable of this or any other country manifested so much partiality for him—not so evident to him as to others who were their common friends, as to induce an opinion that he (then in so declining a state of health that he deceased in May, 1767) wished to commit to his protection his daughter, an only child.

The motives to his union in hymeneal bonds to that daughter were pure, altogether disinterested and honorable. On the 12th of May, 1768, he married Sarah Waters, the daughter of Mr. William Waters of the city of Williamsburg, very soon after which event, on the death of the old Lieutenant-Governor Fauquier and the arrival in Virginia of the new Governor-in-Chief, Lord Baron Botetourt (who succeeded Lord Amherst, then Sir Jeffrey, the first Chief Governor, who had for a long time resided at the seat of his government), feeling a little youthful ambition to become a member of the most splendid general assembly (as it was justly expected to be) that ever convened in the British Colonies and Provinces, he offered himself as a candidate for the representation of Nansemond county in that approaching assembly, and was elected first Burgess.

The Assembly met in May, 1769. He had been for some time previous afflicted with a tertian fever and ague, which had not left him, and he went up to the seat of government with an additional top pressure to that of fever and ague. It was of a different nature, but not less heavy upon the mind of a young man upon the eve of making his debut as an actor upon the first theater of America. The disease was painful to his body, never having before spoken in any public assembly, and being charged with the presentation of several persons from his county. Under such uncomfortable circumstances he was not displeased at being commanded by the high authority of the representative of Majesty to divest himself of his honorable representative charac-

ter and return to an humble station in private life. The Virginia Assembly was dissolved by His Excellency the Governor, and the young representative of Nansemond County was completely cured of his ambition.

Lord Botetourt opened his first and only Assembly by the delivery of a pretty long speech in the Council Chamber, to which the house was convoked by message from His Excellency. The Governor's deportment was dignified and his delivery was solemn. It was said by those who had heard and seen George III. speak and act on the throne of England, that his Lordship on the throne of Virginia was true to his prototype. He spoke very slow, with long pauses. His costume was of the ordinary fashion of the day, but handsome and rich; the coat of a light red color, of gold thread tissue. From the palace in Williamsburg to the Capitol was about three quarters of a mile. When his Lordship went down to meet the Assembly it was in much greater state than any Governor of Virginia had ever before displayed. The chariot he rode in was a superbly finished one, presented to him by William, Duke of Cumberland, uncle to George Third, and was intended for his state carriage, the Virginia arms being substituted for the royal English.

During the ten days' sitting of this Assembly the time of the house was chiefly taken up in debate upon the important subject of the disagreement between the mother country and the colonies, and terminated in a number of spirited resolves, which the official duty of the Governor required him to express his disapprobation of. This he did in very angry terms; and, being informed of what was passing in the house, he then exercised his most extreme authority, hastened down to the capitol and from the Council Chamber sent a message down by the clerk of the Council to demand the attendance of the members. The house not having completed the passage of the resolutions, the clerk who appeared in the lobby of the Assembly was for some time refused admittance, but he did not wait very long before doors were opened to him and his message delivered. The members, without delay obeyed the summons and repaired to the Council Chamber, where they were received by His Excellency and his Council. He was dressed in a suit of plain scarlet. The speaker advanced toward him, the members following. At the usual distance from

the person of the representative of Majesty the speaker stopped. A solemn pause of a minute or two ensued, when the Governor, with an assumed stern countenance and with considerable power, addressed the speaker and members of the house in the following brief speech:

“Gentlemen—I have heard of your resolves and I augur their ill effects. You have made it my duty to dissolve you, and you are accordingly dissolved.”

Notwithstanding this act of official duty was so properly performed by this representative of majesty, it may be questioned whether it was altogether consonant with the judgment and feelings of His Lordship, and, indeed, it may be pronounced that it was not, unless he was a most consummate dissembler, which it would be unjust to his memory to believe; as the subject of this sketch heard some time after the dissolution of the Assembly, at Mr. Treasurer Nicholas', in Williamsburg, in the presence of several gentlemen, the Governor declare that he should write to Lord Hillsborough (who was then seventy years old), who was then in the American Department of State, and assure him that unless the obnoxious acts of Parliament were repealed, he should desire to be recalled from his government. Lord Botetourt had rendered himself extremely popular in Virginia by his affable deportment towards all those, without distinction of standing in life, with whom he had any communication, either officially or casually, and died in 1771, very much and very generally lamented.

The Legislature, at its first convocation by his successor, after his decease, unanimously voted as a testimony of respect to his memory, a marble pedestrian statue, to be erected in the capitol, which vote was carried handsomely into effect, and an admirable specimen of statuary produced by the first artist of London, preserving a very striking likeness of His Lordship. It was some years afterward, in a very mutilated condition, removed to the College of William and Mary by the late very worthy and respectable Bishop Madison, President of that ancient university, and now stands in the center of the walk in front of the building, as much a monument of the barbarousness which prevailed, or at least that there was very little disposition to discountenance, and no authority to reprove or curb, as a monument and likeness of a

deceased former magistrate who had merited the good will and affection of a prosperous colony.

The Earl of Dunmore succeeded to the government of Virginia at the death of Lord Botetourt. Oblivion would be the mildest fate his memory could find in American annals, but American annals will not, it is probable, be so favorable to it. The administration of the Virginia government closes when the Revolutionary war commences, but not his flagitious existence. Good histories of that war are extant, particularly those by Gordon and Marshall, likewise of particular campaigns, of which are Tarleton's, Lee's and Anbury's.

Towards the last of the year 1774, which was the eve of the commencement of the Revolutionary war in America, having previously purchased a seat upon the Powhatan, or, as it has been illy named modernly, James River, he took his departure from Nansemond county. The reversion of the patrimonial seat, with about 2,000 acres of land on the west side of the creek, which was the south side of Nansemond River, and all the rest of the tract on the east side of the town of Suffolk (about the same number of acres), on which were grist and saw mills, he sold to his brother Andrew, and removed with his household, consisting of his mother, his wife and one son—David. Here it may be well to state what might more properly have been done sooner, that of his four brothers, namely, Richard Kidder, Andrew, John and Everard—Everard, the third from himself, married Mary Thornton before he had completed his eighteenth year, Richard Kidder married Elizabeth Randolph, and Andrew, at about 20, married Susanna Stith. John died at 17 years of age, about the year 1771.

Maycox, in Prince George county, the estate which he purchased on James River, consisted of 600 acres of very poor land; a few acres only on the banks were good and some more improvable. The site of the house was not inferior to the best on that river, where many are good. The mansion and grounds about it will be found much too favorably described in an annual quarto publication of the plantations of the Boston Historical Society, communicated by the Rev. John Spooner.* Maycox,

* The following is the description above referred to: "Horticulture is not generally in vogue, though there are some gardens that do not yield to the best in the United States. In connection with this may

which is on the opposite side of the river to Westover and south of it, is memorable in the early settlements of Virginia. There are very strong indications of an Indian village having in times long prior to the first landing of Europeans on the northern continent, been there, or otherwise that it was the resort of great numbers of them at certain seasons for the benefit of mussels, the shells of which are found in masses two feet deep upon the surface, the top of it converted into soil. It was also the theater of much bloodshed at the time of a general massacre of the white inhabitants by the natives, when Captain Maycox, or Maycock, the original patentee from whom the place took its name, lost his life amongst the number who perished by the tomahawk.

Westover, opposite, on the north bank, was the well-known seat of two in succession of the name of Byrd, who were in their day the most distinguished and wealthiest men in North America. The first Col. William Byrd was born in Virginia and held a very considerable estate, that part which included the ground which Richmond occupies, and all below to Gillies Creek, and above to Westham, a distance of more than eight miles upon the river, and from the lower line of the Falls plantation tract on the opposite side of the river to Richmond, a distance up it of twenty-five miles, including what was then called Rocky Ridge, now Manchester, derived by some kind of title from a Captain Stag, as appears from family records. Westover was a royal grant. One hundred and fifty thousand acres on Dan River were given him by government for running the dividing line between Virginia and North Carolina in 1727, associated with several others of the Virginia Governor's council as commissioners and others in that

be mentioned the pleasure grounds of David Meade, Esq., of Maycox, in this county. These grounds contain about twelve acres, laid out on the bank of the James river in a most beautiful and enchanting manner. Forest and fruit trees are here arranged as if nature and art had conspired together to strike the eye most agreeably. Beautiful vistas, which open as many pleasing views of the river; the land thrown into many artificial hollows or gentle swellings with the pleasing verdure of the turf, and the complete order in which the whole is preserved altogether tend to form it one of the most delightful rural seats that is to be met with in the United States, and do honor to the taste and skill of the proprietor, who is the architect."—*From Mass. Hist. Society Collections*, Vol. III, p. 90.

character of North Carolina, running from the sea to the east side of the Blue Ridge of mountains.

It appears by Col. Byrd's journal of the line, that all the commissioners deserted him, the greater part, including the Carolinians, before they crossed the Roanoke River or soon after. At Lower Sauratown, upon the Dan, he took up a great many thousand acres, and below, several miles above and several below the confluence of the Stanton and the Dan, several thousand more besides the above mentioned tracts. It was said he had others.

The elder Colonel Byrd was educated in England, where, with a very fine person and a mind richly endowed by nature, his literary acquirements were so great, that for wealth, talents, rank and influence there was not at that time in the British Colonies an individual to rival him. As much above all others was his interest at the British Court. He had made early and intimate acquaintance of several English noblemen distinguished by their worth, talents, prowess and influence, of whom there are at this time portraits in the dining room at Westover by Kneller (some, if not all) of the great Captain John, Duke of Argyle, the Earl of Halifax, the Earl of Oxford, Lord Orrery, Sir Charles Wager, the Admiral, and the Chancellor, Lord Egmont, which were probably presented to him as tokens of their friendship. With some of them and other men of high rank he corresponded from the time of his return to Virginia to the time of his death, which was, as appears from the inscription on his monument (erected over his grave in the center of the kitchen garden at Westover), in the year 1750, then 70 years of age. In the library was a large trunk of manuscripts, of which were his correspondence with his English friends, and miscellaneous writings, chiefly in prose. He had married two wives, the first pretty early in life, the last at 50 years of age. By the first wife, who was the daughter of General Parke, Governor of the Leeward Islands (the Governor was murdered by the gentlemen of Antigua on account of his amours), he had two daughters; by his second wife, a lady of Essex in England, with whom he received a considerable fortune, he had a son (the late Colonel Byrd of Westover) and three daughters.

William Byrd, the only son of the great man of that name, was at his first setting out in life distinguished by his good origin,

ample fortune, elegant manners and handsome person. Before he had reached his majority he went to England, where, it appears, he engaged in all the gayeties, prodigalities and dissipations to which young men of rank and fortune were addicted. An inordinate love of the sea was thought to be his most predominant passion. This, it would seem, was constitutional and hereditary in him, for his father, with more prudence (probably) and certainly with more erudition, had manifested the like strong propensity. Amongst the vices to which the younger Colonel Byrd was exposed, and in which he engaged, was the terrible vice of gambling, a vice to which young men of fashion and opulence in all countries and in all ages have been prone. This vice being so repugnant to reason and good sense and to the precepts of religion and sound ethics, is yet unaccountably engaged in by many young men of talents and fortune (if he has fortune) night after night at a gambling table with professed gamblers and desperate, moneyless adventurers. The least evil which he can have to expect, except the loss of time (which, under certain circumstances, may chance to be one of great magnitude) will be to give expensive clothing and dieting to a parcel of unprincipled libertines who have no other means of subsistence but what they draw, often unfairly, from the purses of inconsiderate, honorable young men of fortune, who are seduced by the example of their fellows to a pursuit which is reprobated by their own cool judgment as dangerous to their own tranquillity and utterly condemned by their consciences as immoral. Every youth should reflect on the inevitable consequences of the practice of this vice—namely, poverty, want, misery and often suicide.

But to return to the subject from this not unapt digression. Gaming, as followed in the higher circles of society, Mr. Byrd gave into as a fashionable amusement merely—avarice being then, and ever afterward, a passion alien to his breast. Much more than was true, it is probable, was said of the excess to which he carried that fatal propensity whilst in London. The habit thus acquired followed him to the last period of his life. A story was current in Virginia for fifty years, and may yet be so, that at one of the most noted gaming tables at the west end of the town he lost ten thousand pounds at a single sitting to the Duke of Cumberland. It may or may not have been so; neither the

verity or falsity of it was ever proved by any kind of evidence. It must, however, be admitted by all who can be at all qualified to form an opinion upon the premises, that it is highly probable he lost a very large sum of money one night in company with the Duke (who, it was well known, gamed much), nor is it unlikely that a great part was to him.

It appears that Mr. Byrd, while in England, dressed and gamed much, to which may be added another heavy item of expenditure, which altogether had generated a debt, which probably did not of itself alone lay the foundation for his subsequent insolvency, but it not unlikely contributed some little towards it. Soon after he returned to Virginia, it may be presumed, he was advanced to the woolsack there, that is, he became a member of the Governor's council, with nearly, if not quite, all the powers and privileges of a peer in England, being of the upper house of the legislature, and member of the executive government, and one of the judges of the Supreme Court of Judicature, from which there was no appeal but to the King in Council. He early married his first wife, a daughter of Secretary Carter, by whom he had one daughter and four sons. Mr. Byrd continued with the army, first under the command of Lord Loudon, and afterwards under that of Sir Jeffrey Amherst, during which time, it has been said, he supported a table as costly as that of the commander-in-chief, and it is fairly to be presumed that it was in that way he involved his fortune more than any other.

The colony of Virginia raised two regiments for the service in 1755. Mr. Byrd was appointed to the command of one of them, and the then Major Washington to the other, probably as the senior officer. Colonel Washington, long before the close of the war, marrying Mrs. Custis, a rich widow, resigned his command, and Col. Byrd had the command of both regiments, in which position he appears to have continued to the end of the war. About the year 1760 he married a second wife in Philadelphia, Mary Willing, of the well-known family of that name, long established in the city, by whom he had five daughters and three sons, with whom, as well as with those of his first marriage (except Captain Byrd, of the British army, the eldest of the latter who died in France early in life), and both the parents, the subject of this sketch maintained a uniform, very intimate

and grateful intercourse from the early commencement of it until it was interrupted by the decrease of the two senior members and a considerable part of the junior individuals of that family.

At the breaking out of the American Revolutionary war Col. Byrd adhered so long to the old government as to render himself unpopular in Virginia. The violent acts of Lord Dunmore at length excited his indignation, and if his country could have been prevailed upon to put as much confidence in him as to have given him as high a military command as his rank, his honor and his high claims to preferment entitled him, he no doubt would have reinstated himself in the forfeited good opinion of it, and if the field of his operations had been sufficiently extensive he would have promoted its triumphs.

Col. Byrd was in some respects the superior of General Washington, and in none his inferior. Let no man presume to appreciate distinguished characters, or dare to detract from their merit, unless they have been personally acquainted with them, have witnessed their conduct in private life, and in all life's relations have communed much with them. Competency to judge of the essential qualifications that go to make up the hero or great man should also be considered. Many an ordinary man has been elevated to a high position through popular favor, while many a truly great man has been permitted to remain in obscurity through personal modesty on his part, and ignorance on the part of the people. The friends of Col. Byrd in the convention of Virginia proposed him for the command of the State line, with rank of Major-General, but he had forfeited the confidence of the people and their representatives. He was rejected, and on the first day of January, 1777, resigned to his successors all his claims to temporal enjoyments and temporal honors, leaving behind him a widow who possessed a mind of powers superior to the generality of her sex, and a most generous, benevolent and charitable heart. Mrs. Byrd, surviving three of her daughters, deceased in March, 1814, aged about 74 or 75 years. There were three sons and five of the most amiable daughters in the world.

Before the death of Col. Byrd, R. K. Meade was deprived of his wife, who died in December, 1775, nor was she survived much more than a year by her brother, John Randolph, the father of

the member of Congress of the same name, who distinguished himself by his eloquence and great talents, but much more by his steady adherence to the Republican party or administrators of the Governor, and afterwards by a most intemperate opposition to the same.

R. K. Meade, after the death of his wife, and having no children, being actuated by the most virtuous motives that ever actuated the mind of man, engaged first as a volunteer in the service of his country and raised a company, or rather was placed at the head of a company by its unanimous vote. As soon as the convention of Virginia ordered the raising of two regiments, he was appointed captain in the Second Regiment under Colonel Woodford, and in a very short time raised his company in the winter of 1776-'7. The Second Regiment was ordered to join the army, then on the Delaware, in Jersey, under the command of the commander-in-chief. Before it left Virginia, he received his appointment of aide-de-camp to General Washington, and thereon without delay he repaired to headquarters.

In his station of aide he performed all the active duties of it better, perhaps, than any other of the General's family. He was a handsome man, of athletic form and constitution—from his early years was fond of manly and hardy sports; was a good horseman, and was the best mounted aide-de-camp in the army. At the battle of Monmouth he escaped being made prisoner by the fleetness of the horse he rode, as he related it himself. Being sent with orders to Major-General Lee, when either going or returning, he fell in with a general officer and his suite, and was so near to them as to be in gunshot. He was sensible of the danger he was in, but confiding in the powers of his horse, he soon found himself out of their reach; but having a swamp to cross, his horse got so immersed in it as not to be able to extricate himself from captivity; he found himself under the necessity of dismounting, and abandoning the horse, which, relieved from so great a load, with great exertion plunged out and fortunately recovered, was instantly remounted.

Anbury, a British officer of the Saratoga Convention troops, in a history of some campaigns of that war, printed in two volumes octavo, narrated the above adventure to this effect; that the General and suite which R. K. Meade was so near being taken

by, was no less a person than Sir Harry Clinton, the British commander-in-chief and his suite, that an officer in it desired the General to permit him to shoot at the American, which, to Sir Harry's immortal credit, was generously, nobly and gloriously refused. The events of the Revolutionary war of North America are well recorded by different historians. From these histories, it does not appear that the aide-de-camp, Captain Meade, was in any way distinguished from his associate aides.

It will not be to his discredit to have it remembered that he was particularly intimate with and had a friendship for General Alexander Hamilton, who, as a member of General Washington's military family, in the quality of aide-de-camp, entering upon the service when he was scarcely out of his majority, continued in that station until just before the siege of Little York, in Virginia. He there not only performed the humble duties of his office of aide-de-camp, but the more important one of counselor. His fame, however, was founded more, and no doubt properly, upon the share he had in the administration of the civil government of the United States after its independence was acknowledged by the peace of Paris. More credit was due to him probably for the share he had in the conduct of the war than was known to the American public or the world in general. It has been said that Hamilton had withdrawn from the General's family before the capture of Earl Cornwallis, at York. It was presumed, upon some authority not to be despised, that he joined the French and American armies before the siege of that place not in the best of humor with the General. He nevertheless was there appointed to some honorable command, and it is a well-known historical fact that he was at the head of the American party which stormed and carried one of the British redoubts, while a French party, with more difficulty and some loss, carried another.

If any inference was at this time drawn from the circumstance of Hamilton's going to York, without any commission and rather a malcontent and his appointment to a position of importance, in any manner unfavorable to the General, it was, no doubt, by the very few disaffected, who were not disposed to join the grateful multitude in its enthusiastic admiration and almost adoration of General Washington, who became most un-

accountably popular, with little of that affability, address, or art which is generally considered essential to make one a popular hero. He was brave and prudent and active of body, but without one great essential in an accomplished commander, namely, *decision*; nor was he recommended by much experience. He was an honest statesman, though, as a chief magistrate, deficient in personal suavity and address. He had sound judgment, and was scarcely rivaled by any one in his conduct of private affairs. Without ambition, and probably actuated by a sincere desire to promote public weal, his powers of mind were no doubt ever at their utmost stretch to attain his end. He seems to have been ordained by Heaven to achieve great things in arms without great military talents, without great native genius, without classical learning, and with but little knowledge of the sciences. He sustained the State he had freed, by his civil administration. Without impertinently and maliciously prying into every recess to detect some venial frailty incident to human nature, as the slanderous adversaries of Mr. Jefferson have, to their shame, done, it may be said of General Washington, that his life and manners were correct and his morals irreproachable, to judge ordinarily from his general deportment. He was distinguished among the gentry of Virginia for punctuality in all his pecuniary engagements; was of acknowledged probity and honor, to which may be added that he was pre-eminently discreet in the management of his private affairs, at all seasons, not only in times of calm, but when his own as well as the public interests were in jeopardy. Of a saturnine temperament, he was reserved and austere, and better endowed by nature and habit for an Eastern monarch, than a republican general. He was as exempt from great vices and minor merit as a majority of the frail descendants of our first parent; but at the same time, it must be admitted that he was a man of sterling virtues.

It may be objected, perhaps, that the person who guides the registry pen of this family record writes under the influence of prejudice, or some base passion, a suspicion to which all those who dare to attempt to stem any popular torrent of error and credulity will be subjected; but it is to be noted that these pages are not intended and never will be exposed to public inspection, and are intended only for the amusement and, peradventure, the

edification of the house of Meade (which had no pretension to celebrity, but so far from it has been sunk into obscurity), but more particularly the progeny of the subject of this brief biography. The writer indignantly disclaims any affinity to the spirit of detraction, but he dares to record what he believes upon sufficient grounds to be the truth, although it should, by gaining credit within a very limited circle, and there, in opinion, tarnish the romantic lustre with which a name has been varnished by popular belief. He can have no motive whatever for detracting from the good qualities and accomplishments which have been attributed to General Washington. He surely has not in the foregoing pages betrayed any disposition to conceal them. He could not possibly envy his high fame, for he was conscious that his own powers of mind and very humble acquirements were of so mean a grade as to render emulation folly in the extreme. He was moreover personally acquainted with him at least a dozen years before the breaking out of the Revolutionary war, and not less so with the greater part of the worthies who, representing Virginia, associated with him in the first and subsequent sessions of Congress, of which number were the venerable Col. Richard Bland, Mr. P. Randolph, then Attorney-General, and first President of Congress, Mr. Wythe, and Mr. Jefferson; with these, although much the junior, except of the last, and many others of distinction, he had lived many years in a reciprocation of fellowship and equality, except in years, talents, and in some cases, of fortune, and in some of virtue. He is so much of a republican and philosopher, as to claim no political or physical superiority, or to acknowledge his inferiority on account of power or pageantry. He detests envy and detraction, but loves truth. He rejects the policy of encouraging false estimates of character and events, by giving them coloring and varnish, not, perhaps, out of nature, but contrary to fact, and altogether inapplicable to the subject. Such a course is useless, improper, and calculated to generate doubt, and absolutely to destroy the confidence which we ought to have in the verity of history and biography, which is necessary to render it greatly useful to posterity, by mending their manners and morals, and rendering mankind happier through the experience of past time. Yet it was thought necessary during the progress of the Revolutionary war, to the success

of it, as indeed there was some reason for believing it was, that men should appear to have embraced the popular and romantic sentiment that Heaven had given Washington as a precious, inestimable boon to America, a man endowed with all the attributes of the hero, preordaining him for the savior of his country. Surely no true patriot would, during the continuance of the war, whatever might have been his real creed, have been so imprudent as publicly to have controverted the popular sentiment then; but since the great object of the war has been fully attained, and the whole generation by which it was achieved nearly passed away, very few individuals who were agents in the stupendous undertaking now surviving, the obligation has long ceased to restrain a full expression of sentiment upon the character of the chief of those agents. It is, perhaps, a duty we owe to posterity, to contribute our mite toward elucidating facts which have occurred in our own time, and the observed traits in the characters of famous contemporaries; private memoirs are generally more faithful records than history and biographies sanctioned by printing presses and public approbation.

But, returning to B. K. Meade, a subject much more interesting to the writer. The history of B. K. Meade's participation in the Revolutionary war involves an historical fact, which is probably not to be found in any of the histories of that war, and exhibits the character of Sir H. Clinton in colors variant from those in which he was painted by H. Lee, in his memoirs, and in which he was generally viewed by the public. During the suspension of Major André's fate, in the interval between his capture and execution, frequent letters were exchanged between the two commanders-in-chief, upon the subject of that accomplished officer's case. At this time the American army was occupying different encampments in Jersey, not remote from the city of New York, where were the chief British forces under the commander-in-chief. The American General, watching with more than ordinary solicitude the movements at New York, as an expedition was apprehended from thence up the North River against West Point, and it was of the highest importance that General Washington should receive correct information of the destination of the armament then preparing in New York, also the moment it should sail. In this state of things at the Ameri-

can camp, the unfortunate André then had his trial and condemnation as a spy, and R. K. Meade was sent with a flag and letter directed to Sir Henry Clinton, commander-in-chief of the British army in New York. A blunt, ingenuous, honest-hearted lieutenant of the navy was sent to receive the flag and letter. The lieutenant, upon receiving the letter, and looking at the superscription, pronounced without hesitation or reflection that it was not directed properly; for General Ralston, not Clinton, commanded in New York, by which he disclosed a secret which General Washington considered of the utmost importance to him. General Washington moved with the army, or a considerable detachment, first up the North River, immediately after the return of this flag with the intelligence. But, returning to the conference of the British lieutenant of the navy and R. K. Meade. The honest lieutenant, with much appearance of feeling, several times repeated his inquiries of R. K. Meade, whether he thought they would hang Major André. "And will they," says he, repeating the question for the second or third time, "hang that d——d fine fellow André?" and being reluctantly answered in the affirmative, after a pause and a sigh, "Well then," says he, "if you do hang André, the world will know what a d——d blockhead Sir Harry Clinton is."

R. K. Meade left the army before the peace of Paris in 1783, and settled permanently in Frederick county, State of Virginia, where he spent an agricultural and very retired life, beloved by all who were acquainted with him, esteemed and respected by his neighbors and every one that had ever heard of his worth. The gout had been long his principal complaint, but had been confined to his extremities; at length it assaulted his vitals, and on the —— day of ——, 1781, his decease deprived his family of the best husband, parent and master that was ever born in this world. Three sons and four daughters were the fruit of his second marriage with the widow of Wm. Randolph. Her maiden name was Mary Grymes, the daughter of Benjamin Grymes. His first wife was Elizabeth Randolph, daughter of the first Richard Randolph, of Curles, in Henrico county, and aunt to John Randolph, who has much distinguished himself in public life.

This may be a proper place here in the family record to notice the other brothers of David Meade, the primary subject of it.

Everard Meade, the third son of his father, as well as the two older, spent a considerable part of his minority at school in England, and returned to Virginia about the year 1764. When not quite eighteen years of age he clandestinely formed an hymeneal connection with Mary Thornton, about his own age, the daughter of a gentleman who was a member of a numerous and very respectable family, by which wife he had two sons and a daughter, who died before him. He afterwards married the widow of Benjamin Ward, by whom he had two sons, and deceased. His widow is yet living, January 7, 1820. Andrew, the fourth brother, died, leaving a widow, a most estimable woman, the daughter of Buckner Stith, of Brunswick [Brunswick], with two sons and three daughters. John, the fifth son, deceased a minor, being about seventeen years old, 1772.

David Meade, the subject of this record, having resided at Maycox, in Prince George county, for twenty-two years, removed in the summer of 1796 to the now State of Kentucky, having landed with a numerous family from boats at Limestown, now Maysville, on the morning of the 4th of July, and permanently settled on a small tract of land previously purchased by his eldest son, David, at the head spring of Jessamine Creek, a lateral branch of the Kentucky River, then Fayette (now Jessamine) county, then a portion of the former taken from it in 1797. The name of Jessamine was derived from that of an unfortunate girl, the daughter of a Scotchman, a staymaker in the then capital of Virginia, who became a patentee of a tract of land lying at the head of a lateral branch of the Kentucky, having on it a copious spring, which, from his daughter's name, he called Jessamine Spring, which gave name to the creek from which the county was named. Such was the origin of the name of the fertile county of Jessamine: the unfortunate Jessie (or Jessamine) Douglas, whom remorse and a laudable sense of shame for having yielded to the importunities of her lover, prompted to commit suicide.

At the precise period of recording this, he, David Meade, has resided in tranquil retirement thirty years, with a numerous household, at his seat of "Chaumiere des Prairies," where his days have been engaged in the wholesome and agreeable, and, he

trusts, innocent occupation of the improvement of his grounds after the mode of horticulture, calculated more to please the eye, than to result in the acquirement of what the world generally deems the more substantial goods of life.

CORRESPONDENCE OF JAMES MCHENRY.

OFFICE OF THE LIBRARIAN, THE ENOCH PRATT FREE LIBRARY,
BALTIMORE, Md., *August 5, 1904.*

DEAR PRESIDENT TYLER: Among the correspondence of James McHenry I found the enclosed three letters, which I thought might be found suitable for the columns of the WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE QUARTERLY, and so I enclose them herewith. If you print them, please be so good as to send me a few copies of the number containing them.

The letter from Reddick is an interesting specimen of the printed news-letters sometimes sent in former days by legislators to their constituents. Reddick's letter is the one referred to by Parker as enclosed.

Yours sincerely,

BERNARD C. STEINER.

If you can't use the letters, please return them. You will remember McHenry was Secretary of War under Adams. I am writing his life, and should be glad to have that fact mentioned.

FROM JOHN STEELE.

Sir,

The agreeable acquaintance I had the pleasure of forming with you at the Springs and the free communication of sentiment, which then took place between us, has induced me to take the liberty of sending to you the enclosed copy of an order of Council, which has since been revoked, by direction of the President of the United States, communicated by the Secretary of State, in his letter of the 6th of February to Governor Brooke.

You will find that my dissent to the advice, is expressed in general terms, intended to comprehend the substance of the observations I had made in the discussion of the subject, for the purpose of obtaining a postponement of the question, until the decision of the President of the United States could be known.

That you may the better understand my ideas, I will if you please mention a few of the leading principles by which I was governed, and which are as follows:

The general Government having been exclusively vested, with

The power of negotiating with foreign Nations — it rests with that power, to decide on all cases here, which effect, or which would be likely to bring into contest, the rights of foreign Nations.

The Government having determined to observe a Neutral Conduct towards certain powers at war prescribed to itself certain rules, which rules were communicated by Mr. Jefferson to the Ministers of the Nations immediately concerned; and in his letter to Mr. Genet of the 15th of May, 1793, informed him that they should be observed as a "rule of conduct in future." To these Mr. Genet did unequivocally consent. So far, then, as the rule extended, was the Governor of this State authorized to act, under the instructions of the President of the United States communicated by the Secretary at War to Governor Lee in his letter of the 23d of May and 4th of August, 1793. To go farther, and at his discretion, make decisions on new cases (of which this was said to be one) would be most likely to produce a want of uniformity of conduct towards foreign powers, and possibly thereby endanger the peace and dignity of the Government. Even admitting the construction given the 28th article of the Treaty with France (as mentioned in Governor Brooke's letter of the 29th Jany to the secretary of state) there was no mode pointed out, no law declaring that it shall be the duty of certain officers to interpose for the purpose of preventing the embarkation of such articles, or preventing the sailing of vessels on Board of which they may have been embarked. And if the Congress had omitted to legislate on the subject, the Executive of a particular state, could have no power, by any act of theirs, to remedy the opinion.

I was farther of opinion that vessels which had complied with all the requisites of the Law and had obtained clearances, and passports, according to law (which was the case with those alluded to in the advice) could not be stopped, without a violation of that law. And no power within the United States could do it, unless such vessels came within the purview of the Act of June, 1794, and it was not contended that it did.

These observations, however, had not forced enough to obtain, that which the sequel proved ought to have been obtained.

I am in some measure known to Col. Pickering, for whom I

have long entertained a very high respect; and will thank you to mention to him, my having dissented to the advice.

You will please to pardon the trouble I have given you, with so lengthy a private communication, which only concerns myself, while I express the very great respect with which I am

Sir,

Your very humble servant,

JOHN STEELE.

27 March, 1796, Richmond.

James McHenry, Esquire, Secretary at War, Philadelphia.

(Copy of the order of Council enclosed.)

In Council, Jany. 29th, 1796.

The Governor submitted to the consideration of the Board the letters of the Vice Consul of the French Republic resident at Norfolk, remonstrating against the shipment of horses in American Vessels destined to the West Indies, for and on account of the British Government, as a Breach of the Treaty of Amity and Commerce between the United States of America, and the Republic of France, as well as a violation of our Neutrality—Submitting, at the same time, Copies of certain communications which had passed on the subject between the Vice Consul of the French Republic the British Consul and the Commandants of the Militia of the County and Burough of Norfolk. And calling the attention of the Board to the Powers Delegated to him in his character of Commander in chief of the Militia, by the President of the United States, in a letter from Secretary of War, dated 7th August, 1793. The Board after maturely deliberating on the subject referred to their consideration—advised that orders be immediately forwarded to the Commandants of the Militia of York, Elizabeth City and Norfolk, to take effectual measures for preventing the aforesaid shipments, as well as the departure of vessels on Board of which any of the said horses may have embarked until further orders—And that the Governor transmit to the President of the United States through the Secretary of State Copies of the several Communications, make known to him the motives which induced the Executive of Virginia to pursue the Measures adopted by them, merely tending to suspend the embarkation until the President of the United States shall finally take order therein. And which they considered as essential to the happiness of the United States.

I dissent to the (above advice) Because I conceive it to be out of the sphere prescribed to me by the Law and the Constitution.

(Signed)

JOHN STEELE.

Extract from the Journal.

Attest: A Blair.

FROM JOSIAH REDDICK.

Richmond, January 25, 1799.

Dear Sir,

I with pleasure resume my pen, to give you some information relative to the transactions of the Legislature in Virginia, during the present session.

The first subject of consequence that drew the attention of the House was, sundry resolutions expressive of our disapprobation to the Alien and Sedition laws. These resolutions were adopted by a large majority.

Other resolutions were also adopted, declaring our willingness to co-operate with the authorities of the United States in maintaining the independence, union, and constitution thereof, against the hostilities or intrigues of all foreign powers whatever.

For further information on the subject of these resolutions, I must refer you to the inclosed papers. We have altered the time of holding elections for Congress and the State Legislature, to the fourth Wednesday in April next. I am sorry to inform you, that it was found absolutely necessary to increase the taxes for the year 1798, 25 percentum on lands, negroes, lots and horses; and 100 percentum on stud horses; a tax of 50 cents on all writs or subpoenas in chancery is also imposed.

The memorial of the baptist general committee has passed, and a law in conformity to that has also passed. The militia law has been amended; the amendments are unimportant.

The execution law has also been amended; those amendments are also unimportant.

We have thought proper to address the good people of this commonwealth on the subject of the resolutions, declaring the Alien and Sedition laws unconstitutional. You will find in that address our reasons stated at large for adopting those resolutions.

We have passed a resolution directing the executive to cause to be printed, five thousand copies of the constitution of the United States, the Alien and Sedition acts, the declaration of

independence, the resolutions passed this session, and the address to the people. The object of publishing these papers is to give the people all the information in our power, which is certainly necessary in a republican government.

Considering it at all times my duty to give every information I can to the people whom I represent, I think it more essentially at this alarming crisis of affairs. The genl. government seems determined on establishing standing armies and navys amongst us, although they acknowledge there is no fear of a war with France, and every acct. from thence breathes peace & friendship to the United States. The secretary of the navy has reported that it is necessary in order to keep the union together—to augment the navy to 12 ships of the line & a number of frigates & smaller vessels, and the land army to 50,000 men. If no danger of a war with France, why this amazing armament to involve our country with debt & taxes. In my opinion it is to destroy our republican form of government and to raise up a limited monarchy. I have seen an estimate of the annual expenses of the small navy and army we already have, and it amounts to between five & six millions of dollars, and if the present measures reported be adopted, and the navy and army increased our annual expenses of the government will be little short of twenty million of dollars, a sum too great for the people to bare at this early period of their governt. and must create heavy and oppressive taxes. What then may be the event I am not able to foretell, but I wish it may not create civil discord & revolution amongst us, and set us to cutting one another's throats for there is a set of people amongst us that are office hunters, and so that they can get a good fat place under the government they do not care how much the people are oppressed, as they are to share part of the earnings of the sweat of the people's brows. Those things make it highly necessary for the friends of the people to unite, in displacing from office those who have violated the trust reposed in them by the people, the part our representative in congress have acted is highly reproachable, and I hope the people will unite in turning him out, and electing another, & try what he will do for us—a change of men may bring about a change of measures which may prove our salvation. I am, sir,

Your obt. sevt.,

JOSIAH REDDICK.

Sent to Zack Copeland.

FROM HON. JOSIAH PARKER.

Norfolk, Virga., 29th April, 1799.

Dear Sir,

I have the pleasure to answer your letter as the Representative of Norfolk, &c., having a majority of 259 votes in this district, in every county of which I had a majority.

You will see by the enclosed the vile & dirty means practiced against me, but I have pleasure in telling you that the reptile who wrote the enclosed lost his election for the County of Nansemond & in his room a friend to his County elected.

Be pleased to present my best respects to the good president & believe me in truth & respect,

J. PARKER.

The Honble James McHenry.

Lt. Saunders will call on you in a few days. I request your attention to him as an officer & a gentleman.

LETTERS OF WILLIAM T. BARRY.

[Extracts from letters of William Taylor Barry never before published. Communicated through Miss Kate Mason Rowland, by permission of the owner, John Barry Taylor, Newport, Ky., 1904.]

William Taylor Barry was born the 15th of February, 1784, in Lunenburg county, Va.; came to Kentucky in 1796; commenced his classical education at Woodford Academy; graduated at the Transylvania University with high reputation as a scholar; entered upon the study of law with the Hon. James Brown, former Minister to France, and completed his legal education at William and Mary College, in his native State. His public career as Congressman, Senator, aide-de-camp to Governor Shelby in the War of 1812, Lieutenant-Governor of Kentucky, Postmaster-General under Jackson, and finally his appointment as Minister to Spain, and his death in Liverpool, in 1835, sum up briefly the chief events in the life of this eminent Kentucky statesman.

THE LOUISIANA PURCHASE.

Jessamine County [Kentucky], May 9th, 1803.

Dear Brother,

. . . The subject of New Orleans has been much canvassed in this State, and indeed throughout the U. States. The possession of that Port by any other than ourselves must be, in my opinion, prejudicial to our commercial interests; but, if it

should fall into the hands of the French, an ambitious and enterprising people, it will involve the most serious consequences. However, I consider these consequences remote and not immediate. As to the idea that is held out by some that the French when they once get a footing in Louisiana will commence hostilities against Americans, I deem it absurd. Bonaparte can have no such views. He must know that the powers of England and France are too nearly balanced, and that the power of America thrown into either scale would cause it to preponderate.

But if the French are once permitted to take possession, after they have settled some time, and their colony begins to grow and flourish, they will endeavor to extend their influence over the Western States, and try to separate them from the Eastern. For having in their possession the sea ports on the Mississippi, which are the only marts for the commerce of these States, they have hold of a lever with which they can wield and regulate our interests as they please. It will certainly accelerate that disunion between the Western and Eastern States which their discordant interests must give rise to in progress of time, without the aid of France. It is certain that our situation at present is somewhat critical. But, notwithstanding I approve highly the mild measures adopted by the general government, for whenever immediate danger is not apprehended, pacific steps are best. The Federalists would precipitate us in war. G. Morris has rung the alarm bell in the Senate, and portrayed in a lengthy and eloquent speech the danger of delay; this, I think, proceeds in a great measure from their deep-rooted antipathy to the French, and hatred of the present administration. They know that the present economical plan of taxation has not provided sufficient resources to meet the expenditures of a war; consequently to involve the U. States in a war would disgrace the administration by shewing their want of foresight in providing for such emergencies. A gentleman came to Lexington on Sunday last who gave information that an express from the King of Spain passed through Abingdon in Virginia on the 23d April with commands to the Governor of Louisiana to restore to the United States those rights to which she is entitled by her treaty with Spain. Whether this is only to amuse us I cannot tell.

WILLIAMSBURGH AND WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE, 1804.

Williamsburgh, January 30, 1804.

Dear Brother,

. . . I arrived in Williamsburg the day after I wrote you from Richmond, and met with a very polite reception from those persons to whom I had letters. Mr. Tucker, in particular, treated me with attention. He is a man of genuine cleverness and of the most exalted talents. I am more and more pleased with him every day. He pursues a course somewhat different from what he used to do; instead of lecturing, he puts his edition of Blackstone's Commentaries into our hands, allots a certain portion for us to read and examines us every day (except Friday, when we attend Mr. Madison's lectures on Natural Philosophy). In his examinations he is very minute and particular, I never underwent such strict ones before. He doesn't confine himself in his examinations to what is comprised in his late publication, but makes use of it as a text-book on which he comments largely. He has in his possession many documents which throw much light on the law of this Commonwealth, that are rarely to be met with. He is more luminous on the subject of law than any man I ever saw, and takes more pains to communicate instruction to his students. If I am attentive (and I think I shall be), I shall acquire more correct legal knowledge this winter than I did in twelve months while with James Brown.

I did not find the College of William and Mary in so flourishing a condition as I anticipated. There are not more than fifty students, besides twelve or thirteen law students. That there are so few is attributable in a great measure to the dissipation of the place.* Parents are afraid to send their children here, lest their morals should be perverted, and the fear is not altogether without foundation, tho' the students are much reformed to what they have been; some of them are very dissipated now. However, one that has a fixed determination to study may command his time, and be as retired as he pleases I never read more attentively in my life than since I have been here. I am pretty well pleased with the society of Williamsburg; it is very agreeable. The people are familiar in their intercourse and

* Times have changed. The sale of liquor is now prohibited in Williamsburg and the surrounding counties.

free and open in all their communications. They are remarkable for their hospitality and familiar deportment towards strangers, which does away with many embarrassments which the odious formalities of some places give rise to. The female society in this place has fallen off very much; that refinement of manner that once characterized the fair sex of this place no longer exists. I may be too precipitate, perhaps, in forming an opinion of the girls in this place, as my acquaintance in such circles is very circumscribed, but from what I have seen and heard there are very few girls of exquisite or genuine refinement in the place. There is a certain looseness of manners and conversation amongst them that I do not admire. In trying to be familiar, in which they all appear to be ambitious to excel, some of them appear to have gone a little too far, and approximate too near the borders of licentiousness. However, such freedom of conduct may be altogether consistent with the strictest principles of virtue; but I must confess it [does'nt] meet my notions of propriety.*

Williamsburg, February 6th, 1804.

. . . You ask me to give a minute account of my present situation, how I am pleased, what are my prospects, &c., which I do with a great deal of pleasure. First, as respects my professional pursuits. [Here he repeats in substance what he had formerly written.] Mr. Tucker is a man more profoundly read in the Law perhaps than any lawyer of the present time. No person can with more ease and facility clear up or elucidate any knotty or abstruse point of law, and he not only possesses the capability of doing it, but does it with willingness, and appears solicitous to communicate every information that he is possessed of. . . . I'll tell you how I employ my time generally. I rise about sun up, read until 11 o'clock, then go to the lecture room, the examinations almost always detain me until 2 o'clock in the evening. I then return and dine about 3 o'clock. The rest of the evening I devote to exercise and company, until about 7 o'clock at night, when I commence reading again and continue at it until 11 o'clock, which is good bedtime. This is my general line of conduct, but

* The declining state of Williamsburg at this time is really explained by the removal, in 1779, of the government to Richmond. Many of the best families left.

I do not always conform to it. Sometimes I read less, sometimes more. I attend Mr. Madison's lectures on Friday; they are at once improving and highly gratifying. I thought at first I would not attend them, but give all my attention to Law, as Natural Philosophy is a subject not so immediately interesting. But I concluded that one day in the week would not be much, and that it would serve as a relaxation from my other studies. Besides I might not have such another opportunity of extending my knowledge in that department of science. I imagine no person is better qualified to lecture on Natural Philosophy than Mr. Madison, and there is no college on the continent that has such extensive apparatus as this. . . .

"There are but few young men of talents at College. I was utterly astonished when I got acquainted with them; more so as it is generally the case that the most promising young men in the State are sent here.

It must be owing to the dissipation of the place, for young men of cleverness after being here awhile are apt to fall into the current of dissipation, and if they do it is sure to abate the energies of genius and disinvigorate the understanding. This College has turned out a great many men of cleverness in time past, and it is possible that it may in time to come, but I apprehend it has past its meridian, and is now fast descending in the western horizon. This opinion may be premature, but it is one that results from present impressions. The society of Williamsburg does not entirely meet my expectations. The refinement that once characterized the people of this place does not exist in so eminent a degree now. They still continue to be pre-eminently distinguished for their hospitality and familiar deportment towards strangers. I never was in any place where I could pass my time more agreeably. . . .

I feel very little embarrassment in entering the company of ladies here, and I spend a good deal of my time in that way. It sometimes encroaches on my studies, but I take care that such encroachments shall be rare. I don't conceive the time I spend in this way to be altogether lost, for it will tend to give a polish to the manners, that is absolutely essential to enable us to glide smoothly thro' society.

Williamsburg, February 15th, 1804.

Williamsburg rarely affords anything new or of an interesting nature. There are few or no curiosities here; and the circle of amusements is very small; they consist principally in parties and balls. The company of the ladies is to be enjoyed almost at any time. They are very familiar and easy to become acquainted with, but there is very little knowledge to be acquired by such associations. I have not met with more than one or two girls of reading in the place; they generally see so much company that little time can be devoted to the cultivation of letters. They are not only deficient in literary attainments, but their manners are by no means as polished as I expected. In this respect they have fallen off very much from what they were formerly. They still continue to be distinguished for their hospitality and attention to strangers. This I believe proceeds in some manner from a kind of family pride, of which the citizens of this place, particularly the old people, are pretty full. They wish (and it is quite natural they should) to keep up the name of the place.

The appearance that Williamsburg makes now is not very pleasing. The site of the town is handsome; indeed, I never saw, and I think there cannot be a more elegant street anywhere than the Main street is. It is terminated at one end by the College and at the other by the Capitol. It is perfectly level and nearly a mile in length. The College is a large, but rude building. The person, Sir Christopher Wren, who planned it, has not manifested an exquisite taste for the beauties of architecture. Mr. Jefferson in speaking of it calls it a "rude, misshapen pile, which, but that it has a roof, would be taken for a common brick-kiln." It is certainly not an elegant structure, but is easily distinguishable from a brick-kiln. Of the Capitol I can't form any correct idea, as part of it has been pulled down to repair the other. It, however, appears to have been designed with more taste than the College. The houses in general in this town are not built of durable materials, and none of them appear to have been built with a view to architectural fame. The prospect which they present now is gloomy and melancholy; everything seems on the decline; "desolation has saddened all the green;" the ravages of the rude hand of time meet the eye in every quarter of

the town; many of the houses have tumbled down, and others are daily crumbling into ruins. I never walk the streets without experiencing the most gloomy sensations; but it is a kind of pleasing melancholy, that the mind rather courts than despises. It is a dignified pleasure that is always excited in the mind when viewing the vestiges of departed grandeur.

Of the country round Williamsburg I can say nothing, as I have not made an excursion from the town since I came here. I intend visiting Jamestown and York before I leave this. I have a great curiosity to see those places; the former because it was the place where the first English settlement was made in Virginia, and the latter because it is famous by reason of our independence being achieved there.

In consequence of some new regulations made by the Visitors of William and Mary College, Mr. Tucker has resigned (a few days ago) his professorship, as he did not like to conform to the regulations. Judge Nelson is appointed to succeed him. However, this does not affect the law students; they attend Mr. Tucker as usual, and he pays as much attention as while he was Professor, and will continue so to do for as long a time as if he had continued Professor.

. . . Williamsburg has been dull for some time past, but it will be enlivened by a splendid wedding to-morrow evening to which I am invited, and this will be followed by one or two dances that will be given to the married couple. I expect to unbend my mind for a few days, and quit for a while the study of books for one equally important, that of man.

Williamsburg, February 23d, 1804.

. . . Williamsburg is an expensive place. The accommodations for boarders are very indifferent. The price of boarding is \$50 a quarter, besides a good many contingent expenses. I was fortunate enough to get into a pretty good house. I live with a Mr. Anderson; he has seven or eight boarders, keeps a pretty good table, &c. The gentleman that Mr. Howard recommended me to had near upon thirty boarders when I came. He would, and in fact seemed anxious to take me in, but I knew when there were so many it would be disagreeable; besides I was better pleased with the accommodations at this place.

YORKTOWN.

Williamsburg, March 7th, 1804.

I made an excursion to Yorktown a few days ago; it is about twelve miles from this. I was highly gratified with the prospect afforded by York River, as I had never before seen so large a river. I had also the satisfaction of seeing a vessel under sail. This was a new and charming sight. The town of York, were it not famous for the capture of Cornwallis, would have nothing interesting about it. Its situation is far from being handsome; the houses inelegant, and many of them are in a ruinous state. There did not appear to be more than ninety or a hundred houses in the place, and from what I could gather, not more than four or five hundred inhabitants. There is little or no trade carried on in the place; the County Court sits there once a month.

RICHMOND, 1804.

Petersburg, March 27th, 1804.

I set out from Williamsburg on the 22nd, and came to Richmond the same day. I should have come on to this place next morning, but as my object is improvement, I thought it advisable to stay a few days in Richmond in order to see the curiosities of the place, and remark the manners of the people; and I can assure you that I spent three days much to my satisfaction; I met with a Mr. Preston, with whom I was acquainted in Kentucky. He is studying law in Richmond. He was extremely polite; introduced me to several young men, which contributed not a little to render my situation pleasant while I staid. I was much gratified in visiting the public buildings. In elegance and magnificence they far surpassed my expectations. You, no doubt, recollect the appearance of the Capitol. It is handsomely situated and is a very extensive building. It may be called an elegant building, but is, nevertheless, liable to objections. The large Portico at the south end has a very handsome appearance, but the steps on each side, by which persons ascend into the upper apartments, are very awkward. The form of it I don't like for so large a house; if it had been an octagon it would have looked much better. The roof by no means comports with the magnificence of the building. It is perfectly plain on the top

and rather flat. If a dome had been built on it, it would have given it a much grander appearance. In the Capitol is a statue of Gen'l Washington; it is said to be a very exact likeness, and it may be so, but I do not admire the workmanship. It has a great deal of stiffness about it. His clothes are made to fit so tight that the arms and body seem as if they were ready to burst through; this gives it a very awkward appearance. It is not half as well executed as one of Lord Botetourt's in Williamsburg. You will no doubt laugh at these strictures, as I am a poor judge in such matters, but as they presented themselves to my mind on visiting the Capitol, I have ventured to communicate them to you, as I know you will scan with lenity my crude remarks.

The Penitentiary stands on a pretty high hill, a little distance from town. It is built in a circular form and is the most extensive and grandest building I ever saw. I explored the greater part of it, and found everything well regulated. It contains about eighty-five convicts at present. They are all kept closely at work, and no doubt many of them when they come out will make useful citizens. The Armory is also an extensive building. I was highly amused in visiting this, as I had never seen anything of the kind before. It is not yet completed; when it is, it will occupy an acre and a quarter of ground; it must have cost the State already upwards of a hundred and fifty thousand dollars. It is said to be on a more extensive plan than any in Europe. There has been about three thousand stand of arms made in it. At this time are employed about seventy-five workmen. The Canal is a very grand work; the water is brought seven miles in it. I had not time to go up and see the locks. I visited the Theater one evening, and was very much entertained with the performance. Some of the actors performed admirably, and all of them much better than any I ever saw before. The Theater in Richmond is a very indifferent one; it is only a temporary thing; they are about to build a very elegant one. I was much pleased with Richmond, and think it a very handsome place. There are some of the handsomest seats on the hill I ever saw. These present a delightful prospect to a person on the Manchester side. The scene is very diversified, and truly picturesque. I was not able to find out the number of houses it contains, but its population is about six thousand. It is growing very fast and

bids fair to be a large and flourishing city. I came from Richmond to this place yesterday. I don't admire the situation of Petersburg, it is to me a very unpleasant looking place, but it is a very busy one, and much trade is carried on here.

PATENTS ISSUED DURING THE REGAL GOVERNMENT.

CHARLES CITY COUNTY.

(Continued from Vol. X., No. 1, p. 227.)

(Patentee's name, date of patent, number of acres, and locality of lands.)

Book No. 6.

- Page 7. Edm^d Cowles, Sept^r 29, 1667. 125 acres, on the north side of James river, Beg.g, &c., at the river side ag^t the ferry, &c., to Kings his creeke mouth.
39. Robert Burgesse, Nov^r 12, 1666. 343 acres, 105 po. On the south side of Appomattox river, adjoining the land of Gilbert Platt, Robert Coleman, Sen^r., & Robert Coleman, jun^r.
57. W^m Savidge. May 10, 1667. 152 acres. On y^e north side y^e western branch.
59. Captⁿ Thomas Busby. May 10, 1667. 1170 acres. Part in Surry & part in Charles City counties, viz., 150 acres part thereof on both sides of the Southern branch of Upper Chipoakes Creek.
62. Lieu^t Col^o John Epes. Sep^t 30, 1674. 2550 acres 3 R. 16 po. On the south side of James river. Beg.g at the mouth of Gravelly Creek at y^e river.
85. William Withers. Mar. 13, 1665. 172 acres. 3 R. 1 po. On the south side of James river on the head of Flowerdu hundred Creek, on the East side of the Southern run joining to Wm. Harris.
85. William Wilkins, Ap^l 13, 1666. 308 Acres, 3 R. 31 po. On the South side of James river, at the head of Flowerdu hundred creek.

86. William Harrison, Jun^r. Jany. 5, 1667. 361 Acres, 3 R. 37 po. On the south side of James river, adjoining the land of Captⁿ David Peoples & Robert Jones.
90. The parish of Martyns Brandon. Dec^r 5, 1667. 200 Acres. For a Glebe belonging to their Church. Lying betwixt Captⁿ. Johnsons land and the Marchants.
126. Thomas Batts & Henry Batts, sones of John Batts, dec^d. Apl 29, 1668. 5878 acres, 2 R. 8 po. On the south side of James river, in Appomattox. Beg.g at the heads of Jordans land & Mirchants.
109. Charles Roane. Aug^t 7, 1667. 401 Acres, 40 ch. Beg.g, &c., upon the north side of Kittawen creek.
134. John Maies, sonne of W^m Maies tract, Aug^t 7, 1667. 293 A. 2 R. 33 po. On the south side of Appomattox river, 125 acres, part thereof being part of a patent of 250 acres granted to Ed. Townstall & by him sold to W^m Maies, father of the sd. John Maies, adjoining to the said Maies land next the river.
148. Maj^r Edw^d Hill, Mar. 30, 1664. 2544 acres. In Shirley hundred. Beg.g, &c., to the swampe that parts Shirley hundred from Shirley hundred Island.
182. Will^m Pebles. Nov^r 3^d, 1673. 862 Acres, 3 r. 24 po. On the south side of James river, part of the land bounded as follows: Beg.g on a line formerly surveyed for Thomas Newhouse, thence, &c., to the Birchen swamp.
109. Charles Roane. Aug^t 7, 1667. 50 acres, upon the South side of Kittawen Creek.
142. Elias Osborne. Jany 1, 1668. 200 acres. On the south side of Wards Creek.
189. Robert Coleman, Sen^r. Oct^r 29, 1668. 283 acres, 14 po. Lying on the south side of Appomattox river. Beg.g, &c., at the river being a corner tree between Henry Leadbeater & the s^d Coleman, thence, &c., to the head lyne of the Island patent.
203. Captⁿ Francis Epps. Oct^r 4, 1668. 1980 acres. On the south side of James river, on the south side of Appomattox river, adjoining the land of Captⁿ Batts, Walter Brooks, Nicholas Tatum & John Baker's land.

205. John Flowre. Nov^r 24, 1668. 750 acres, Escheated land from Robert Playne, dec^d. Between Shir. hundred and Turkey Island Creek.
216. Hamond Woodhouse. Ap^l 20, 1669. 341 Acres, 3 r. 8 po. On the north side of James river, and at the heads of the said Hamond Woodhouse and John Warriner.
227. Thomas Newhouse. July 15, 1669. 1050 acres. On the south side of James river. Beg.g, &c., nigh Mr. Sparrows land running, &c., to Birchen swamp.
241. John Howell. Aug^t 18, 1669. 203 Acres, 32 po. Commonly called Baker's, being nigh the mouth of Appomattox river, & on the South side.
246. Will^m Harrison. July 24, 1669. 300 acres. Being part of a patent granted to John Freeme, according to the ancient lawful bounds, &c. Escheated land Inquisition dated 18 June, 1688, may appear, being formerly granted to Thomas Calloway.
247. Antho. Wyatt. July 24, 1669. 398 acres. Escheated land. Formerly granted to Geo. Potter, dec^d.
247. Morris Rose. Apl. 24, 1669. 300 acres. Escheated land. Formerly granted to Thomas Cole.
248. John West. July 24, 1669. 100 acres. Escheated land. Formerly granted to John Pratt, dec^d.
248. James Wallace. July 24, 1669. 990 acres. Escheated land. Formerly granted to Francis Wheeler, dec^d.
273. John Busby. Apl. 16, 1669. 194 acres. Beg.g, &c., by the run of the western branch of upper Chepokes creek.
285. William Batt. Apl. 22, 1670. 700 acres. On the branches of Baylies creek toward the south side of the head of the said creek.
286. James Thweate. Apl. 22, 1690: 600 acres. On the south side of Appomattox river. Beg.g, &c., on the westward run of Baylyes creek.
289. William Pebles. July 30, 1670. 473 Acres, 3 r. 24 po. On the South side of James river. Beg.g on a line formerly surveyed for Thomas Newhouse.
292. Will Heath. Oct^r 23, 1669. 378 acres. Part in Surry county and part in Charles City county. Beg.g, &c., on the south side the head of upper Chipokas creek.

317. William Peble. July 30, 1670. 473 Acres, 3 r. 24 po. On the south side of James river. Beg.g, &c., on a line formerly surveyed for Thomas Newhouse, thence, &c., to the Burchen Swamp.
326. Thomas Reynolds. Deed of Gift. Oct^r 14, 1670. 50 acres. Lying in Martyn Brandon parish.
327. Michael Hill. Oct^r 15, 1670. 220 acres, 1 r. 16 po. On the south side of Appomattox river. Adjoining the land of Walter Brooks & John Sturdivant.
386. Richard Bradford. Nov. 27, 1671. 1197 acres. Bounded on two sides with the old tree run and Fishing run.
404. Edward Greenwood. Apl. 25, 1672. 281 acres. Lying on the north side of upper Chipoakes creek, against Swan Bay.
406. Ralph Rachell. July 28, 1670. 200 acres. On the South East side of Ward's Creek. Beg.g, &c., by the Creek side at the mouth of Hannocks bottom.
441. Daniel Clarke. Nov^r 25, 1672. 500 acres. On the north side of James river; Beg.g, &c., Standing at the head of the greate Meddow.
446. Edward Birchett. Mar. 15, 167²/₃. 351 A. 32 po. On the South side of Appomattox river; adjoining the land of Henry Batt & James Thweate.
447. James Thweate. Mar. 15, 167²/₃. 550 acres. On the South side of Appomattox river, adjoining the land of Robert Coleman; thence, &c., to y^e Blackwater.
466. The Parish of Westopher. Aug^t 8, 1673. 93 a. 1 r. 8 po. On the north side of James river; for a Glebe. Beg.g at a bottom parting Capt^s Southcott & this survey.
480. Hugh Lee. Oct^r 28, 1673. 374 a. 2 po. On the South side of Appomattox river. Beg.g, &c., to the Blackwater.
480. Henry Batts & John Sturdivant. Oct. 28, 1673. 3523 acres. On the South side of Appomattox river; on the Second branch of the Blackwater.
481. Will^m Bobbett. Oct. 27, 1673. 96 acres, 3 r. 24 po. On the South side of Appomattox river, adjoining the land of Mr. Whittington, thence, &c., nigh the Cattail branch.
481. John Maies. Oct^r 27, 1673. 89 a. 23 po. On the South side of Appomattox river. Beg.g, &c., at the Easterly

- end of y^e long slash, *neigh* Samuel Woodward's head line.
484. Francis Whittington. Oct^r 30, 1673. 1200 a. On the South side of Appomattox river. Beg.g at the point of Swamp at y^e head of Baylyes Creek.
486. Edward Birchett. Oct^r 31, 1673. 551 a. 32 po. On the South side of Appomattox river, part of the bounded as followeth. Beg.g at a corner of Hen: Batt's land next James Thweate.
488. Robert Lucy. Nov^r 3^d, 1673. 1000 a. On the South side of James river, on the Blackwater, in a certain place called by the name of Saw tree, & adjoining to the land of Richard Taylor, on the East.
488. Richard Taylor. Oct^r 3, 1673. 1000 acres. On the South side of James river, on the Blackwater, where Marchant's hope, at a place named Saw tree.
509. James Hall. Apl. 8, 1674. 302 a. 3 r. 12 po. On the South side of Appomattox river. Beg.g at the mouth of a creek parting y^e land of Mr. W^m Farrar & Xtopher Woodward.
509. W^m. Williams. Apl. 8, 1674. 331 Acres. On the South side of Appomattox. Beg.g where Samuel Woodward's head line runeth 400 po. from y^e Creek parting Mr. Farrar & the s^d Woodward.
510. William Jones. Apl. 8, 1674. 470 A. 1 R. On the South side of Appomattox river. Beg.g at a corner formerly surveyed for Hercules Flood, at the East end of his land.
510. Hugh Lee. Apl. 8, 1674. 2000 a. Named *Abe-ran-away*. On the South side Appomattox river, on y^e north side of the 3^d branch of the Blackwater.
510. Hercules Flood. Apl. 8, 1674. 470 a. 1 r. On the South side of Appomattox river, adjoining W^msons land, thence, &c., along the Blackwater.
529. Edward Richards. Sep^t 26, 1674. 1528 a. On the south side of James river. Beg.g, &c., below the ponds nigh the head of Wards Creek.
553. James Wallace. Feby 26, 1673. 738 a. On the South side of James river. Beg.g, &c., on the Blackwater at the E. end of Robert Lucy's land.

555. John Stith. May 11, 1675. 636 a. 1 r. 24 po. On the north side of James river. Beg.g, &c., on the north side of the Eastern run branch *neigh* Martialls path.
562. Cuthbert Williamson. June 16, 1675. 144 a. 32 po. On the north side of James river. Beg.g, &c., nigh the head of the Ashen swamp.
563. Thomas Cock. Oct^r 4, 1675. 1983 a. 3 r. On the north side of James river. Beg.g upon Gyllies path neare Merriars path, thence, &c., nigh the mouth of Mongoies, where it taketh the western branch.
564. Nicholas & W^m Cox. Oct^r 4, 1675. 273 a. On the north side of James river. Beg.g, &c., nigh the land of Mr. John Stith, turning nigh a branch of Herring Creek.
564. Edward Gilley. Oct^r 4, 1675. 146 a. 3 r. On the north side of James river. Beg.g, &c. On the Eastern branch & running along a line formerly surveyed for Mr. Dan^l Clarke.
566. Nicholas & W^m Cox. Oct^r 4, 1675. 220 a. On the North side of James river. Beg.g, &c., in the forks of the Broad run, which runs into Chickahominy swamp.
590. Row^ld Place. Feby 24, 1675-6. 5579 a. 3 r. On the Easterly & Westerly side of the Oldmans Creek & Easterly side of Herring Creek, till it joineth with the land of Mr. Bland.
613. Robert Netherland. June 15, 1676. 490 a. On the north side of Flower De hundred creek.
643. John Turner. May 20, 1678. 1036 a. 2 r. 32 po. On the north side of James river; in the parish of Waincoke & is an irregular tract lying between Sellar run & Fishing run.

End of Book No. 6.

(To be Continued.)

THE TABB FAMILY.

Since the account of this family, which appeared in *QUARTERLY*, VII., No. 1, pp. 45-50, the Editor has come in possession of material which renders it feasible to give a more accurate story.

1 HUMPHREY¹ TABB, the emigrant, patented fifty acres on Harris' Creek, in Elizabeth City county, in 1637, 100 acres in 1638, and 900 acres in 1656. In 1651 he had a grant for 1,000 acres in Northumberland county. He was burgess for Elizabeth City county in 1652, and died before 1659, when the fragment of a record shows that Anne Tabb, widow of Humphrey Tabb dec'd, executed a deed to "Richard Hull, guardian of Thomas Tabb, son of Humphrey Tabb dec'd." In 1662 the grant of 900 acres to Humphrey Tabb was re-entered in the name of Thomas Tabb, "son and heir of Humphrey Tabb dec'd." Humphrey Tabb married (1) Joanna —, (2) Anne —, who survived him. He had issue by his first marriage, 2 *Thomas² Tabb*.

2 THOMAS² TABB married Martha —, and died before 1687. On February 17, 1695-'96, Thomas Tabb, his son, gave a receipt to Edmund Sweeney, his "father-in-law" (stepfather), for estate left by his father, Thomas Tabb, and for cattle left by his grandmother, Joanna Tabb. 2 Thomas² Tabb had issue: 3 Humphrey³, "eldest son," who, dying without issue, left 33 1-3 acres to William Armistead, his executor; 4 *Thomas³*, 5 *John³*, 6 *William³*, 7 *Edward³*, 8 Elizabeth, who married George Burtenhead. (See will of Edward Day, of York county, who died in 1687; will of Thomas Curson, who died about 1704; and Elizabeth City county records.) Martha, the widow, married Edmund Sweeney (will proved in Elizabeth City county, May 16, 1697). She had sons Edmund and Samuel Sweeney, under age in 1687. (See will of Edward Day.)

4 THOMAS³ TABB (*Thomas², Humphrey¹*) married at least twice. His last wife was Elizabeth Moss, daughter of Edward Moss, of York county, and widow of Henry Heyward, of York county, who died in 1712. Thomas Tabb's will was proved October 16, 1717, and names issue: 9 *John⁴*, 10 *Thomas⁴*, 11 *Henry⁴*, 12 Diana, married John Robinson; 13 *Mary*, 14 *Rachel*, 15 *Martha*, 16 *Edward*. In 1719 the widow was guardian of the last two, Martha and Edward, and her will, proved December 20, 1731, names her five children, John Heyward, Elizabeth Heyward, Ann Heyward, Edward Tabb, and Martha Tabb. It is clear, then, that the last named were the issue of Thomas Tabb and his second wife, Elizabeth Moss.

9 JOHN⁴ TABB (*Thomas³, Thomas², Humphrey¹*) was captain,

colonel, justice, sheriff, and member of the House of Burgesses from Elizabeth City county. His will dated November 26, 1761, and was proved March 2, 1762. He married, first, Mary, daughter of Rev. James Sclater,* of Charles Parish, York county. He married, second, *Martha Wallace* (?). Issue of John⁴ Tabb: 17 *Thomas*⁵, heir at law, 18 Elizabeth, 19 Rachel, 20 William, to whom his father gave land in Brunswick county; 21 Joanna, 22 Sarah, 23 Martha, 24 Mary, married Westwood Armistead, 25 John, to whom his father gave land in Dinwiddie county; 26 Diana. The two last were under age in 1761, and were by the second wife. The will made son William Tabb, cousin John Tabb, and John Robinson and Mr. Henry King guardians of son John Tabb and daughter Diana Tabb "till they come of age."

17 THOMAS⁵ TABB (John⁴, Thomas³, Thomas², Humphrey¹) married Mary —. He died before his father, leaving issue, 27 John, to whom his grandfather, Col. John Tabb, gave land on Stony Creek in Brunswick county; 28 Mary.

10 THOMAS⁴ TABB (Thomas³, Thomas², Humphrey¹) married Mary Armistead, dau. of Anthony Armistead (son of Anthony Armistead and grandson of William Armistead, the emigrant.) He left six children, according to his will (proved in 1736), who, according to the Bible and the will of the widow, Mary Armistead—Tabb—Wills—Armistead (she was married three times), were, 29 Elizabeth, born 1726; married Henry King; 30 *John*, born November 15, 1728; 31 Thomas, born December 18, 1730; emigrated to Lunenburg county, where he was living in 1767, when he made a deed to John Tabb, of Elizabeth City county for land left by his mother Mary Wills; member of the Convention in July, 1775. His daughter Anne married James Nash, Jr. (see QUARTERLY, IX., 178); 32 Mary, born December 24, 1732; 33 Rachel, born February 1, 1734, married — Fivash; 34 Martha, born April 27, 1738, married William Latimer, of

* In the York books, November 20, 1749, is the record of a suit: "William Sheldon Sclater, plff., agst. John Brodie and Martha his wife, John Tabb, Thomas Tabb, John Tabb, Junior, Elizabeth Tabb, Rachell Tabb, William Tabb, Joanna Tabb, Sarah Tabb, Martha Tabb, Westwood Armistead and Mary his wife, William Nugent and Mary his wife, John Day and Sarah his wife, William Sclater and Richard Sclater, defts., children and grandchildren of James Sclater, dec'd."

Elizabeth City county. The widow Mary Tabb married, secondly, Matthew Wills, of Warwick, by whom she had Laurence Wills (who had Thomas Tabb Wills, which last in 1774 married, in Amelia, Elizabeth Ridgely Morgan, daughter of Samuel Morgan); and thirdly, about 1762, Robert Armistead, of Elizabeth City county. (Marriage contract.)

30 JOHN⁵ TABB, born November 15, 1728 (Thomas⁴, Thomas³, Thomas², Humphrey¹), was member of the Elizabeth City county committee, justice, member of the House of Delegates, etc.; married Mary Parsons. They resided on Back River, Elizabeth City county. Issue, 35 Thomas, born December 1, 1753, who died in 1787 unmarried and without issue; 36 Johnson Tabb, born November 11, 1759; married Dorothy Harwood, and died leaving issue, Mary H. Tabb, who married Banister Kerby; 37 Sarah Tabb, born February 26, 1762; married Littleton Kendall, of Accomac county, and died *sine prole* in 1788; 38 John Tabb, born January 10, 1764; died *sine prole*; 39 Henry⁶ Tabb; 40 Priscilla, born January 16, 1768; married Robert Armistead (see Armistead pedigree); died December 5, 1825. Robert Armistead died in March, 1810, leaving issue Robert H. Armistead, late of Williamsburg, born April 12, 1804.

39 HENRY⁶ TABB, son of 30 John⁵ Tabb, married Diana Moore, October 3, 1799. He died January 17, 1822; his wife died July, 1824. They left issue, 41 John Tabb, born March 28, 1802; 42 Mary Tabb, 43 Sarah Tabb, married William Allen; 44 Henry Tabb, born December 2, 1808; died May 7, 1882; 45 William Moore Tabb, born March 1, 1811; 46 Johnson Tabb, 47 Augustine Moore Tabb, born December 7, 1816, now living in Portsmouth, aged eighty-two years (1898); 48 Thomas Tabb, born July 16, 1820. (See note at end of this instalment for further particulars.)

5 JOHN³ TABB Thomas², Humphrey¹), "son of Thomas Tabb, of old Poquosin, was baptized November 12, 1676." (New Poquosin Parish Register). The old Poquosin was the territory in Elizabeth City county between Back River and the Poquosin River. New Poquosin was the region (now Crab Neck), between New Poquosin River and Chisman's Creek. He married Martha, daughter of Richard Hand, who died about 1689, when William Lowry, on marrying his widow Frances, was administrator. Her

mother was Frances Purefy, daughter of Thomas Purefy, son of Captain Thomas Purefy, Esq., justice of Elizabeth City county in 1628-'29, burgess 1629-'30, and Councilor in 1631-'32. John Tabb gave a receipt in 1698 to William Lowry, administrator of Richard Hand, and "father-in-law" (stepfather) to Martha his wife, for her father's estate, and for some stock left by Major Matthew Warkelin (Wakelin), her "grandfather-in-law," which means that Wakelin married the widow of Thomas Purefy, Jr. In 1675, Wakelin was guardian to Purefy's children (*Va. Mag. Hist. and Biog.*, Vol. I., p. 417 *). Hannah was another daughter of Richard Hand and Frances Purefy. She married, first, Capt. William Marshall, justice of the peace of Elizabeth City county, originally from Barbadoes, and who was murdered in Hampton by some sailors about 1692. Issue of Hannah Hand by her marriage with William Marshall, one son William Marshall, who married Elizabeth —, and dying in 1734, left one son William Marshall. Hannah married, second, in 1694, Capt. Richard Booker, of Gloucester county. Issue, one son George Booker, and one daughter, at least, Mrs. Frances Stokes, who died in Amelia in 1752, leaving numerous legacies. In 1720 Hannah Booker, of Abingdon Parish, Gloucester county, gave a power to William Lowry, of Elizabeth City county, to release to Thomas Kerby, of Charles Parish (who married Frances Lowry) her title to certain land in Elizabeth City county. About the same time William Lowry deeded to John Lowry certain lands adjoining Hannah Booker's, coming to him as marrying "Frances, one of the daughters and coheirs of Thomas Purefy, of the parish and county aforesaid, and mother of the said John Lowry." William Lowry in his will, proved May 13, 1724, names daughter Frances Kerby, deceased, wife of Thomas Kerby, and her five children; sons John and William Lowry, daughter Margaret Booker, grandson William Booker, daughters-in-law Martha Tabb, Mary Lowry, and Jane Lowry, sons-in-law Richard Booker, Thomas Kerby, and Richard Booker. William Lowry married, probably, twice, as John Moore in his will (dated

* The Purefy, or Purefoy, family, of Elizabeth City, belonged to the family of that name in Leicestershire, one of whom was created a baronet in 1661. See Burke's *Extinct and Dormant Baronetcies*.

1715) names Uncle William Lowry," "Aunt Rachel Lowry," and "Cozen John Lowry."

Issue of 5 John³ Tabb and Martha Hand, as far as known, 49 Thomas⁴, of Amelia county; 50 Edward⁴, of Gloucester county; 51 William⁴ Tabb, whose register has been sent me from the family Bible; 52 John⁴ Tabb, of Kingston Parish, Gloucester county.

49 THOMAS⁴ TABB (John³, Thomas², Humphrey¹) was one of the richest merchants in Virginia, and was for many years a burgess. He resided at "Clay Hill," in Amelia county, dying November 23, 1769 (*Va. Gazette*). He married, first, Elizabeth Mayo, daughter of Joseph Mayo, of Henrico, and Ann his wife, by whom he had issue, 53 Elizabeth Mariana Mayo, mentioned in a deed of Thomas Tabb, of Amelia, in 1763, but not mentioned in his will. He married, second, in 1735, Rebecca Booker (marriage bond) and had issue, 54 John, 55 Mary Marshall, who in 1758 married Robert Bolling, of Dinwiddie county, and had among others Thomas Tabb Bolling, who in 1782 married Seigniora, daughter of Sir John Peyton, of Gloucester county. (Marriage bonds at Amelia Courthouse, Hayden's *Va. Genealogies, Va. Mag. Hist. and Biog.*, Vol. IV., p. 381.) Frances Stokes, daughter of Capt. Richard Booker, of Gloucester county, and his wife Hannah (daughter of Richard Hand and Frances Purefy his wife), in her will proved December 28, 1752, leaves numerous legacies to her "brothers' and sisters' children, and their children," and to John Tabb and Mary Marshall Tabb, children of Thomas Tabb.

54 JOHN⁵ TABB, of Amelia, son of 49 Col. Thomas⁴ Tabb, of "Clay Hill," was burgess, member of committee of safety, etc. He married February 17, 1770, Frances, daughter of Sir John Peyton. She died April 12, 1828. His inventory is dated 1798, and his personal estate was reckoned at £31,879 4s. 3½ d. (Amelia county records, Hayden's *Va. Genealogies*.) He had issue, 55 Martha Peyton, who married, in 1797, William B. Giles, United States Senator (marriage bond); 56 Frances Cook, who married Dr. John R. Archer (marriage bond, 1801); 57 Mary, who married Bathurst Randolph; 58 Thomas⁶, student at William and Mary in 1803; 59 John Yelverton⁶, student at William and Mary in 1803; 60 Seigniora, married Theodorick Bland Banis-

ter; 61 Harriet, died infant; 62 Marianna E., who married in 1815 William I. Barksdale, of Richmond, and their daughter Harriet married Hon. John Y. Mason.

Of these 58 THOMAS^o TABB married Martha Bolling, daughter of Thomas Tabb Bolling, and had an only son, Thomas B.^r Tabb, who died in 1860.

And 59 JOHN YELVERTON^o TABB had two children, (1) Harriet (born April 10, 1808, died March 20, 1854), married Robert C. Jones, of "Idlewild," Gloucester county; (2) Thomas Yelverton^r Tabb, at William and Mary in 1827-'28, father of the poet-priest, Rev. John Banister Tabb, of St. Charles College, Ellicott City, Md. (See III. Hening and Munford's Reports, 7th Grattan, pp. 408-424; papers in suits in Henrico county clerk's office.)

NOTE REGARDING THE CHILDREN OF HENRY TABB.

(Communicated by Augustine Moore Tabb, of Portsmouth, Va., in 1898.)

John Tabb, son of 39 HENRY^o TABB and Diana Moore, his wife, born on Back river, Elizabeth City county, Va., March 28, 1802, married Mary Anne Veale, daughter of Joseph Bruce, of Norfolk county, Va., May 1, 1828. She died October 21st, leaving issue as follows:

First, John Augustine Tabb, born May 23, 1831; married Mrs. Louisa B. Ward February 2, 1857; died March 9, 1859, leaving two children: an infant, which died; Gilbert St. John Tabb, born October 5, 1859; married Mary Elizabeth Cox, of North Carolina, January 16, 1879. Both are living, and have had issue as follows: Jno. B. Tabb, born November 29, 1879; Robert Gilbert Tabb, who died an infant; Linwood B. Tabb, born May 4, 1883; Edward Bruce Tabb, born September 18, 1886; Vernon B. Tabb, born October 26, 1889; Jane Louisa Tabb, born January 16, 1894.

Robert Bruce Tabb, now living, born August 10, 1833; married Elizabeth Anne Warden, of Norfolk county, Va., April 25, 1861. She died April 10, 1891, leaving issue as follows: Bruce Warden Tabb, born February 15, 1862, died April 1, 1889; Mary Isabella Tabb, born July 19, 1866; married Chas. A. Stewart, of Norfolk county, Va., December 6, 1887. They have had five children, two of whom are living: Bessie Tabb Stewart, born March 6, 1890, and Catharine Maud Stewart, born November, 1891.

Robert Morris Tabb, born November 30, 1873, and died July 20, 1877.
Bettie A. Tabb, born May 15, 1876, and died June 13, 1876.

Joseph B Tabb, born November 3, 1836, died November 19, 1857.

Mary Anne Veale Tabb, born October 20, 1838, died June 30, 1865.

James Henry Tabb, born November 14, 1840, died August 27, 1862.

John Tabb, the first mentioned, married his second wife, Mrs. Eliza A. West, of Elizabeth City county, Va., December 19, 1849, and had

issue as follows: Maria Julia Tabb, died in infancy; Martha Armistead Tabb, died in infancy; Diana M. Tabb, born September 26, 1850, died September 25, 1852; William Shields Tabb, born December 23, 1854, married Sue Turnbull of Elizabeth City county, Va., and died 1875, leaving three children, all of whom are living, viz.: Lively Tabb, Bruce Tabb and West Tabb. All of the above are the family of John Tabb, the first mentioned (who died December 5, 1860), and their descendants.

Sarah Tabb, born September 7, 1806, married William Allen, died February 8, 1836, leaving two sons, Henry and William Allen. Henry has been married twice, and has had issue as follows: Ida, Lucy and Harry. Ida is married and has two children; Lucy is dead.

Mary Tabb, born June 17, 1804, married John W. West; both dead, leaving no issue.

Henry Tabb, born December 2, 1808, married Eliza Cunningham, of Norfolk, Va.; both dead, having had issue as follows: 1 Diana Tabb, 2 Henry, 3 Johnson, 4 Charles, 5 Theodore, 6 * Edward and 7 Sarah. Only the first, second, sixth and seventh are living. Diana Tabb, daughter of Henry Tabb and Eliza his wife, married Thomas H. Deans, of Portsmouth, Va., who died September 10, 1865, having had seven children, five of whom are living.

William Moore Tabb, born March 1, 1811, died during the war in Richmond, Va.

Johnson Tabb, born October 14, 1813, died 1857.

Augustine Moore Tabb, born December 7, 1816, married Diana Mary Moore, of Elizabeth City county, Va., April, 1840, who died 1844, leaving two sons, William Henry and Augustine. The last named died an infant. William H. married Alice Peck, of Portsmouth, Va., and died December, 1896, leaving two children, James Augustine and Eva, both of whom are married and have children. Augustine Moore Tabb married his second wife, Sarah Louisa Godwin, of Portsmouth, Va., August 4, 1857, and have had eight children, four sons and four daughters. Only two of the daughters are living, Mary and Diana. The first one married 97 S. Cleburne Brown, September 16, 1889, and they have three daughters. The sons are George Augustine, Calvin Hill, Frank Dewey and Paul K. Tabb, none of whom are married.

Thomas Tabb, born July 16, 1820, married Louisa Smith, of Mathews county, Va., died September 11, 1886, having had seven children, only two of whom are living. Mary Lou married John M. Spindle, who have had eight children, five living and three dead. Moss William Tabb, born March 27, 1851, married Rena Barnes, of Portsmouth; they have several children. Fannie Tabb married William C. Williams, May 12, 1883; both died, leaving four children.

* Edwd. Tabb married Annie Thomas, of Norfolk, June 15, 1871, and had issue, as follows: Eula, Annie and Harry Edward Tabb, all living. Eula married Harry Pearson, of Portsmouth, and they have two children—son and daughter.

(To be Continued.)

MARRIAGES, BIRTHS AND DEATHS IN RICHMOND
COUNTY.

EXTRACTS FROM NORTH FARNHAM PARISH REGISTER KEPT IN THE
CLERK'S OFFICE AT WARSAW.

Born, Elizabeth, daughter of Francis & Sarah Armistead,
March 28, 1716.

Born, John, son of Francis & Sarah Armistead, Feb. 26, 1716.
Francis Armistead departed this life April 4, 1719.

Born, William Burgess, son of Henry & Winefred Armistead,
Nov. 1, 1775.

Born, William, son of John & Jane Barber, Jan. 6, 1698.

Born, William, son of William and Mary Brockenbrough, Nov.
10, 1687.

Born, Elizabeth, daughter of William and Mary Barber, Jan.
11, 1685.

Born, Charles, son of William and Mary Barber, June 19,
1676.

Born, Thomas, son of William and Mary Barber, Jan. 19,
1678.

Born, William, son of William and Mary Barber, Aug. 7, 1679.

Born, Anne, daughter of Thomas & Anne Beale, Aug. 10, 1672.

Born, Thomas, son of Thomas & Anne Beale, Jan. 29, 1675.

Born, Charles, son of Thomas & Anne Beale, Oct. 20, 1678.

Born, Anne, daughter of Thomas & Elizabeth Beale, Sept. 3,
1711.

Born, Winefred, daughter of Newman & Catherine Brocken-
brough, March 21, 1723-'4.

Born, Winefred, daughter of Newman & Catherine Brocken-
brough, March 4, 1726.

John Booth, departed this life June 15, 1722.

John Booth, Jr., departed this life June 9, 1722.

Katherine Benger departed this life, Feb. 5, 1723-'4.

Mary Benger departed this life May 6, 1724.

John Benger departed this life Oct. 31, 1725.

Charles Barber departed this life Nov. 27, 1726.

Charles Barber, Jr., departed this life November 24, 1726.

Betty Beckwith departed this life April 7, 1726.

Born, Joyce, daughter of William & Joyce Barber, June 9,
1712.

- Born, Thomas, son of Charles & Frances Barber, Mch 6, 1701.
 Born, Charles, son of Charles & Frances Barber, Aug. 11, 1704.
 Born, Mary, son of Charles & Frances Barber, Dec. 26, 1706.
 Born, Anne, dau. of Charles & Frances Barber, Aug. 16, 1709.
 Born, Elizabeth, dau. of Charles & Frances Barber, March 4,
 1711.
 Born, William, son of Charles & Frances Barber, Nov. 17,
 1714.
 Born, Adam, son of John & Phoebe Booth, October 23, 1711.
 Born, William, son of John & Phoebe Booth, June 22, 1715.
 Born, Richard, son of John & Phoebe Booth, March 28, 1720.
 Born, Katherine, daughter of John & Mary Benger, Oct. 10,
 1723.
 William Brockenbrough departed this life, Jan. 25, 1733.
 Sarah Booth departed this life Jan. 25, 1735.
 Born, Sarah, daughter of James & Frances Booth, May 8, 1731.
 Born, Charles, son of Thomas & Anne Barber, Oct. 27, 1731.
 Born, Tarpley, son of Marmaduke & Eliza Beckwith, Oct. 2,
 1718.
 Born, Jorathan, son of Marmaduke & Eliza Beckwith, Nov.
 14, 1720.
 Born, Betty, dau. of Marmaduke & Eliza Beckwith, Aug. 15,
 1723.
 Born, Margaret, dau. of Marmaduke & Eliza Beckwith, July
 29, 1725.
 Born, Mary, dau. of Marmaduke & Eliza Beckwith, June 12,
 1727.
 Born, Richard, son of Thomas & Eliza Beale, Dec. 19, 1723.
 Born, Reuben, son of Thomas & Eliza Beale, Dec. 19, 1725
 Born, William, son of Samuel & Anne Barber, Aug. 27, 1728.
 Born, Eliza, son of James & Frances Booth, Aug. 31, 1728.
 Born, Thomas, son of Thomas & Sarah Beale, May 17, 1729.
 Born, Thomas, son of Thomas & Anne Barber, Feb. 28, 1729.
 Born, Samuel, son of Samuel & Anne Barber, Jan. 16, 1730-'1.
 Married, Thomas Beale & Sarah McCarty, April 27, 1728.
 Married, James Booth & Anne Foster, Nov. 30, 1727.
 Married, Philemon Bird to Mary MacGyar, Feb. 25, 1727-'8.
 Married, William Beale & (Harnear Harnear?), April 29,
 1729.

MARRIAGES, BIRTHS AND DEATHS IN RICHMOND CO. 131

- Married, Thomas Barber & Anne Nash, Jan. 28, 1729-'30.
Born, James, son of James & Frances Booth, June 25, 1734.
Born, John & Jane Bates, son & daughter of Edward & Jane Bates, April 15, 1735.
Born, Abner, son of Philemon & Mary Bird, July 5, 1735.
Born, James, son of James & Frances Booth, Feb. 28, 1736.
Born, Edward, son of Edward & Jane Bates, June 20, 1737.
Born, Damarias, daughter of Philemon & Mary Bird, Nov. 20, 1737.
Born, Joseph, son of James & Frances Booth, Sept. 8, 1740.
Born, Sarah, dau. of Edward & Jane Bates, May 26, 1741.
Newman Brockenbrough departed this life May 15, 1742.
Born, John, son of Philemon & Mary Bird, Feb. 4, 1739.
Born, Frances, daughter of Edward & Jane Bates, Jan. 24, 1742.
Born, Joanna, daughter of Philemon & Mary Bird, July 21, 1743.
Born, Philemon, son of Philemon & Mary Bird, Dec. 19, 1745.
Born, Thomas, son of Edward & Jane Bates, Sept. 12, 1748.
Damarias Bird departed this life Dec. 15, 1743.
Philemon Bird departed this life Jan'y 7, 1752.
Abner, son of Philemon Bird, departed this life March 21, 1750.
Born, Anne Oldham, daughter of John & Sarah Booth, Dec. 13, 1760.
Born, Frances Kenyon, daughter of Charles & Mary Barber, Jan. 12, 1768.
Born, Frances, daughter of Charles & Mary Barber, Aug. 6, 1774.
Born, Luci, daughter of William & Betty Barber, April 14, 1780.
Born, Thadeus Booth, son of John & Winefred Booth, June 21, 1783.
Born, Charles, son of William & Anne Colston, April 17, 1691.
Rebecca Colston departed this life Dec. 29, 1726.
Charles Colston departed this life Jan. 25, 1726.
Winefred Colston departed this life Jan. 29, 1726.
Born, Ralph, son of Ralph & Honor Downing, April 15, 1688.
Born, James, son of Ralph & Honor Downing, Jan. 25, 1690.
Born, Ruth, dau. of Ralph & Honor Downing, Sept. 5, 1686.

Born, Raleigh, son of William & Million Downman, April 24, 1680.

Born, Wilmoth, daughter of William and Million Downman, Dec. 14, 1681.

Born, Million, daughter of William & Million Downman, Nov. 21, 1683.

Born, William, son of William & Million Downman, Oct. 19, 1685.

Born, Robert, son of William & Million Downman, Jan. 2, 1686.

Born, Elizabeth, daughter of William & Million Downman, Jan. 26, 1688.

Born, Traverse, son of William & Million Downman, Nov. 15, 1696.

Born, Traverse, son of William & Million Downman, March 19, 1700.

Born, Robert, son of William & Anne Downing, May 21, 1720.

Born, James, son of William & Anne Downing, July 29, 1722.

Jabez Downman departed this life, Sept. 26, 1730.

Traverse Downman departed this life, April 25, 1730.

Born, William, son of William & Anne Downman, Feb. 14, 1724.

Born, Francis, son of William & Ann Downman, March 16, 1726.

Born, Elizabeth, daughter of William & Ann Downman, Aug. 20, 1728.

Born, Jabez, son of William & Ann Downman, Sept. 12, 1730.

Born, Jean Glasscock, daughter of Thomas & Anne Glasscock, July 10, 1673.

Born, Mary & Anne, daughters of Gregory & Mary Glasscock, Nov. 10, 1673.

Born, Mary, daughter of Thomas & Ann Glasscock, Jan. 22, 1690.

Born, Frances, daughter of Thomas & Anne Glasscock, July 14, 1680.

Born, Alexander, son of Alexander & Sarah Fleming, April 17, 1696.

Born, Sarah, daughter of Alexander & Sarah Fleming, April 31, 1698.

(To be Continued.)

JOURNAL OF THE MEETINGS OF THE PRESIDENT
AND MASTERS OF WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE.

(Continued from page 22.)

April 15th, 1769.

At a Meeting of the President & Masters of W^m & Mary College.

Present:

The Rev^d Mr. Horrocks, President, Mr. Camm, E. Jones, and Mr. Johnson.

On the 12th Instant, & on Occasion of some riotous Behaviour in the Hall after Dinner on the Day preceding this Date, and of a violent Attempt immediately [178] after to break down with Brick Bats the new Work bestow'd on the boarded Windows of the College, Tho^t Byrd was call'd before a Meeting of the President and Masters. In the Course of his Examination he confess'd his being a principal Actor with Respect to the Disorder committed in the Hall. He apologis'd for his general Neglect of the Schools and his Studies by declaring that he had no Genius to be a Scholar, and was incapable of receiving any Improvement in the College; and when he was put in mind that his Father must send him thither for Improvement, & how disagreeable it must be for a Parent to hear of a Son's disorderly Behaviour, he averr'd that his Father did not expect him to receive any Improvement at the College, & that his Father would believe *him* concerning any Complaints of his Conduct, and offer'd to prove his Innocence of Part of the Charge against him by swearing before any Magistrate. On being told that the President and Masters had Evidences against him in Relation to what he denied, he wish'd to know who they were, declar'd that let them be who they would (the President and Masters excepted) he would call them to Account, & on being asked what he meant by calling them to account, he explain'd it by saying that [179] he would knock them down. Partly by his own Confession, partly by Circumstances, partly by the Sturdiness of his Behaviour, and partly by Evidence, the President & Masters were convinced of his being a Ringleader in such Disorders as are

above mention'd. Whereupon they resolv'd to make him an offer of the following Alternatives, either to suffer a Whipping in the Grammar School of which he was a Member, or to be expell'd the College. On the Delivery of the said Sentence to him by the President, & before the Masters in Meeting he behav'd with great Rudeness, said that he would never submit to be whipped, that if that was the Case, he must walk then, that he was unjustly order'd to be punish'd, that he was a capable Judge, & would be the Judge himself when he deserved to be punish'd; told the President that if the Expulsion took Place, he, the President would be sorry for it; and when he was ask'd the Meaning of such Threats, and whether he design'd to challenge the President answer'd that if he was expell'd he should consider the President as any other Person.

On Recollection and due Consideration of the above Particulars & of what has follow'd thereupon, it is thought necessary to have this Entry made in our [180] Journal of Proceedings. And whereas in the Examination of several Students and Scholars it appear'd that the Youth of this College, some from a false Notion of Honour, & others from Fear of being beaten & abused by the Delinquents among them, have made a general Determination rather to maintain a Falsehood than to utter any Evidence concerning Facts by which their Companion or Companions may be affected; it is therefore resolv'd, that the Names of the Persons who afforded any Evidence concerning what pass'd in the College on the eleventh of this Month be kept an inviolable Secret, in Order to secure the said persons from violence & affronts, & agreeable to the promise made them to draw from them their testimony.

On a respectful consideration of the Proposal of the Hon^{ble} William Nelson in behalf of Thomas Byrd, & a debate thereupon in Meeting, it is the opinion of this Society that if Tho^s Byrd should be readmitted, it would be attended with no benefit to himself but a great Injury to the rest of the young Gentlemen. And we presume the Hon^{ble} Person above mention'd does not desire us to readmit the said Mr. Byrd while this is our opinion.

JAMES HORROCKS, Pr.

June 19th, 1769.

At a Meeting of the President and Masters of W^m & Mary College.

Present,

The Rev^d: Mr. Horrocks, President, Mr. Camm, E. Jones, & Mr. Johnson.

Resol: that John Byrd be removed to the Moral & Mathematical Schools.

Resol: that Eight Hhds. of Tob^o: be consign'd to Mr. Samuel Athawes.

Resol: that Eight Hhds. of Tob^o: be consign'd to Mr. John Norton.

August 28th, 1769.

At a meeting of the President & Masters of W^m & Mary College,

Present,

The Rev^d: Mr. Horrocks, President, Mr. Camm, E. Jones, & Mr. Johnson.

This day the College Invoice was examined and pass'd.

Resol: that a boy be appointed to go into the Town on errands from the young gentlemen between the hours of eight & twelve o'clock in the morning, and at no other time.

(182)

Sep^r 2^d, 1769.

At a meeting of the President and Masters of W^m & Mary College,

Present,

The Rev^d: Mr. Horrocks, President, Mr. Camm, E. Jones, & Mr. Johnson.

Mr President mention'd some things proposed in a visitation yesterday, but a copy had not been obtained from the Clerk; it was thought proper that this meeting should be adjourned till Monday next 12 o'clock.

Monday, 4th. Sep^r, 1769.

Present as before.

Resol: unanimously that the College vote for James City County be given Rob^t: C. Nicholas & Lewis Burwell, Esq., after which the Meeting further adjourned till Wednesday next 9 o'clock.

Wednesday, 6th Sep^r, 1769.

Present as before.

The Society being inform'd of many base and dishonest actions committed in the College by Robert Robinson, particularly his stealing 2 p^r of shoes, 1 p^r of stockings, & a penknife from Mr. John Page, & sundry other articles found in his Possession of [183] which he could give no satisfactory Acco^t (when called before them), after maturely inquiring into the several Allegations against him (part of which he confess'd, & part appear'd by undeniable Evidence) have unanimously resolv'd to expel the said Robert Robinson as a dangerous person and unworthy of being a Member of this Society, & we strictly charge and forbid all the young gentlemen belonging to College not to entertain or associate with the said Robinson within the limits of the College under Pain of a severe Punishment. And we further order the said Robinson immediately to quit the said College. Resol: that this meeting be further adjourn'd to Monday next at half Hour after 5 o'clock in the afternoon:

Monday 11th Sep^r, 1769.

Present as before,

Ordered, that the Rev^d M^r Camm & E. Jones be appointed to wait on the Rector with a copy of the Minutes obtain'd from the Clerk of the Visitation, & to desire him to inform the Society whether what are mention'd in the said Minutes under the Name of Resolves have once pass'd the Visitation, after which the Society adjourn'd till Wednesday next 12 o'clock.

Wednesday, 13th Sep^r, 1769.

Present as before,

Order'd that the Report of M^r Camm & M^r Jones in Consequence of the above Order to be kept by the clerk of the Meeting.

(184)

Oct^r 30th, 1769.

At a Meeting of the President & Masters of W^m & Mary College.

Present,

The Rev^d M^r Horrocks, President, M^r Camm, E. Jones & M^r Johnson.

Upon a Motion made by M^r President to consider whether

M^r Emmerson, the usher of the College ought to be continu'd in his office or not, after some debate on the same, the Society were of opinion, that the Service of the College requir'd his Continuance, & therefore he is accordingly continued.

November 16th, 1769.

At a Meeting of the President & Masters of W^m & Mary College.

Present,

The Rev^d M^r Horrocks, President, M^r Camm, E. Jones & M^r Johnson.

John Byrd, after calling for a Servant which was at that time employ'd by the House keeper in the Hall, came into the said Hall with a Horsewhip in his hand and taking hold of his Servant, with his whip lifted up threaten'd to whip him if he did not immediately go with him, [185] the Housekeeper answer'd "that he should not"; upon which the said Byrd replied, "that if she were in the Boy's Place, he would horsewhip her also"; to which she said, "It was more than he dared to do," she supposing that he threaten'd to horsewhip her.

Upon the above complaint, the President sent for the said Byrd; when he appear'd, he behaved with great rudeness to the President, and made use of many oaths and indecent expressions which evidently show'd a gross contempt of the President, upon which the Society made the following resolution:

Resolved unanimously, that John Byrd, out of regard to his general better deportment be forgiven the above very ill behavior on condition that he ask pardon of the President for the personal affront to him, and of the Society, for disobedience of their order and ill treatment of their Servant; and profess to conduct himself with proper respect to the President & Masters for the future, & that if hereafter he should in practice contradict such professions, he be then immediately expell'd the College as totally unfit to be any longer a Member of that Society.

(To be Continued.)

WILL * OF WILLIAM SHERWOOD, OF JAMESTOWN.

COMMUNICATED BY THOMAS YONGE, ESQ., OF RICHMOND, VA.

ABSTRACT OF CERTIFIED COPY, AND EXTRACTS FROM SAME.

Desires that his body "be buried at the east end of the Church at James City without the walls"—and—"that my good friend Jeffrey Jeffreys, of London, Esq^r Do send a gravestone to be laid upon my grave with this Inscription, here Lies William Sherwood that was born in the parrish of White Chappell, near London, a great sinner waiting for a Joyfull Resurrection."

Item.—Bequeaths to such of the poor of the parish of "White Chappell as Jeffrey Jeffreys, Esq^r, with Perry Monehan and Mathew Bateman and Josiah Bapforth, of the parrish aforesaid, or any two of them, shall see fitt."

Item.—Bequeaths 10 pounds sterling to the poor of the parish of James City, to be disposed of by "my loving wife Rachell † and my good friends Wm. Edwards and Capt. George Marrable or any two of them."

Item.—Bequeaths 50 pounds sterling to Ella (?) daughter of John Jarratt, to be held in trust by Micajah Perry until she should attain the age of 16 years. If the legatee should die or marry before the age of 16, the legacy to pass to Joannah, wife of John Jarrett.

Item.—Legacy of 50 pounds sterling to the children of William Myer and Ella, his wife.—Micajah Perry, trustee.

Item.—Legacy of 25 pounds sterling to Mary Jarrett, sister of John, payable two years after decease of testator.

Item.—Bequeaths "saddle mare with my best saddle bridle pistoll and holster" to Henry, son of Captain Henry Jenkins.

Item.—Bequeaths his divinity books to his wife "Rachell," who is to give such as she may elect to Mr. Joseph Pettitt; also bequeaths his "history books" to Johannah, wife of John Jarrett, and directs an equal division of his law books between Wm. Edwards and Dionisius Wright.

* The copy of the will, made and certified by C. C. Thacker, C. C., is one of the papers of the Ambler MSS. collection in the library of Congress, Washington, D. C.

† Rachel was the widow of Richard James.

Item.—Bequeaths 40 shillings to Sir Edmond Andros to buy a ring, same amount to Hugh Davis and Capt. Arthur Squier (Spicer?) for same purpose, and 10 pounds sterling to his wife to buy mourning rings for such persons as she should elect.

Item.—Bequeaths to William Edwards the land lying between Sherwood's garden and Edwards' land, the legacy not to take effect until his wife's decease.

Item.—Frees his Indian woman Dorothy Jubile(?) and leaves her 50 shillings sterling.

Item.—Bequeaths to Capt. Henry Jenkins certain merchandise bought of Capt. Follett.

Item.—Directs Jeffrey Jeffreys to give Mary Antrobus(?) 10 pounds sterling when she becomes free, and provides that if his wife Rachel should die before Mary is free, or should not wish to keep her until then, Wm. Edwards' wife to keep her.

Item.—Leaves all his personal estate to his wife, at her death to go to Jeffrey Jeffreys, but if she should not be satisfied with above bequest, to receive one-third of his personal estate, and 150 pounds sterling out of the other two-thirds, the remainder of the two-thirds to go to Jeffrey Jeffreys. If his wife should be satisfied with a life interest, to have 150 pounds sterling to dispose of at her death. Appoints "Wm. Edwards, Capt. George Marra-ble and Dionisius Wright" to make an inventory.

Item.—Leaves his wife "Rachell" a life interest in all realty and houses, the title in fee to pass to Jeffrey Jeffreys at her decease. Appoints his wife sole executrix, but in event of her refusing to act, Wm. Edwards, Capt. George Marrable and Dionisius Wright to be executors.

Item.—Leaves such part of his wearing apparel to John Jarrett as testator's wife may select, the remainder to ——? Bequeaths a silver spoon to each of his god-children.

Witnesses.—Wm. Aylett, James Jessell(?), Geo. Witham, Cope Doyley.

James City, Feb. 7, 1697.

Will proved by the oaths of all the attestors. Attested by Robt. Beverley.

WILL OF ANN TEMPLE.

COMMUNICATED BY MISS LUCY LILLY TEMPLE.

In the name of God, Amen. I, Ann Temple, of King William county, do make, constitute and ordain this my last will and testament, viz.: I give my granddaughter Mary Gwaltney fifty pounds specie to be paid her on the day of marriage or when she arrives to lawfull age, but in case she should die before either of those periods, I direct this legacy to be equally divided between my three daughters Sarah, Mary and Pattie. Item, I give to my granddaughter, Ann Tompkins my negroe boy Platoe, to her and her heirs forever. Item, I give to my granddaughter Ann Bell my negroe wench Alice, to her and her heirs forever. Item, I give to my granddaughter Ann Elliott, daughter of Mary Elliott, my negroe girl Betty, to her and her heirs forever; I give to my daughter Pattie Elliott my negroes Juno, Luvina, Joe & Patience, to her & her heirs, provided she pay to my granddaughter Mary Gwaltney fifty pounds specie upon her marriage or arrival at lawful age. I also give my aforesaid daughter Patty Elliott my copper still & worm, to her & her heirs forever. Item, I give the rest of my estate of every nature & quality to my following grandchildren, to be equally divided, viz.: my son William's daughter Ann, my son Joseph's daughter Ann, my son Liston's daughter Mary, my son Benjamin's * son Robert, and my son Sam^l's daughter Ann, to them & their heirs forever, & lastly I appoint my sons Joseph, Benj^a & Samuel ex^m of this my last will & Testament. Given under my hand & Seal this 11th, Dec^r, 1781.

ANN TEMPLE.

Acknowledged in Presents of W^m Gwaltney, Sam^l Temple.

* This son, Col. Benjamin Temple, married Molly Brooke Baylor, daughter of Dr. Robert Baylor. Their son, Robert, married Elizabeth Skyren, daughter of Rev. Henry Skyren. Their son, Benjamin, married Lucy Lilly Robinson, daughter of William Robinson and Elizabeth Lilly, daughter of Thomas Lilly. William Robinson was son of John Robinson and Miss Yates, and grandson of Col. Christopher Robinson, of "Hewic," Middlesex county.

VIRGINIA'S CONTRIBUTION TO THE CONFEDERACY.

The following documents are found in the Virginia State Library. As the war continued eighteen months longer, the contribution of Virginia was much in excess of the figures given by Governor Letcher. The total number of troops up to October, 1863, was about 133,000 men.

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
RICHMOND, VA., October 7, 1863.

Gentlemen of the House of Delegates.

In response to the Resolution adopted by the House of Delegates, I have the honor to transmit the accompanying report from Adjutant-General Cooper, of the Confederate Government, and General Dimmock, of the Ordnance Department of Virginia.

I have only to add that upwards of thirty thousand conscripts have passed through the camp of instruction in charge of Col. Shields. Respectfully,

JOHN LETCHER.

[Endorsed] Governor's Message, stating number of men and arms furnished C. States during present war, Oct. 8, 1863.

Statement of the number of troops furnished the Confederate States by the State of Virginia as taken from the first rolls on file in the Adjutant and Inspector-General's Office.

64 Reg'ts Infantry,	52,496
20 Reg'ts Cavalry,	14,175
2 Reg'ts Artillery,	1,779
28 Battalions, Cavalry, Infantry & Artillery,	11,717
9 Battalions Artillery, Army No. Va.,	4,500
214 Unattached Cos. Artillery, Infantry & Cavalry, ...	18,248

Total number of men, 102,915

Of the sixty-four Infantry Regiments, only sixty-one have rolls on file in this office, and only nineteen Cavalry Regiments. The rolls are very defective in all arms of the service. The above statement does not embrace the recruits or conscripts furnished by the State of Virginia, of which we have no returns.

S. COOPER, *At. and I. Gen.*

To Col. S. B. French, A. D. C., &c.

HEADQUARTERS VA. ORD. DEPARTMENT,
RICHMOND, October 6, 1863.

Wm. H. Richardson, Adj. Gen.

GENERAL: I have the honor to report in answer to a call from

the Legislature, through the Governor of the Commonwealth, as follows:

Arms issued between Oct. 1, 1859 and Oct. 1, 1863.

Common pieces,	399
Muskets,	103,840
Rifles,	6,428
Carbines,	795
Musketoons,	446
Pistols,	4,438
Sabres,	7,863

Remaining in hand in the Virginia Armory, on the 1st of Oct., 1863.

Brass 6-pounder cannon (mounted),	5
Brass, 12-pounder Howitzers (not mounted),	1
Brass, mounted, mountain Howitzers,	3
Iron, 12-pounder Cannon (mounted),	8
Iron, 6-pounder Cannon (mounted),	26
Iron, 4-pounder Cannon (mounted),	13
Iron, 6-pounder Cannon (without Limbers),	5
Iron, 4-pounder Rifle Cannon (without Limbers),	1
Iron, 6-pounder Cannon (not mounted),	12
Iron, 4-pounder Rifle Cannon (not mounted),	4
Williams Guns,	10
Caissons, 6-pounder,	6
Muskets, alt. perc: (in good order),	1,735
Muskets, Springfield,	300
Read's Rifles (Cavalry),	400
Rifles,	220
Rifles (Austrian),	200
Rifles (Miss.),	20
Carbines (Cavalry),	103
Sabres (Cavalry),	225
Muskets (being repaired),	4,000
Muskets (without bayonets),	1,100

I have the honor to be,

Very respectfully,

CH'S DIMMOCK.

Bot. Brig. Gen., Chief of Ord. of Virginia.

[Endorsed] Charles Dimmock, Brig. Gen. & Chief of Ordnance, Report of arms issued and now in hand.

YORK COUNTY COURTHOUSE.

Virginia,

In the County Court of the County of York, May term, 1868:

Ordered that the Clerk of the County Court make application to the proper authorities for the wooden unoccupied tenement erected in 1864, and formerly used as Military barracks, for a Court House for this county, to replace the county Court-House which with the Record office, Jail, &c., while being used as Ordnance Storehouse by the United States forces, were destroyed by an explosion on the night of the 16th December, 1863.

A Copy—Teste; July 28, 1904.

GENEALOGICAL NOTES.

HALL.—Benjamin Waller (born October 1, 1716, died May 1, 1786) married January 2, 1746, Martha Hall, born July 2, 1728. Among their children was a son named Robert Hall Waller, born January 7, 1764. He married Nancy Camm, daughter of Rev. John Camm, President of William and Mary College. At Mattoax, near Petersburg, is the tombstone of one Martha Hall, who died in 1784, aged 36. There is a tradition that the father of the Martha Waller was Robert Hall, of Barbadoes. Robert Hall, probably the father of Martha Waller, was living in Prince George county in 1726, when Edward Wyatt made him his executor in his will. In Thomas Addis Emmett's *Tucker of Bermuda*, Bradstreet Press, New York, Mary Tucker, sister of Elizabeth, who married Daniel Tucker, married a Hall, first name not given. The dates would allow her to be the mother of Martha Waller.

SOUTHALL.—The first of the Southall family in Virginia appears to be Dasey Southall, of James City county. He probably married the daughter of James Barrett, of Barrett's Ferry, and in the will of Stephen Southall, who died in Amelia county in 1748, there is mention of three of his sons and one daughter: (1) Stephen, who died in Amelia county, without issue, in 1748; (2) Philip, (3) James Barrett, under age in 1748; (4) Ann, married Robert Grant. James Barrett Southall resided in Williamsburg. He is said to have married Frances Jones, of Warwick county. See pedigree in the *Richmond Standard* October 9, 1880. In July 2, 1761, James Southall qualified in Warwick county on the estate of Mary Jones, deced. (Warwick County Order Book.)

WARWICK COUNTY ORDER BOOK.—Tignal Jones appointed sheriff and took the oaths Aug. 6, 1761. John Jones, gent., and Constance his wife *vs.* Thomas Tabb & Mary his wife, and Diana Wythe, an infant under the age of 21 years by Harwood Jones, her guardian, and Rebecca Wythe, an infant under 21 by John Jones, her guardian, May 6, 1756. Thomas Tabb and John Jones, exors. of Henry Wythe, 1756. Will of Henry

Wythe produced for record by Thomas Tabb, one of the executors, Aug. 7, 1755, Harwood Jones, gent., produced his account against Tignal Jones, orphan of Matthew Jones, 1761. At a court for Warwick county, February 6, 1755: Elizabeth Roscow, an infant, by Robert Carter Nicholas *vs.* James Roscow, Wilson Roscow, Mary Roscow, Martha Roscow and Lucy Bassett Roscow. Deposition dated April 1, 1754, of Henry Wythe, aged fifty-three, that about the year 1751, Col. William Roscow said that he wanted to give a negro to his daughter Elizabeth. Harwood Jones appointed Captain of the oldest company of militia in this county.

QUERIES BY MRS. MARY SELDEN KENNEDY.

Have you any record of the early Lanes who settled in Virginia? 1. I want the ancestry of Joseph Lane, of Westmoreland. His wife was Mary Newton. Was she the daughter of Willoughby and Sarah Eskridge Newton? William Lane, father of this Joseph, married Martha Carr. Can you give her descent? Family traditions say that she was a sister of Jefferson's wife. 2. In WILLIAM AND MARY QUARTERLY, Hannah Ashton is given as second wife of George Eskridge. Family record gives her first name as Elizabeth; last name not known. She left a will and mentioned Elizabeth, who seemed to be her only child. Can you throw any light upon this also? Can you give name of father and mother of Hannah (Ashton) Eskridge? My account of the Ashtons has no Hannah. Katharine Eskridge, daughter of George Eskridge and one of his wives, married, first, William Jett; secondly, John Lane. This John had brothers, William Lane and James Hardidge Lane. Who was their father? Who did Willoughby Newton Lane, grandson of James Hardidge Lane, marry? I think William, one of these brothers, married Miss Carr.—*Mrs. Mary Selden Kennedy, "Cas-silia," near Warrenton, Va.*

BOOK NOTICES.

THE FORMAN GENEALOGY: Descendants of Robert Forman, of Kent Co., Maryland, who died in 1719-'20. Compiled principally by Miss Annie Spottswood Dandridge for Mrs. E. P. Dismukes, of Columbus, Ga. Published by the Forman-Bassett-Hatch Co., Cleveland, Ohio.

This book is carefully arranged, and contains much valuable matter. As a book of genealogy it is one of the best of its kind.

ANNALS OF HENRICO PARISH, Diocese of Virginia, and especially of St. John's Church. Edited and compiled by J. Staunton Moore, of Richmond, Va.

We have not the space to tell all the good things which are in this book. Henrico Parish was the parish in which Pocahontas lived after her marriage to John Rolfe. It was in old St. John's Church that Patrick Henry made his famous speech in favor of arming the colony. The book contains tombstone inscriptions, marriage records, vestry journals, and many other things. It should be in every Virginia library.

SCHOOL FURNITURE.

HALL SEATING,
CHURCH FURNITURE,
SCHOOL SUPPLIES.

SEND FOR CATALOGUE, PRICES, ETC.

THE A. H. ANDREWS CO.,
174-176 Wabash Avenue, CHICAGO.

Established, 1865.

SYDNOR & HUNDLEY,

A ROYAL STOCK OF

Furniture,

COMPLETE AND AT ROCK BOTTOM PRICES.

RICHMOND, VIRGINIA.

WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE

QUARTERLY

HISTORICAL MAGAZINE.

ESTABLISHED JULY, 1892.

LYON G. TYLER, M. A., LL. D., Editor.

“Dr. Tyler's admirable magazine.”—JOHN FISKE, LL. D., *Cambridge, Mass.*

“I am always pleased with your magazine.”—ALEXANDER BROWN, LL. D., *Nelson county, Va.*

RULES FOR MAGAZINE,

January 1, 1901.

1. No discount to the trade.
2. Queries, when sent by actual subscribers, published free, but the Query must not exceed fifty words.
3. Queries by subscribers in excess of fifty words and all Queries by non-subscribers must be paid for at the rate of two cents a word.

ADVERTISING RATES IN MAGAZINE.

	1 page.	¼ page.	¼ page.	¼ page.
One time,	\$20 00	\$12 50	\$ 8 00	\$ 5 00
Two times,	30 00	20 00	12 00	8 00
Three times,	40 00	30 00	20 00	12 00
Four times,	50 00	40 00	25 00	18 00

Subscription Price, \$3.00 per year. Single copies, \$1.00.

Back numbers furnished at current prices.

LYON G. TYLER, M. A., LL. D., EDITOR,
(President of William and Mary College.)

15397.29

Vol. XIII., No. 3. JAN 25 1905
CAMBRIDGE, MASS.

January, 1905.

William and Mary

College Quarterly



Historical • Magazine.

Editor: Lyon G. Tyler, M. A., LL. D.,

President of William and Mary College.

William and Mary College, Williamsburg, Va.

Copy of this Number, \$1.00. \$3.00 Per Year.

Entered as second-class matter at the Post Office in Williamsburg Va.

William and Mary College

Quarterly Historical Magazine.

VOL. XIII.

JANUARY, 1905.

No. 8.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE.
1. WILL OF JOHN WASHINGTON,	145-148
2. JOURNAL OF THE MEETINGS OF THE PRESIDENTS AND MAS- TERS OR PROFESSORS OF WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE, ..	148-157
3. DIARY OF COL. LANDON CARTER,	157-165
4. MERCER LAND BOOK,	165-168
5. TABB FAMILY,	168-175
6. RECORDS OF THE WALLER FAMILY,	175-177
7. THE WALLACE FAMILY,	177-182
8. MARRIAGES, BIRTHS AND DEATHS IN RICHMOND COUNTY, ..	182-192
9. PRESIDENT JOHN BRADSHAW'S EPITAPH,	192-194
10. THREE NOTABLE INDIAN BATTLES,	194
11. WAYNESBORO, VIRGINIA,	195
12. MASSIE FAMILY,	196-203
13. LYNCH LAW,	203-205
14. EXTRACTS FROM VIRGINIA GAZETTE,	205-206
15. IN HARD STRAITS,	206
16. NEGRO AND HORSE STEALERS,	206-208
17. NOTES AND QUERIES,	208-209
18. BOOK REVIEWS,	209-212

185

William and Mary College

Quarterly Historical Magazine.

VOL. XIII.

JANUARY, 1905.

No. 3.

WILL OF JOHN WASHINGTON.

COMMUNICATED.

We give a copy of the will of John Washington, the brother of Lawrence and son of the emigrant John, recently copied from the State Department, Washington, D. C. Naturally, frequent mention has been made of the will of Lawrence, being General Washington's direct line, but *very* little mention has been made of wills of the line of John, his brother. This will of John is most interesting, and forms, with the wills of Henry and the Bailys, the perfect link of wills back to the emigrant, John, of this branch of the family, whose several members have achieved great distinction in our country's history.* All claimed Virginia as their native State. Col. William Washington, while closely identified with South Carolina, his adopted State, where many of his great battles were fought, was born in Stafford county, Va. Early in life he entered our country's service and became renowned as "the great cavalry leader of the Revolution." He it was who personally engaged the proud Tarleton, and whose triumphant little flag was known as "Tarleton's Terror." A portrait of Colonel Washington has recently been presented to the Mount Vernon Association by three of his great nieces and three great-grandnieces, and hangs in the banquet hall of that historic home; beneath the portrait a copy of his famous flag. His father was Baily, who married Catharine Storke, pronounced Stark; his grandfather was Henry; his great-grandfather John. Col. John M. Washington, his nephew, also of this line, made a most brilliant record for his country's history in our war with Mexico. His premature death, on board the ill-fated *San Francisco*, was most deeply mourned

* See Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies*, 517-522 for will of Henry Washington, and Washington pedigree.

throughout our country. Virginia had no brighter stars in all her history than these two distinguished Washingtons, and while no monument has been erected to their memory, their deeds of valor in our country's service will *forever live* in the hearts of their countrymen who read from history of their modest worth. Dr. Baily Washington was a brother of Col. John M. Washington, and was given a medal by Congress for meritorious conduct during the engagement between the *Enterprise* and *Boxer* in the war of 1812. He was at the time of his death the oldest surgeon in our navy.

Thus have three Washingtons of this line served with distinction in three wars of our country's history.

WILL OF JOHN WASHINGTON.

In the Name of God Amen, this 22^d day of January, in the year of our Lord 1697-8 & in the ninth year of the reign of our sovereign Lord King William, I, John Washington, of Was. ington psh, in the County of Westmld., and being sick and weak of body, but of perfect mind and memory, thanks be given to God therefor, calling into mind the mortality of my body, and knowing it is appoynted for all (mutilated) ce to dye, doe make & ordain (mutilated) my last will and testament in manner and form following, that is (mutilated) First and principally, I give my soul unto ye hands of God who gave it me, & for my body I commend it to the earth to be buried in a Christian and decent manner in ye burying place on ye plan (mutilated) where I now live, by my father, mother and brothers, never doubting but at the general resurrection I shall receive ye same again by the mighty power of God, and as touching su (mutilated) it hath pleased God to bless me with (mutilated) this life, I give, devise, bequeath and dispose ye same in man (mutilated) form following. First, I give and bequeath unto my well beloved (mutilated) Ann Washington the plantacon I now dwell on at Appomattox during her natural life. Item, I give and bequeath to my eldest son Law. Washington that tract of land which I bought of Mr. Francis Dade, commonly called Barnets Quater, it lyes on upper Machotickes, in Stafford County, I give it to my sd. son and his heirs forever. Item, I give to my son, John Washington, that tract of land which I now live on after the decease of my sd. wife to him and his heirs forever, but if it please God that my sd. son John should die before my said wife, then I give the said tract to my son Lawrence Washington, to him and his heirs forever, and if both my sons John and Lawr should die before my sd. wife, or without issue of their bodies lawfully begotten, then I give it to my son Nathaniel, to him and his heirs forever, and if my three sons Lawr, John and Nathl. should die before my said wife, or without issue lawfully begotten of their bodies, then I give the sd. tract to my son Henry Washington, to him and his (heirs) forever, and if it

please God that all my four sons should die before my sd. wife, or without issue of their bodies lawfully begotten, then I give to the next heir at law, to him and his heirs forever. Item, I give to my son John Washington that tract of land lying on Pope's Creek wch John Llewelling now lives on, to him and his heirs forever. Item, I give to my son, Nathl. Washington, that tract of land which lies at ye head of Appomattox Creek, which Anthony Rawlins, Joseph Smith and John Betts now lives on, to him and his heirs forever. Item, I give to my son, Henry Washington, that tract of land which was between me and Robert Richards, John Whitercraft lives now on part of it, which is in Stafford County, on the dam site, where the head of Machotic makes, I give it to my sd. son and his heirs forever. Item, It is my will that if my son Law. should die without issue of his body lawfully begotten, or before he arrives to the age of twenty-one years, that then my son John Washington have the tract of land which I bought of Mr. Francis Dade, called Barnetts Quater, to him and his heirs forever. Item, It is my will that if my son John Washington should die before he come to the age of twenty-one years, or without issue of his body lawfully begotten, that then I give to my son Law. the tract of land that I now live on after my wife's decease, to him, to his heirs forever, and I give that tract of land on Pope's Creek that John Llewelling lives on to my son Nathaniel Washington, to him and his heirs forever. Item, It is my will that if my son Nathl. Washington should die without issue of his body lawfully begotten, or before he arrives to the age of twenty-one years, that then I give to my son Jno. Washington that tract of land at the head of Appomattox Creek which Anthony Rawlins and Jos: Smith and John Betts lives on, to him and his heirs forever. Item, It is my will that if any three of my aforesaid sons should die without issue of their bodies lawfully begotten, or before they arrive to the age of twenty-one years, that then all the aforementioned land I give to that son who is living, and if it please God that they should all die without issue of their bodies lawfully begotten, or before they arrive to the age of twenty-one years, or if I have no more issue, that then I give to my wife those two tracts of land that lyes in Stafford County, to her and her heirs forever, the three other tracts to be divided between what children it may please God to send my brother; if he have but one I give it to him or her; if more, the eldest son to have his choice of the tracts, the next eldest his next choice if two sons, if it be a daughter that she have her choice after her brother, them and their heirs forever. Item, It is my will that all my psonl estate in generall be equally divided into five parts, and that my wife have her first choice, and my son Lawrence the next, my son John the next, my son Nathl. the next, and my son Henry the other. Item, It is my will that if (it) please God any of my sons should die without issue of their bodies lawfully begotten, or before they arrive to the age of twenty-one years, that then his part of the psonall estate be divided between my wife and the other three sons living, and if it please God that three of my sons should die without issue of their bodies lawfully begotten before they arrive at the age of twenty-one years, that then the

personall estate be equally divided between my wife and that son that is living, and if (it) please God that if all my sd. sons should die without issue of their bodies lawfully begotten before they arrive at the age of twenty-one years, that then my personall estate be divided equally between my wife Ann Washington and my brother's children. Item, it is my will that my brother (some words appear to be left out) and tuition of my son Lawr Washington, and that my sd. brother have the keeping of my sd. son's estate, &c., of this my last (will) and testamt, and I make and ordain my well beloved brother, Capt. Lawrence Washington, and my beloved wife, Ann Washington, my full and whole exor and executrix, and I do hereby utterly disallow, revoke and annul all and every other former testamt, wills, legacies, bequests and Exs. by me in anywise before this time named, willed and bequested, ratifying and confirming this and none other to be my last will testamt.

Item it is also my will that Mrs. Elizabeth Hardid (mutilated) have my watch that was given to me by Captain Wm. Hardidg's will. Item, it is my will that my beloved God son John Duellstone have a gold signet which was given me by his father on his death bed. Item, it is my will that my beloved brother, Captain Law^e Washington have my wearing rings.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this day and year as aforesaid. JOHN WASHINGTON. (Seal.)

Signed, sealed, published,
pronounced and declared
by the sd. John Washington
as his last will and testament
in the presence of

John Scott, A. Webster, Thos. Howes, Peter Hyatt.

At a Court for Westm^d County the 23rd day of febr^y, 1697

The above will was duly proved and probat thereof granted the Execrs. therein named and ordered to be recorded.

Recordat: 5 May, 1697.

pr. J. A. Westcomb Cle Com.

Pr Cur

Recordat 5 May, 1697.

JOURNAL OF THE MEETINGS OF THE PRESIDENT AND MASTERS OF WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE.

(Continued from page 137.)

(186)

November 27th, 1769.

At a Meeting of the President & Masters of W^m & Mary
College,
Present,

The Rev^d M^r Horrocks, President, M^r Camm, M^r Johnson
& M^r E. Jones.

Resol: that the following advertisement be inserted in the Gazette,

Viz^t:

Whereas, it has appear'd to us the President & Masters of W^m & Mary College very necessary in order to have the Statutes of the said College carried into due Execution, that the Students & Scholars should have their Residence here during Term-time as prescribed by the Statute for this Purpose; we have resolv'd, that for the future those Terms, as far as in us lies, be exactly observ'd & complied with, and have therefore directed the same to be made public. We most earnestly recommend to Parents and Guardians, and request of them, to take particular care in the above respect; strictly to injoin the young Gentlemen to be present at the Commencement of each Term, and to provide them with the certain means of being so, and not to give them their Permission to retire, much less to send for them home again, before each Term's Expiration. [187.] The Statute providing for Term-time runs thus, "Let there be Three Terms for opening the Grammar and the Indian School. Let Hilary Term begin the first Monday after Epiphany, and end on Saturday before Palm-Sunday. Let Easter Term begin on Monday after the first Sunday after Easter; and let it end in the Eve of the Sunday before Whit Sunday. Let Trinity Term begin on Monday after Trinity Sunday; and end on the Sixteenth Day of December. Let the other schools observe the same Terms, except only that to the Philosophy and Divinity Schools we grant Vacation from St. James's Day to St. Luke's."

January 23^d, 1770.

At a Meeting of the President & Masters of W^m & Mary College,
Present,

The Rev^d M^r Horrocks, President, M^r Camm, M^r Jones & M^r Johnson.

Resol: that Mess^{rs} Edmund Randolph, W^m Leigh, Tho^s Hughes & Dolphin Drew be removed to the Philosophy-Schools.

Resol: that M^r Christ^r Todd be admitted a student.

Resol: that any young Gentlemen offering himself for admission and undergoing a proper Examination before the President & one of the Masters, and by them recommended to the rest of the Society, may be admitted a student in College.

(188)

March 27th, 1770.

At a Meeting of the President & Masters of W^m & Mary College,
President,

The Rev^d M^r James Horrocks, President, M^r Camm, M^r Jones, M^r Johnson & M^r Dixon.

Resol: that a Representation of our Objections & Sentiments respecting the two Statutes deliberated upon in the visitation the 26th Instant be prepar'd against the next Meeting of the Visitors.

Resol: that the Rev^d Mess^{rs} Camm & Dixon be appointed to make a Report relative to the above.

April 9th, 1770.

At a Meeting of the President & Masters of W^m & Mary College,
Present,

The Rev^d M^r Horrocks, President, M^r Camm, M^r Jones, M^r Johnson & M^r Dixon.

Resol: that the President be entitled to receive the same allowance for his Reading in Chapel, that is made to the Professors for theirs.

Resol: that the Sum of £25 be allowed M^r John Blair, Jun^r for his extraordinary Services, particularly in settling [189] & adjusting the Accounts of the Duty on Skins & Furs from the upper District on James River.

Resol: that the sum of £5 be annually allow'd to M^r Nicholson while he overlooks the Cutting & Carting of the College wood.

May 2^d, 1770.

At a Meeting of the President & Masters of W^m & Mary College,
Present,

The Rev: M^r Horrocks, President, M^r Jones, M^r Johnson, M^r Dixon, M^r Gwatkin & M^r Henley.

Resol: that the Bursar be directed to pay unto the Rev^d M^r Tho^s Gwatkin the sum of £20 Sterling, the usual allowance made to the several Professors for defraying the expenses of their passage.

Resol: that M^r President be desir'd to write to Mess^{rs} Hanbury to charge the College with the Money advanced to the Rev^d M^r Samuel Henley, and for the future to pay to any Person coming

over by the Chancellor's Recommendation as a Professor the sum of £20 Sterling on the College Acc^t.

At a meeting of the President & Masters of W^m & Mary College. Present: The Rev^d Mr. Horrocks President; Mr. Camm, Mr. Jones, Mr. Johnson, Mr. Dixon, Mr. Gwatkin, & Mr. Henley.

We the President and Masters or Professors of the College of William & Mary, beg leave humbly to represent, in the Statute "For the better Provision and greater Encouragement of those" Students who may be Candidates for the different Degrees, and "intend to prosecute a regular and compleat Course of liberal Education &c." We are apprehensive that the Clause "But let such as may be deprived have a right to appeal to the Visitors, and in that Instance let them have the final Controul," may in some Cases render abortive the noble and generous Design and be subversive of the good Ends proposed by this Statute. It is suppos'd by leaving the Choice of the Candidates in the President and Masters, that we are the best Judges of their Merit, and that we are entirely disinterested, and can neither lose nor gain; the Good of the Young Gentlemen, and the Credit of the College being the Objects of our Wishes, there is the greatest Probability (191) of our being impartial. With whom then can the Sanction of Rewards and Punishments be more properly lodged, than with those who are the best Judges, and against whose Impartiality there lies no Objection thro' Temptation to Self-Interest? In the Judgment which we are to form of the Merit of the Candidates, their Morals and good Behaviour are without doubt to be consider'd as well as their Proficiency in their Studies. The Power of Election therefore is likely to have great Influence over the Students, as a Motive to induce them to use their best Endeavours to render their whole Conduct acceptable and approved by the President and Masters, before Election, and surely there ought to be some Motive to induce them likewise to persevere in the same good Conduct afterwards; and what better, what more natural one can there be than the Danger of being deprived of those Emoluments which were the Reward of their good Behaviour, as a Punishment for Non-perseverance in, and Alteration of such Behaviour? But this powerful Motive will lose much of its Force if the Power of Deprivation & final Controul in this Instance be lodged in other Hands whereby a Sort

of Independence may be affected and obtain'd over the President & Masters, and it is not improbable (192) that to some Tempers it might be an Invitation to enter into a Contest with us to try whether they have not a more powerful Influence with the Visitors than the President & Masters have; who having no Interest in the Matter would not chuse to involve themselves in so disagreeable a Contention. Let us suppose a Case should happen wherein a Student depriv'd by the President & Masters should be reinstated by the Visitors, what would be the natural Consequence? would not such a one in Triumph brave the Society to their Faces? would not their Authority & Government be at an End? And besides the Danger to others from the Force of Example, would there be in those Circumstances that reciprocal Regard which ought to subsist between a Pupil and a Tutor? By this Clause the Visitors seem to be apprehensive of too great Severity in depriving Students of their Emoluments after Election; but there can be no great Reason for this Apprehension, as thereby the Electors must destroy their own Work, which they would rather be inclin'd to support, and would cast a Reflection on their former Judgment by reversing it. Besides if Experience should shew, that, by Abuse of this Power any bad Purpose had been effected, the Visitors (192) have it in their Power to put an immediate Stop to it by altering the Statute, or repealing it at once.

We hope that as the Visitors and we have the Good & Prosperity of the College equally at Heart, they will not disapprove of this humble Representation, but give it a candid & attentive Consideration.

With respect to the Proposal of the Visitors and Governors for "Letting all such Youth, whether resident in, or out of the College who have acquir'd a competent Knowledge of common or vulgar Arithmetic, & whose Parents or Guardians may desire it, be received into the Mathematical School"; The President & Masters or Professors beg Leave to represent, That the College is not design'd to be the sole Place of Resort for Education in the Colony; but the best Place for training up Youth, who are intended to be qualified for any of the three learned Professions, or to become Gentlemen, and accomplish'd Citizens in a regular Course of Study.

That the Plan, or Method for this regular Progress in Study,

hitherto approved of in the most famous Universities as well as in the Statutes of William and Mary College, consists in (193) the Pursuit, first, of Classical Knowledge; 2^d of Philosophy natural & moral; & lastly of such Sciences as are to become the Business of the Students during the Remainder of their lives.

That the above Method cannot be departed from, or occasionally altered even for the Sake of extraordinary Geniuses, who are able to shine in a learned Profession without the Foundation of Classical Learning; much less can it be accomodated to the Views of those who aim at no more than a Skill in Vulgar Arithmetic & some practical Branch of the Mathematicks to qualify them for an inferiour Office in Life; without doing abundantly more Injury than Benefit to the Publick.

That, if the proposed Statute take Place, the important Statute which empowers the President & Professors to judge of the Proficiency of the Boys in the Grammar-School before they grant them Leave to remove into the Philosophy Schools, as well as many other useful Statutes and Regulations, will be in a great Measure, if not altogether superseded: and the Students of the College will at best consist of Regulars & Irregulars (194) of real and nominal Academicks, of serious Votaries of Science ascending to her Shrine by a natural Gradation, and idle Danglers about the Purlieus of a College. Which in our Apprehension will make a mixture very improper, & very dangerous to the more promising & valuable Part of such an Heterogeneous Society.

That, if what we have been arguing against be allow'd, Numbers of the Children, who might otherwise in Process of Time have turned out true Scholars, and Men of extensive Knowledge, will prevail with their Parents or Guardians to let them quit their Classical Reading & Exercises very early for the Sake of making a premature & superficial Progress in the Mathematics; and a contagious Humour will spread of neglecting the Foundations of Improvement in Knowledge under Pretence of separating the useful from the ornamental, and studying only the former. Which will be a sure Way to keep Learning from gaining Ground in the Colony, and ought therefore to be dreaded & discountenanced in the College, Parents & Guardians must have it in their Choice (195) whether they will send the Youth

under their Care to the College or not, But the(y) can not become the Conductors of Education in a College without throwing it into Confusion.

That the Number of those whom we call Irregulars from our Unwillingness to use a more adequate Term, may soon grow great enough to employ the whole Time of the Professor of Natural Philosophy in teaching a practical Branch or two of the Mathematicks: and all such irregular and desultory Students, after quitting the College, will be very apt to seize every Opportunity to boast of their University Education. Under which Disadvantage alone we think it almost impossible that the College should ever rise to any very high Degree of Renown.

That, the Premises consider'd, with all possible Respect and Submission due to the Judgment of our lawful Superiours, we humbly presume, that the Proposal above mention'd will be rejected, and the College permitted to make its Way on the simple and unperplex'd Plan laid down in the old Statutes, and agreeable to the Establishments of Experience in more antient Countries.

Resol: that an Assistant-Usher be appointed; that his Salary be (196) Lb. 40 Sterling pr. Ann: and if it should appear that the Revenues of the College will allow of it, that Lb. 10 be added to it.

June 27th, 1770.

At a Meeting of the President & Masters of W^m & Mary College, Present, The Rev^d Mr. Horrocks President, Mr. Jones, Mr. Johnson, Mr. Dixon, Mr. Gwatkin, & Mr. Henley.

Resol: that Mr. Marshall be appointed Assistant-Usher of the College.

Resol: that a Reward be given to any who will acquaint this Society with the Name of the Person or Persons who shall presume to deface any Part of the College, the Repairs now making in particular.

July 9th, 1770.

Whereas the Orders in Pages 176 & 177 have not had the (197) wished for Effect, it has been farther order'd—that a handsome Reward will be given to the Person who discovers any one that has already injur'd or defaced, or hereafter shall injure or deface any Part of the College Building or Furniture,

so that such an Offender may be proceeded against according to the said Resolution.

Resol: unanimously that Mess^{rs} Edmund Randolph & William Leigh be elected to the two first Studentships.

Sep^r 3^d, 1770.

At a Meeting of the President & Masters of W^m & Mary College, Present, The Rev^d Mr. Horrocks President, Mr. Jones, and Mr. Johnson.

This Day John Blair Jun^r Esq^r laid before the Society his Accounts as Bursar of the College which were examined and passed.

(198)

Sep^r 4th, 1770.

At a meeting of the President & Masters of W^m & Mary College, Present, The Rev^d Mr. Horrocks President, Mr. Jones, Mr. Johnson, & Mr. Henley.

Mr. President laid before the Society a Letter of this Date from John Blair Jun^r Esq^r in which he resigns his Office of Bursar, and at the same time recommended Mr. Rob^t Miller as a Person qualified to succeed him, and he is accordingly appointed to that Office.

Oct^r 17th, 1770.

At a Meeting of the President & Masters of W^m & Mary College, Present, The Rev^d Mr. Horrocks President, Mr. Camm, Mr. Jones, Mr. Johnson, & Mr. Dixon.

Resol: unanimously that Mr. Thomas Davis be appointed Usher of the Grammar School, & his Salary to commence the 12th Instant, when he began Duty.

(199)

Nov^r 14th, 1770.

At a meeting of the President and Masters of W^m & Mary College, Present, The Rev^d Mr. Horrocks President, Mr. Jones, Mr. Johnson, Mr. Dixon, & Mr. Henley.

This Day the College Invoice was laid before the Society.

November 22^d, 1770.

At a meeting of the President and Masters of W^m & Mary College, Present, The Rev^d Mr. Horrocks President, Mr. Camm, Mr. Jones, Mr. Johnson, Mr. Dixon, Mr. Henley & Mr. Gwatkin.

Resol: unanimously that Mr. Walker Maury be appointed a scholar on a Nottaway-Foundation in the Room of Mr. Marshall.

Resol: that Mr. James Innes be recommended to the Visitors as a Scholar.

Resol: that Mr. James Madison be also recommended as a Scholar.

(200)

December 13th, 1770.

At a Meeting of the President & Masters of W^m & Mary College, Present, The Rev^d Mr. Horrocks President, Mr. Camm, Mr. Jones, Mr. Johnson, & Mr. Dixon.

Resol: that Mess^{rs} Stuart, Cocke, & Beverley Randolph be removed after the next Vacation into the Moral-Schools.

April 11th, 1771.

At a Meeting of the President & Masters of William & Mary College, Present, The Rev^d Mr. Horrocks President, Mr. Camm, Mr. Jones, Mr. Johnson, Mr. Dixon, Mr. Henley, & Mr. Gwatkin.

This Day was receiv'd from the Hon^{ble} the President and the other Gentlemen appointed to take Care of Lord Botetourt's Effects the following Extracts of a Letter from his Grace the Duke of Beaufort, Viz^t.

(201)

"I understand that his Lordship express'd a Desire sometime before he died to be buried in Virginia; so that I do not intend to remove the Body to England, but hope the President &c. of the College will permit me to erect a Monument near the Place where he was buried, as the only Means I have of expressing in some Degree the sincere Regard and Affection I bore towards him; And I flatter Myself it may not be disagreeable to the Virginians to have this Remembrance of a Person whom they held in so high Estimation, and whose Loss they so greatly lament."

Which being read, the Application therein contain'd received the unanimous Assent of the Society, who are glad of every Opportunity of shewing their sincere Regard to the Memory of Lord Botetourt.

(202)

May 1st, 1771.

At a meeting of the President & Masters of William and Mary College, Present, The Rev^d Mr Horrocks President, Mr. Camm, Mr. Johnson, Mr. Henley, & Mr. Gwatkin.

Whereas the Hon^{ble} & Rev^d the President has signified to us

his Intention of going to England for the recovery of his health: It is the unanimous Opinion of the Gentlemen above mention'd that the Office of President during his absence should devolve upon the Senior Professor of the said College.

Whereas the Rev^d Mr. Camm the Senior Professor of the said College, & the Rev^d Mr. Johnson the next Senior Professor in Holy-Orders have each signify'd certain Objections to their undertaking the said Office, it is the Opinion of the President & Professors that the Rev^d Mr. _____ be appointed to the said Office.

Resol: (203) that David Stuart is appointed to succeed W^m Dawson in the Nottoway Scholarship.

May 3^d, 1771.

At a meeting of the President and Masters of W^m & Mary College, Present, The Rev^d Mr. Horrocks Presid^t, Mr. Camm, Mr. Jones, Mr. Johnson, Mr. Dixon, Mr. Henley & Mr. Gwatkin.

Resol: that Orders be given for 12 Hds. Tob: from the Nottoway Quarter to be ship'd on board the *Hanbury*, Capⁿ Esten.

Resol: unanimously that a Negro Woman belonging to his late Excellency's Estate be purchas'd for the use of the College, if to be had at a moderate Price.

(204)

May 9th, 1771.

At a meeting of the President & Masters of W^m & Mary College, Present, Mr. Horrocks, President, Mr. Jones, Mr. Johnson, Mr. Dixon, Mr. Henley, & Mr. Gwatkin.

Resol: that a Power of Attorney be given to the Hon^{ble} & Rev^d Mr. President to act (in regard to the Brafferton Estate) agreeable to Directions given by the Visitors 8th Instant.

Upon the Recommendation of the Society M^r Ja^s Innis was appointed a Foundation-Scholar Nov^r 22^d, 1770.

(To be Continued.)

DIARY OF COL. LANDON CARTER.

SOME EXTRACTS.

(Continued from page 53.)

January 19. This day a perfect spring day, but I could not ride out, because waiting for the Col^l Richard and Frank Lee and Colonel Tayloe meeting by appointment.

26. Yesterday sent Sam on foot to Rippon Hall, and so to Town to get subscription Papers printed for the establishing a Store to accommodate the planter with goods above 50 ¢ cent. than he has yet bought them at.

February 9. M^r Giberne, M^r Lomax, W^m Beale, Walker Tomlin and Moor Brockenbrough here yesterday, and I hope, as it is now bad weather, as Brockenbrough went home, the rest will stay.

10. John Beale came here last night. I find he is going to be married. I talked to him about it. . . . He promises not to put me to any expense, and never to be absent from his business.

12. Writes a letter to M^r Ball at Rippon Hall about the building of my mill there.

20. Describes his trip to Beverley's. Made a smoke, but had to wait three hours at F. Randolph's for a boat. "Not very comfortable on a cold shore with my cough." Snowed all Saturday after reaching Beverley's, and most of Sunday, and the river was frozen over. To reach home had to come by Hobbs' Hole, where we dined at Whitlock's Ordinary. "A very stinking place indeed, with M^r Wormeley, Beverley and Jⁿº Fitzhugh. Mortimer, McCall, Wadrobe, Rankins and Pitman Clemons dined with us. We had a bad time coming over the River; and I think my time was very disagreeably spent among some laughing Gentlemen, who even make, and often swear to what they make, to raise a laugh on somebody."

February 26. I wrote this day to my sons Landon and John, by Tom Beale, bread at Tayloe's mines, who goes off to-morrow, if the weather Permits.

March 12. I find it has not for some years been less than 400l. the year that has maintained my family in everything, tools, &c.

Gave William Bigmaden a . . . of this day of M^r Samuel Hipkins for £20, being his salary this day at my free school.

20. Mr. Corotoman Carter complains that my people don't come to his mill, but go to Eustace's. I do not know the reason of it.

22. Yester M^r W^mson Ball told me Mr. Mills, at Essex Court, read a letter from his nephew, John Mills, who went home either in the ship with Owen Griffith, or about the same time, which

told him he had seen that rascal's father alive; that he showed my advertisement in the Virg^a Papers to the old man, who said the plaguy rogue must come to the gallows, for the whole of his great Estate is a forgery.

28. Little George now in his second fit; not quite a tertian, but as near as the second fit commonly shows.

April 3. Saturday I returned from Corotoman, and found my daughters Lucy and Judy at home and everybody well.

July 2. Nat returned Yesterday from carryng Judy up to my son's, where he stayed 18 days. It seems all the freshes were very high. Everybody very well there. The Harvest not yet begun. Prodigious fine wheat, and all other crops very fine.

19. John Eustace Beale, my manager at my Northumberland q^r, came here yesterday.

Aug. 16. Col^o Brockenbrough came here last night. He says he never got above a bushel a day of wheat whipped out by any hand he had; and he declared that those who boast otherwise must measure chaff and all. I have spent a day at it with my overseer, and it was as much as 8 hands could produce 8 bushels.

17. My daughters Beverley and Lucy went to Brockenbrough's to go to Blandfield. My son Landon returned in my chariot that carried them to Brockenbrough's.

18. Sunday. It is my birthday, in which I am now 61 years old, and as to health, very well, the Lord be praised.

19. Col. Carter asks Parson Giberne to pray for rain, which the latter was unwilling to do, but did, as he stated in the pulpit, at request.

21. Col. Carter, his Lady, his son John and Lady, at Col. Tayloe's yesterday. No news of any sort, only the last rains in July destroyed the crops full as much as the fresh had done, and that L^a Dunmore's dogs had raised the price of beef in the market of Wmsburgh, and I do suppose they must make a goodly addition to the present modes of concerts, for I hear from every house a constant tuting may be listened to, from one instrument or another, whilst the vocal dogs will no doubt complete the howl.

Sept. 11. This is a strange ague and fever season. The whole neighborhood are almost every day sending to me. This day Betsy, George and William Beale taken ill. Dr. Mortimer called in.

23. My sons, two boys, Willoughby and Tom, being taken with this griping purging, Dr. Mortimer was sent for, and prescribed a bolus and a mixture of nobody knows what.

I have writt to Mortimer to let me know what he gives, and not to be angry with me.

Mortimer * sent over more medicines, without saying what they were. I will write to the shop to-morrow that I will not pay for them.

24. Mr. Mortimer came here and really gave me a blast. It seems Col. Tayloe shewed him and gave him my letter, wherein I had said Mr Doctor left some concealed medicines, and as I knew not what they were for, I could not replenish, and I had not hands or time to be sending over the River every time his Gallipots and vials were empty. I then desired him not to see my people, if he would not let me know what he gave them. I found no inconvenience in Parting with Flood,* and I did suppose I should not be much disturbed in parting from him. He went away.

Nov. 9. My sons Robert & John came home. Believes them to have been at the gaming table. "Burn me if I pay anything more for such sport."

Dec. 4. My son returned yesterday from the upland Elections. My nephew, Charles, thrown out in Stafford. It must be well for him, if he knows his own good.

1772.

January 8. Our court sat the 6th, but everybody full of apprehension of the weather.

Capt. Mottrom Ball and Dr Jones † came home with me, and staid till this day. I also found Col. F. Lee's Lady and George Lee's daughter returning from their visit to Wormeley's; they staid till this day.

February 1. Prodigious deep snow.

* On page 51 Dr. Mortimer's name is given as Dr. Morton—an error.

* The will of Dr. Nicholas Flood was proved in Richmond county March, 1778. He had an only daughter, Catherine, who married Archbishop McCall. Dr. Flood married Elizabeth; daughter of Samuel Peachey, and he had a brother William Flood.

† This was Dr. Walter Jones, afterwards distinguished as a statesman. He married Alice Flood, sister of Dr. Nicholas Flood.

8. Very bad weather. My son set off yesterday for the Assembly, not being able to go before, and now, indeed, he goes at the peril of his life.

His mulatto wench, Betty, falling sick, Col. Carter prescribes for her, and finally summons Dr. Mortimer, who was at Mr. Giberne's.

21. Capt. Lane, the New England man, sent his account.

25. My son came from the Assembly last Saturday; no news. He goes again to-morrow, if the hard wind will let him across.

March 1. Capt. Beale and his son Billy came here yesterday with Mr. Parker.

27. William Hamilton came here to see us yesterday, as did also Dr. Mortimer to see Landon & George, troubled with quartans; he went away again in the evening. Mr. G. Minzie, son of the late Parson, came here recommended by his Uncle Peachy as a tutor to my grandchildren, in consequence of my advertisement. The Col^o was genteel in his recommendation, and would say nothing about his learning, only he had heard the young gentleman had not misspent his time of four years that he had been under the tutition of Mr. Ward (not Mr. Thomas Jones), of Northumberland.

28. My grandson Landon cannot part with his quartan.

30. Mrs. Tayloe, P. Lee, F. Lee and Miss Galloway dined with us yesterday. The two latter staid all night. Winny Carter and Lucy returned their visit to Mt. Airy to-day.

April 6. Old Stanley Gower died Saturday last with a pleurisy. I never so much heard that he was ill, tho' I lived so near him.

May 4. M^r George Minzie came here last night, and agreed with me to be tutor to my grandsons for £30 the year until he convinced me he was a proper person for such a concern.

May 8. I sent Giberne 2 doz. artichoke slips and Dr. Jones one doz^a yesterday; and to Mr. Lee, of Stratford, this day 19 doz.

10. Nat sets off chariot and six to bring Miss Judy from Pittsylvania. I wrote to her by Nat to bid her never see me, if she is ever to go into the way of her amorato, for I desired never to see her upon such terms. He is a fellow I cannot be reconciled to on any account whatever.

May 17. I saw Lucy dress to go to Captain Beale's. I asked

where to; she told me; I forbid her; for, altho' I esteem the old gent and all of his family but one, yet that one she should never have my leave to be in company with.

May 18. Mr. George Minzie came here this morning to begin his tutorship.

20. I have Lawson, an overseer, and Beale, a learner, and yet both were ignorant of damage done by geese in the cornfield. Billy Beveley came here yesterday to school to M^r Minzie.

21. This day I gave a note to Solomon Redman on M^r Hopkins for £32 for refitting my Rippon Hall mill.

23. I gave my people a holiday this day, notwithstanding my work is so backward. The drouth seems to have afflicted them, and a play day may raise their spirits.

25. Giberne and Dr. Jones dined with me yesterday. We had much altercation about theory and practice.

June 25. It seems that my respectful son's son is going to the College.

July 2. Beveley goes home this day. He had mentioned his desire to be of the Council. I wrote to Montague to try if such a thing could not be done on Horrock's death, who is struggling in Portugal for his life.*

August 11. John Selve came here yesterday from Rippon Hall. My grandson at the college; got well again.

15. There never were such thieves on my Plantation before. Not a melon of any kind can be cut.

18. This is my birthday, which I enter my 63^d year.

19. Wednesday. Col^o Tayloe, his Lady and family, R. Wormeley, Ju^r, Esq^r, Col. F. Lee, the Esq^r, W. Beale, Jr., Mason Ball, Walker Tomlin, M^r Thomas Beale, his Lady, D^r Jones & Euph. Hamilton all dine with me. Giberne would not come, and old Captain Beale came not. I fancied the reason. In my invitation I excepted also a son of his, whose behavior I shall ever remember, and tho' I excused that in my invitation, yet he did not come; his son made some excuse about the change of weather. I complaisantly admitted of it, tho' I think the cause was as before. If it is so, I am quite easy. Such things I pass by thro' old age.

* Rev. James Horrocks was President of William and Mary College, and died March 20, 1772, at Oporto, Portugal, whither he had gone for his health.

August 26. Mr. Christeen, the dancing master, came here on a letter I sent to take his son and bring him up to the business of a steward over gentlemen's estates. He is desirous to bind for 5 years, and the two last he is to have £10 the year wages. I agreed to it, and he is to come on place the last of next month.

August 30 & 31. I was invited to dine with Captain Beale yesterday, being his birthday.* I could not go there, for reasons I fear always to be remembered whilst I am a human creature.

Sept. 2. Mentions his "Cousin Charles of Ludlow."

This is our third Barbecue day. I think it an expensive thing. I confess I like to meet my friends now and then, but certainly the old plan of every family carrying its own dish was both cheaper and better, because then nobody intruded, but now every one comes in and raises the club, and really many do so only for the sake of getting a good dinner and a belly full of drink.

September 7. Monday, court day, very cool indeed; engaged by a cause of Thomas Tabb agst. John Yerby & others, descend^{ts} and Legatees of Eliz^a Yerby, the heiress of John Yerby, as being the daughter and surviving child of his uncle, George Woodbridge.

9. On this day I met a most singular insult from Mr. Parker. . . . It became necessary to have the Rev^d M^r M^cKay * sworn as to the authenticity of the Register, which the old man did with marked clearness. But it being contrary to some lie John Tabb, brother to the plaintiff, had told Parker, he examined Mr. M^cKay closer, and asked him if he had never given out any other certificate, to which the old man replied no. Then Parker sent out for the Parson's son, Fitzhugh M^cKay, and asked if he had not said he had given another name. The young man answered that, not knowing that there were two Ge^o Woodbridges, he said when he was asked a second time for that register, he thought he had given it out before. After dinner the Parson got Boyd to move the court as to the reflection cast on him. . . . Col. Carter said that as to the questions asked "it was levelling an arrow thro' the side of the son at the father." Col. Peachy said he could not see how such a con-

* He was rector of North Farnham Parish, married Miss Fitzhugh, died in 1774.

clusion could be made. Upon which Parker told me I had no business to sit in the case. I answered I sat and would sit to keep such an impudent lawyer as himself in order. He boldly replied that I was an impudent Judge, and he would not be browbeaten by any man. I told him I would shew him that I would not, and that by and by I intended to make use of my own authority and order him to the stocks but seeing the Court took no notice of the behaviour, the hero, upon being more respected than myself, rose; he was sorry for what had happened, because the wounds of a friend sank deep. I made answer very calmly I was full as sorry, because the wounds of ingratitude sank deeper.

I immediately removed homeward, resolved never more to go on the bench till I had satisfaction Publickly.

September 11. Friday. Many of the Court and Mr. Parker came home to my house last night. Parker came in. I gave him my hand. He began to apologize. I desired him to sit down. We supped and went to bed at a proper hour. In the morning I told the gentlemen I was sorry to be so disagreeable to them, because it would be dangerous to sit where I had not the common protection given to others. They told me Colo. Smith, also insulted by Boyd, called on the Court, & Boyd was made to ask his pardon. I said if protection was only to be had when call'd for, it would never be my case, because I thought the Court ought to look on themselves as insulted in every member on the Bench, especially their Judge. I was told it was a fault to omit it at the day; but M^r Parker made a publick confession of the behaviour to Colo. Carter and begged pardon for it. This made me resolve to return to the Bench.

When I got to the Court, the people came and thanked me, and some of them told me that they had expressed their concern at Parker's ill behaviour, and he said that he would, and did immediately ask pardon for it in full court. So that that matter is over; and only here recorded to shew that with some people no Person nor behavior can be entitled to a decent respect. I have been a slave to everybody in the county, and yet without either severity or arbitrariness in my behaviour, nor anything but a resolution to do my duty. I am the most insulted of any man in it. Indeed, I am old!

(To be Continued.)

MERCER LAND BOOK.

[Extracts from MS. Book of John Mercer of Marlboro, in possession of his descendant James Mercer Garnett, 1316 Bolton Street, Baltimore, Md., and by his permission copied for THE QUARTERLY.]

COMMUNICATED BY MISS KATE MASON ROWLAND.

MARLBOROUGH IN POTOMAC NECK.

Col. Giles Brent, land granted him by patent, 26 November, 1654; part of the land granted him by patent 20 August, 1651, which said patent the sd. Giles Brent after the restoration of King Charles the second procured to be renewed in his said Majesties name by patent bearing date 20th November, 1662. And the sd. Giles Brent dying in the year 1671, and having by his will bearing date the last day of August, and duly proved and recorded the 15th February in the same year (O. S.), devised to his son and heir, Giles Brent, etc., all his land, rights unto Lands and Reversions of Lands any way due to him in either England, Virginia or Maryland, and for want of such heirs then to his own right heirs, etc., to the right heirs of his honored Father, Richard Brent, Esq., deceased, anciently Lord of the Manor of Admington and Larkstoke, in the County of Gloucester, in England. By virtue of which Devise the sd. Giles Brent, the Son and his Issue have severally been seised of the sd. Neck of Land as Tenants in Tail . . . until the sd. William Brent, party to these presents, to whom the same descended, when the same were in possession of John Mercer, Charles Brent and Charles McClelland, under Leases from William Brent, father of William Brent, party to these presents. . . . Peter Hedgman, late deceased, under a Lease granted by William Brent, grandfather of the sd. William Brent, party to these presents, March 14, 1767.

Memorandum. 10th Sept., 1765, "full possession was had and taken of the messuage, etc., within granted" by William Brent to John Mercer, "by the delivery of turf and twigg out of the demised premises in the name of the whole."

Acknowledged at a Court held for Stafford Co., May 11, 1767.

Grant to John Rockwood, 1651, from Governor Berkeley, near land of Lieut-Col. Giles Brent. Deed to Giles Brent from Berkeley, August, 1651. William Brent to John Mercer, Lease

for Lives, Aug. 27, 1733. Deed to "Lieut. Giles Brent," No. 27, 1651. Deed to Giles Brent, Nov. 17, 1662.

GOOSE CREEK, 436 ACRES.

Grant to Katharine Brent from Sir Wm. Berkeley, 300 acres of land in Co. of Northumberland, formerly granted unto Giles Brent, 4th May, 1653, and by him sold to Edmund Brent, and by the sd. Edmund Brent left by Will to his daughter, Katharine Brent, Dec. 9, 1662.

George Mason by power of attorney from John Dynel and Katharine, his wife, acknowledged the land for the within patent to Edward Sanders, 9th Sept., 1668.

Deed—"William Brent of the Retirement in the County of Stafford," August 25, 1707.

MARLBOROUGH TOWN, IN POTOMACK NECK.

"Was paid to Francis Hammersley, Guardian of Giles Brent, to whom the reversion and inheritance thereof belonged, 13,800 lbs. of tobacco."

In the year 1726 John Mercer, having contracted with William Brent, the descendant & heir of the sd. Giles Brent, to lease him the 3 plantations adjoining & surrounding the sd. town for 3 lives, etc.

NOTES IN REGARD TO WITHERS FAMILY.*

A case of ejectment ordered by the Stafford County Court, October 15, 1744, where depositions as to age, etc., are made. Tenements and land in dispute between John Mercer, plaintiff, and James Withers, John Withers, Thomas Seddon and Rawleigh Traverse. "Three of the defendants appeared, vizt. John Withers, Thomas Seddon and Rawleigh Traverse, the first day, and said that they had not timely notice, etc., and did not attend the survey, only John Withers, who gave us two visits, and none of them did proceed or begin."

Order of General Court, April 16, 1745, Aminedab Seekright, P^t, against James Withers, John Withers, etc., 1285 acres in the Parish of Overwharton, County of Stafford. Depositions

* For Withers family see *Virginia Historical Magazine*.

of William Mills, of Stafford Co., aged 39; "Lewis Elzey, of Fairfax Co., Gent., aged about 44." Captain Elzey said "that he lived on the plantation on Potomack Creek now held by M^d French's Orphan from the time of his being about 6 years old until the year 1730."

"Marlborough Town," November 11, 1691, Peale to Withers, Indenture between Capt. Malachi Peale, of Stafford Co., and Capt. John Withers and M^r Matthew Thompson, Trustees or Feoffees in Trust for the County of Stafford to lay out the Town of Marlborough.

"Deposition of James Withers, aged fifty-two or thereabouts, a witness, etc., in a cause now depending in the General Court between John Doe, Lessee of Henry Fitzhugh, Gent., and Lewis Burwell, an Infant, by Robert Carter, Esq., his Guardian. . . . That this Dept. has known the land in dispute twenty-seven years. . . . That on the South side of Potomac Run, place where Matthews first seated, and east of Peale's Line, which was grown up with saplins 30 years ago when this Dept. lived with Captain Mountjoy and helped to clear the same piece of ground. . . .

JAMES WITHERS."

"I, Richard Bennett, give and grant unto John Withers and Stephen Gary [or Gray] 1000 acres of land in the county of Westmoreland, bounded on the northeast side with the land of Capt. Brent, etc., the said land being due unto the said John Withers and Stephen Gary [Gray?] by and for the transportation of 20 persons into the colony, October 6, 1654."

"I, the said Edward Digges, do, with the consent of the Council of State, give and grant unto John Withers 150 acres of land, more or less, in the County of Westmoreland, upon the head of a branch of Potomack Creek, bounded east upon Capt. Brent, etc. The land due for the transportation of three persons into this Colony, whose names are in the records, James City, September 4, 1655."

"Know all men, etc., that I, John Withers, upon Potomack, in the County of Westmoreland, have sold, etc., unto Val. Peyton 500 acres of land . . . half of a division of 1000 acres of land patented in the name of John Withers and Stephen Gary." . . . Nothing of the aforesaid premises to be diminished upon or before his, the said John Wither's, de-

parture from the said land, which is to be at or upon the feast day of St. Thomas the Apostle, next ensuing the date hereof, October 13, 1659. Witnesses: Gad Christmas, William Withers."

Release of Ann Withers, wife of John Withers, April 19, 1660.

[The 150 acres of land granted to John Withers, 1653, and sold to Col. Valentine Peyton, with 500 acres contiguous granted to Peyton, 1662, was the tract sold to Capt. George Mason in 1664 called "Accokeek." Here was the "Mansion House" of the first Col. George Mason and the Mason "burying place," where Col. Mason's "tomb" once stood.]

Proprietor's Deed to Stephen Gray, July, 1724. Stephen Gray's Will, January 26, 1723/4, wife Ann Executrix; no children named.

TABB FAMILY.

(Continued from page 128.)

[Compiled from material chiefly furnished by Miss Margaret Tabb and Mrs. Fieldi. g L. Taylor, of Gloucester county, Va., and Mrs. Elizabeth S. M. Fite, of New York.]

58 THOMAS^s TABB married, in October, 1814, Mary T. (not *Martha*, as on page 127) Bolling (marriage bond), daughter of Thomas Tabb Bolling, and died prior to 1823, when his widow married Gen. Ross. Thomas Tabb left an only son, Thomas B. Tabb, who died about 1860. The said Thomas B. Tabb left four children: (1) Virginia Gordon Tabb, who married William A. Bohannon; (2) John F. Ross Tabb, who died about 1879, leaving his widow, Amanda L., and the following children, viz., Mary Bolling, who married Charles E. Heisig; Charles Ross Tabb, who married Alice Tabb; Erwin L. and Elizabeth Lanear Tabb; (3) Laura T., who married John M. Moody, and had William Mason Moody; (4) Mary E., who married Lockhart and had one child, Annie E. Lockhart (papers in Richmond Chancery Court: William A. Bohannon and Virginia Gordon, his wife, *vs.* Tabb & Justis).

Among the papers at Amelia Court-house are the marriage bonds of Edward Tabb and Jean Clements, security Thomas Tabb, October 12, 1763; that of William H. L. Tabb and Calphurnia A. Featherstone, December, 1822; and that of John Tabb and Nancy Anderson, daughter of Elizabeth Anderson, dated October 1, 1765. Was this last John Tabb 25 John^s Tabb,

to whom his father, Col. John⁴ Tabb, of Elizabeth City county, gave lands in Dinwiddie county? This 25 John⁵ Tabb is probably alluded to in the will of Thomas Lowry, of Amelia county (proved February 27, 1767). This will names wife Frances, son Thomas, my daughter, my two children, and nephew John Tabb. It makes executors Col. Thomas Tabb and John Tabb, of Amelia, and "my nephew, John Tabb." The marriage of William B. Tabb, colonel of the Fifty-ninth Virginia Infantry, to Miss Emily Rutherford, occurred in Richmond during the war between the States. He was son of Thomas Yelverton Tabb, and brother of the poet-priest, John B. Tabb.

DESCENDANTS OF 50 EDWARD⁴ TABB.

50 EDWARD⁴ TABB, of Gloucester county, son of 5 John³ Tabb* (Thomas² Humphrey¹), "was born February 3, 1719," died January 29, 1782. (Tombstone at Toddsbury, QUARTERLY, III., 119.) He married, November 11, 1749, Lucy Todd, of Toddsbury, daughter of Christopher Todd (born April 2, 1690; died March 26, 1743), and Elizabeth his wife. Lucy Todd was born November 20, 1721, and died February 18, 1791. (Tombstone, QUARTERLY, III., 119.)

Issue of Edward⁴ Tabb and Lucy Todd: 60 *Philip⁵ Tabb*, born November 6, 1750; died February 25, 1822. (Tombstone, QUARTERLY, III., 119.) 61 Lucy Tabb, born March 25, 1753; married Mr. Cary, who went to Georgia, and left numerous descendants; Senator Ben Hill was one of them. 62 *Thomas⁵ Tabb*, born September 26, 1755; 63 Martha,* born October 21, 1757, died September 16, 1821, married Rev. Armistead Smith

* It is proper to state that descendants of Edward Tabb, in Gloucester county, claim on the testimony of Mrs. Yeatman, who was a granddaughter of Edward Tabb, that his mother was Martha Mayo, of "Auburn," now in Mathews county, Va. On the other hand, for the marriage of John Tabb and Martha Hand, we have an official record of Elizabeth City county. At the time of Edward Tabb's birth Amelia county was the wild woods, and there is no record of any other John Tabb prior to 1700 than the one who married Martha Hand.

* In the inscription given in QUARTERLY, III., 119, she is stated to have been the daughter of Edward and *Mary* Tabb, which is an error in printing.

(see Note 1 on Smiths); 64 Elizabeth, born July 31, 1760, married John Patterson, founder of "Poplar Grove," Mathews county, fought at Monmouth. (For Patterson issue, see Note 2); 65 Pauline, born 1766, died April 6, 1794, married George Wythe Booth, and died *sine prole*. (Tombstone, QUARTERLY, III., 119.)

60 PHILIP⁵ TABB (Edward⁴, John³, Thomas², Humphrey¹) lived at Toddsbury, and was ancestor of the "Toddsbury Tabbs." He married, December 7, 1780, Mary Mason Booth, daughter of Nathaniel Wythe and Elizabeth his wife (for Wythe family, see Note 3). She was born September 7, 1751, and died September 22, 1814. Issue: 66 *Thomas Todd⁶ Tabb*, of Toddsbury, born December 4, 1782, died June 20, 1835 (Tombstone); 67 *John⁶ Tabb*, of "White Marsh," born September 15, 1784; 68 *Philip⁶ Edward Tabb*, of "Waverley," born October 17, 1786; 69 Maria Mason Tabb, born August 13, 1788, died July 24, 1793; 70 *Henry Wythe⁶ Tabb*, of "Auburn," born January 12, 1791, died 1863.

66 THOMAS TODD⁶ TABB (Philip⁵, Edward⁴, John³, Thomas², Humphrey¹), married twice: first, his cousin, Lucy Armistead Smith (daughter of Rev. Armistead Smith), born 1783, died November 14, 1821. (Tombstone, QUARTERLY, III., 118.) Issue: 71 Philip Armistead Tabb, born October 7, 1804, died September 23, 1810; 72 *John Henry⁷ Tabb*, born September 15, 1807; died March 10, 1871; 73 *George Edward⁷ Tabb*, born January 3, 1810; 74 Maria Mason Tabb, born September 30, 1813, married William Hubard, the artist, and had issue: William J. Hubard, who married Mary Troutman, and has children, and Ella, who married Rev. John Lloyd, and had Ella (dead), Maria (dead), John and Hubard; 75 Philip, born May 18, 1815, died September 24, 1829; 76 Martha, born September 21, 1818, died 26th. 77 Pauline, born February 9, 1820, died 28th. 78 Lucy Harriet Hester. Thomas Todd Tabb married secondly Elizabeth Forman, of Maryland, and had issue: 79 Lucy Tabb, married Mr. Brewer; 80 Emory Tabb, married James K. Dabney, and had James (dead), married Marian Keane; Loulie, married James Duncan; Lee, Evelyn, Franklin, married Mary Standley, William; 81 Thomas S. Tabb, who married Ada Billups, moved to Texas, and had children; Dabney, Walter, and perhaps others.

72 JOHN HENRY⁷ TABB (Thomas⁶, Philip⁵, Edward⁴, John³, Thomas², Humphrey¹), of Newstead, which he built in 1856 on part of the old Toddbury estate, married, June 10, 1834, Margaret Adams, of Danville, Va., and had 82 Lucy Tabb; 83 Isabella Tabb; 84 George Tabb; 85 Margaret Tabb, who lives at Newstead; 86 *John Newstead⁸ Tabb*; 87 Maria Mason Tabb; 88 Arthur Tabb married Miss Anderson, and had issue: 89 Margaret Arthur Tabb, who lives with her two aunts at Newstead.

86 JOHN NEWSTEAD⁸ TABB (John Henry⁷, Thomas⁶, Philip⁵, Edward⁴, John³, Thomas², Humphrey¹), married Cynthia Tabb, and had issue: 90 Henry A., 91 John Tabb.

73 GEORGE EDWARD⁷ TABB (Thomas⁶, Philip⁵, Edward⁴, John³, Thomas², Humphrey¹) married Mary Randolph, and had 92 Ellen M. Tabb, married Dr. Thomas B. Lane; 93 Katherine Harrison Tabb, married Powhatan Robinson; 94 George Randolph Tabb, married Juliet Tabb, and had three sons. She is now a widow, and lives in Richmond with her little sons.

67 JOHN TABB⁶, of White Marsh (Philip⁵, Edward⁴, John³, Thomas², Humphrey¹) married Evelina Matilda Prosser, and had issue: 95 *John Prosser⁷ Tabb*, born September 1, 1822; 96 *Philip⁷ Tabb*.

95 DR. JOHN PROSSER⁷ TABB (John⁶, Philip⁵, Edward⁴, John³, Thomas², Humphrey¹) was a surgeon in the Confederate army, lived at Elmington, on the North river, in Gloucester; married May 2, 1844, Rebecca Lloyd. Issue: 97 *John⁸ Tabb*, born October 5, 1846; 98 Evelina Matilda Tabb, born August 12, 1849, married John Tayloe Perrin, of Gloucester, issue: Anne Harriotte Lee Perrin, Rebecca Lloyd Perrin, Marian Tayloe Perrin, Eleanor Wormeley Perrin; 99 *John Prosser⁸ Tabb*; 100 *John Lloyd⁸ Tabb*; 101 Rebecca Tabb, born September 15, 1863, married Samuel G. Brent, a lawyer, of Alexandria, Va. Issue: Jean Lloyd and George William Brent.

97 JOHN⁸ TABB (John⁷, John⁶, Philip⁵, Edward⁴, John³, Thomas², Humphrey¹) was a private in the Confederate army; married twice; first, Judith Coleman. Issue: 102 Alice Sydnor Tabb, born October 24, 1869, married Thadeus E. Duval, and had Thadeus, Ernest and John Tabb Duval; 103 John Tabb, born April 26, 1871, attorney-at-law in Norfolk, unmarried; 104 Rebecca Lloyd Tabb, born January 6, 1878. Married,

second, May 15, 1883, Mary James. Issue: 105 Joseph James Tabb, born December 10, 1885; 106 Mary Lee Tabb, born May 23, 1887; 107 Warner Throckmorton, born September 1, 1888.

99 JOHN PROSSER^s TABB (John^r, John^o, Philip^s, Edward⁴, John^s, Thomas^s, Humphrey¹), merchant in Baltimore, married, February, 1886, Ellen Noble Mackenzie, and had 108 John Mackenzie Tabb, 109 Ellen Mackenzie Tabb, 110 John Prosser Tabb, 111 Lloyd Nolan Tabb, 112 Elizabeth Lloyd Tabb.

100 JOHN LLOYD^s TABB (John^r, John^o, Philip^s, Edward⁴, John^s, Thomas^s, Humphrey¹) married Susan Selden. Issue: 113 Warner Lewis Tabb, married Minnie Griffith Weedon; 114 Maud Perrin Tabb, married Robert B. Fisher, issue: John Tabb Fisher; 115 John Lloyd Tabb.

96 PHILIP^r TABB, of "White Marsh" (John^o, Philip^s, Edward⁴, John^s, Thomas^s, Humphrey¹), married Katherine Morris, and had Minnie, married Frederick Balliere, and Katherine, married Francis Lee.

68 PHILIP EDWARD^s TABB, of "Waverley" (Philip^s, Edward⁴, John^s, Thomas^s, Humphrey¹), married Emeline Allmond, and had issue: 116 Edward Tabb, died without issue; 117 Mary Tabb, married Judge W. W. Crump, of Richmond; 118 Emeline Tabb, married Dr. John Spotswood Wellford, of Richmond.

70 DR. HENRY WYTHE^s TABB, brother of 68 Philip Edward^s Tabb, lived at "Auburn," originally a Mayo estate. He married three times: first wife, Hester Van Bibber, by whom no issue; second wife, Martha Tompkins, issue: 119 Mary Eliza Tabb; 120 Sarah Van Bibber Tabb, died unmarried; 121 Lucy Carter Tabb, married Dr. John Wilkins; 122 Henry Wythe Tabb, died young; 123 Martha Tabb; third wife, Ellen Foster, by whom 124 Henry Adams Tabb, married, 1883, Jeanie Shepherd, of Petersburg; 125 Cynthia Tabb, married Capt. John Newstead Tabb (see No. 86 for issue); 126 Ellen Tabb, died young; 127 Susie Vanderpoel Tabb, married David P. Sanders, issue: Van Bibber Sanders.

62 THOMAS^s TABB (Edward⁴, John^s, Thomas^s, Humphrey¹) lived at "Seaford," Mathews county, then a part of Gloucester; ancestor of the "Seaford Tabbs." He married Elizabeth Teackle, daughter of Caleb Teackle, son of Thomas Teackle and Elizabeth Custis, of the Eastern Shore of Virginia. Issue: 128 Philip^s Tabb; 129 Mary Tabb, married Joseph Mayo, Mayor

of Richmond in 1859, issue: Sarah, married Sam Cornick, of Richmond, and is still living there (1904); 130 Susan Tabb, married R. Travers Daniel, of Virginia, Commonwealth's Attorney of Washington, D. C., issue: R. Travers, Elizabeth (married Pegram), Augusta and Charlotte Daniel; 131 Melvina Tabb, married Judge Jeffries, and had Charlotte, married Robert Tabb, Susan and Mary: 132 Henrietta Tabb; 133 Charlotte Tabb, married Dr. Nicholas, and died six weeks after marriage; 134 Augusta Tabb, never married; 135 daughter, married Mr. Parramore, of Accomack.

128 PHILIP⁶ TABB (Thomas⁵, Edward⁴, John³, Thomas², Humphrey¹) married Martha Mayo, and had ten children: 136 Thomas Todd Teackle Tabb, who married Mary Trevillian and moved to Goochland county; 137 Philip⁷; 138 John Parramore⁷ Tabb; 139 Robert, who married Charlotte Jeffries; 140 Jane, who married Mr. Ferguson, and had Mary, who married Mr. Adams, Lizzie, Hester and Nannie Ferguson; 141 Dr. Cabell Tabb, of Richmond, Va., married Miss Christian; 142 Marianna, married Dr. Garnett; 143 Martha; 144 Henrietta, married first Mr. Rodd, of New Orleans, second Eurilda Smith, of Tennessee; 145 Hester; 146 Susan.

136 PHILIP⁷ TABB (Philip⁶, Thomas⁵, Edward⁴, John³, Thomas², Humphrey¹) married Williana Shepherd, and had 147 William, 148 Charles, 149 Condee, 150 Philip, married Hester Ferguson, and they had Elizabeth, married Mr. Johnson and Mary.

138 JOHN PARRAMORE⁷ TABB married, first, Maria Yeatman, and had 151 Thomas Teackle; 152 John, died infant. He married, second, Nannie Harrison, and they had 153 Robert, 154 Harrison, 155 Braxton, and 156 Nannie.

(To be Continued.)

NOTES.

NOTE 1. *Smith of Kingston Parish, Gloucester County (now Mathews County.)* Capt. Thomas Smith married, first, Dorothy (Armistead?), and had Armistead, born Dec. 1, 1756; died Sept. 12, 1817; John, born May 10, 1859 (Parish Register); Thomas Smith, Susannah Smith, Elizabeth Buckner and Ann Armistead (wife of Richard Armistead?) are named also as children in his will dated February 11, 1789. Of these Ann Armistead was probably by his second wife, Ann Plater. (See QUARTERLY, IV., 245; VI. 258). (Rev.) Armistead Smith married

Martha Tabb, daughter of Edward and Lucy Tabb, and had issue, (1) Col. Thomas Smith, member of House of Delegates in 1834, etc., born March 5, 1785; died unmarried, April 13, 1841. (2) Philip A. Smith, born 1789; died October 1, 1813. (3) William Patterson Smith, married Maria Selden, and had Martha, married Col. William T. Robins (who had Marian, now Mrs. John Farland, of Richmond); Ann, married Isaac Carrington, of Richmond; Thomas Armistead; William; Marian; Sallie, married William Mann. (4) Lucy, married Thomas Tabb, of Toddsbury. (5) Betsy, first wife of Christopher Tompkins, who married, second, Maria Patterson, of Poplar Grove, and they had Christopher, Martha and Harriet Tompkins, a famous belle. Christopher, second of the name, married Ellen Wilkins, and had Ellen, married Frank Wise, Dr. Christopher, of Richmond, who married Miss McCaw, and William. (6) Sallie, married Todd, and is the ancestress of the Fields and of the beautiful Mrs. John Lightfoot, *née* Harriet Lightfoot, of Port Royal and Richmond. Her brother Stephen Field has a large number of descendants in Gloucester.

NOTE 2. *Patterson*. 64 Elizabeth^a Tabb, daughter of 50 Edward^a Tabb, married John Patterson, of England, founder of "Poplar Grove," Mathews county, Va., who fought on the American side, and was breveted by Washington at Monmouth, and by him recommended for the navy during the Revolution. John and Elizabeth Patterson had Maria, second wife of Christopher Tompkins, and Elizabeth, married, first, Thomas Robinson Yeatman, of "Isleham; second, Wade Mosby. Maria Tompkins had Benjamin, Elizabeth, Maria, Sallie.

Benjamin Tompkins married Juliet Latimer, and had Benjamin and Clementine. Sallie Tompkins kept a hospital at her own expense during the war between the States and received a captain's commission from C. S. Government in acknowledgement of her work for the suffering and wounded. Elizabeth Patterson and Thomas Yeatman, her husband, had John, Mary Virginia, Henry, Thomas Robinson (died), Linaeus (died), Maria, Charles, Philip, Albert, John, married Susan Staples, and had Thomas Robinson, Charles Henry, James, Philip, Susan. For the rest of this line see Miss Susan Yeatman, Asheville, N. C. Mary Virginia married Josiah Lilly Deans, of Midlothian and Rosewell, Gloucester county, Va., and had Elizabeth Patterson, Anna Maria Dandridge, Josiah Herbert (died), Mary Virginia, Rosa Burnett, Ellen Yeatman, Gilbert Burnett, Frederick and Betty Carter. Elizabeth married Dr. C. F. Fahs U. S. N., and C. S. N., and had Charles Churchill (died), Lilly and Anna. Of these Charles Fahs, U. S. N., married Margaret Gordon Stewart, of England, and had Virginia. Anna M. Dandridge Deans married Francis W. Smith, C. S. A., and had Francis (died), Anna M. D., who married Philip C. Yeatman, and has Philip, Charles, Francis. Josiah Herbert Deans was at the surrender at Appomattox, died unmarried. Gilbert Burnet Deans married Mary Lapsley, Alabama, and had Herbert (died), Louise, Amelia, Gilbert Burnet. Mary Virginia married Lewis Mayer, Baltimore, Md., and had Lewis, Mary,

Eliza and Brantz. Mary married James T. Wallis, Baltimore, and had Mary Virginia, Philip and Louisa.

Rosa Deans, daughter of Josiah Lilly Deans, married Virgil Weaver, Alabama, and had Rosa Virgilia Deans, Henry (died). Virgilia married Dr. Samuel Barr, Alabama, and has Rosa Deans, Mary Virginia.

Ellen Deans, daughter of Josiah Lilly Deans, married Fielding L. Taylor, of Belle Farm, and had Fielding Lewis (died), Ellen Y. Deans. Betty Carter Deans, daughter of Josiah Lilly Deans, married Rev. D. W. Winn, of St. Simons Island, Georgia.

Henry Yeatman, son of Thomas Yeatman above, married Elizabeth Land; Maria married John Tabb, of Richmond, as aforesaid; Charles married Harriet Royster, and had Philip (Yeatman), and Susan Edgeton; Philip, married Anna M. D. Smith (as aforesaid). Philip Yeatman married Jean Lloyd. Albert married Josephine Gilmore, and had Gilmore, Betty, Mary, Henry (died), Josephine and John.

NOTE 3. Wythe Family. Nathaniel Wythe was evidently the son of Major Henry Wythe, of Warwick county. Henry Wythe was born in 1701 and died in 1755. Issue, (1) Constance, who married John Jones; (2) Mary, married Thomas Tabb; (3) Diana, (4) Rebecca. (QUARTERLY, XIII., 143.) 5 Nathaniel (?) Henry Wythe was the son of Dr. John Wythe, of York county, who married Diana, daughter of Henry Heyward, or Howard, and died in 1712. (York County Records.) Dr. John Wythe was the son of ——— Wythe, whose widow Rebecca married Thomas Hothersoll, of York county. He had a sister Rebecca, who married Capt. John Tiplady, of York county. In the adjoining county of Elizabeth City the emigrant Thomas Wythe died in 1694. He was great-grandfather of George Wythe, the celebrated statesman, but how he was related to the Wythes of York and Warwick counties does not appear.

RECORDS OF THE WALLER FAMILY.

COMMUNICATED BY ROBERT PAGE WALLER, OF NORFOLK, VA., FROM A COPY OF BENJAMIN WALLER'S BIBLE.

Benjamin Waller was born October 1st 1716. Married January 2nd 1746 to Martha Hall, who was born July 2nd 1728. By her he had—

A daughter, born on Saturday, Nov. 28th, 1747, about ten o'clock at night, and was christened on Sunday December 6th, 1747, by the Rev. Mr. Fontaine, by the name of Martha, married to Mr. William Tayloe March, 1767.

A Son, born on Sunday, July 16th, 1749, about three quarters past one o'clock in the afternoon, christened on Sunday July the 23rd 1749 by the Rev. Thomas Dawson, by the name of

Robert, and died on Wednesday the fourth of October following, about nine in the Morning.

A son born Monday December the 3rd 1750 about forty minutes past four o'clock in the morning, he was christened on Sunday December ninth 1750 by the Rev. Thomas Dawson, by the name of Benjamin, died on August 31st 1751.

A daughter born on Tuesday July the 14th 1752, about three quarters past six in the morning, christened on Sunday July the 26th following by the Rev. William Preston by the name of Mary, married to Mr. John Tayloe Corbin, February 16th 1772.

A son born on Wednesday July 25th 1753 about three quarters after six in the morning, christened August 5th on Sunday, by Mr. Preston, by the name of John, married to Miss Judith Page September 1774.

A daughter born Monday September 2nd 1754, about half an hour after three in the afternoon, christened Sept. 15th on Sunday by the Rev. Thomas Dawson, by the name of Dorothy Elizabeth, married Jan. 13th 1774 to Mr. Henry Tazewell—Died May 13th 1777 at 2 in the morning.

A daughter, born Sunday Feby 29th 1756, about half an hour after ten at night, christened March 14th by the Rev. Mr. Dawson, by the name of Anne, married Mr. John Boush April 18th 1773 and died November 10th 1785.

A son, born on Saturday December 24th 1757, about half an hour after eight at night, christened Sunday Jany 28th by Mr. Thomas Dawson by the name of Benjamin Carter, married to Miss Catharine Page February 1778.

A daughter born on Sunday, September the 2nd 1759 a few minutes (3 or 4) after one in the morning, christened Sunday Sept. 16th by Mr. Burrill, by the name of Clara, married to Edward Travis Feby 20th 1779.

A son born Tuesday February 16th 1762 about three quarters of an hour after twelve at noon, christened Sunday March 7th by Mr. Yates by the name of William, married to Miss Elizabeth Macon of Hanover County, November 30th 1786.

A son born on Saturday, Jany 7th 1764 a little after three in the morning, christened Sunday Jany 15th by Mr. William Yates by the name of Robert Hall, married to Nancy Camm—

of York Co, March 5th 1789. She was born the 1st of August 1770, and entered into immortality on Monday 28th of July 1800, at the dawn of day.

One, a daughter (illegible), Mrs. Smith.

A daughter born on Monday, April 6th 1767 about 9 in the morning, christened April 19th following, by the Rev. Mr. James Horrock, by the name of Francis, she died on Monday June 15th, about ten in the morning.

My beloved wife, and best of women, entered into immortality on Friday August 4th 1780, a few minutes after 6 in the morning.

Benjamin Waller, husband of Martha Waller, next above, and Father of the 13 children registered by him, died on the first day of May 1786, about 9 in the morning.

THE WALLACE FAMILY.

The following narrative, by Miss Emily Macrae, of Orangefield, Stafford county, gives some interesting details. A comparison with the accounts (derived from the records) of the Wallace and Westwood families in QUARTERLY, IX., and the Wythe family in QUARTERLY, II., shows that the early part of the statement is decidedly mixed. The first emigrant was a minister, Rev. James Wallace, who married Anne Shephard, daughter of John Shephard, and widow of Thomas Wythe, grandfather of Chancellor George Wythe. It was their son James who had daughters to marry Mr. Curle (not Wilson Curle, but Judge William Roscow Wilson Curle), John Selden and Richard Ball. It was Euphan, sister of the second James, not his daughter, that married William Dandridge.

James Wallace had to fly from Scotland in the rebellion of '45. He was born at Errol, in Scotland; his birth was attested by three lairds. He settled on Back river, in Elizabeth City county. He brought with him an immense table service of plate, on which was engraven the Wallace coat-of-arms, he being a collateral descendant of Sir Wm. Wallace. The dinner set of silver consisted of two tureens and ladles, a full set of covered dishes, pickle and butter dishes, knives and forks, and every appurtenance that belonged to a dinner and breakfast set of table silver, all of the most massive silver.

He married three times, and had three sets of children. One of the wives was a Widow Baylor, from whom, we suppose,

Chancellor Wythe was descended, he being a very near relative of the Wallace family. One wife was Miss Westwood. It is not known who the other one was. His oldest daughter married Colonel Ball, of Lancaster county, Va. She was either the maternal grandmother or great-grandmother of Gen. George Washington.

Another daughter married Mr. Wilson Curle, of Curle's Neck,* James river, from whom the name was derived. Another daughter married Mr. Carey. Another daughter married Mr. Selden. His daughter Euphan married Mr. Dandridge, of New Kent, supposed to be the uncle of Mrs. Martha Washington. One of his daughters married a Wythe. Mrs. Ball had a son or grandson who was in Congress when he died.

James Wallace left one son, James, who married Elizabeth Westwood, of Hampton, Va. (my great-grandmother). She was remarkable for her beauty, accomplishments, strength of intellect and piety. James Wallace and Elizabeth Westwood had eleven children, six of whom attained the age of maturity—Robert, James, Mary, Euphan, Martha and Eliza. Mary died single; all were beautiful, although she was probably the most lovely. Euphan married Bailey Washington (my grandfather), and afterwards married Daniel Carroll Brent, of Windsor Forest, Stafford county, Va. Martha married Mr. James. Eliza married John Macrae, of Orangefield, Prince William county, Va. Bailey Washington was brother of Col. William Washington, of the Revolution.

Robert, by the laws of primogeniture, inherited the princely fortune of his father. He married Miss Mallory, near Hampton, and left one son, who died unmarried, leaving his property to his mother's relatives; thus what was left of it went out of the family.

James was a distinguished physician. He married Miss Edmunds, of Fauquier county, Va., and left numerous descendants.

The family seat of the Wallaces, on Back river, was called "Errol," after the seat of the Wallaces in Scotland. Elizabeth Westwood's mother was a Miss Howard, of the house of Norfolk,

* Wilson Curle lived at Hampton, not at Curle's Neck, which derived its name from the Curle of the river—not the Curle family, who never resided there. He married Priscilla Meade.—EDITOR.

of England.* She was a near relative of one of the Colonial Governors of Virginia by that name. "Francis Howard, Baron of Effingham; born in England, 1630; died there 1694; son of Sir Charles Howard; Governor of Virginia, 1684 to 1688." (*Appleton's Cyclopaedia*, Am. Biog. Vol., page 207.)

I will hereafter narrate a romantic incident which caused Elizabeth, who was the Widow Wallace, to move to Chappawansic, Prince William county, Va. Elizabeth Westwood's mother or grandmother was a first cousin of Anne Bolyn (!). One of Elizabeth Westwood's sisters married Col. Robert Armistead, of Louisa county, Va. Their daughter, Polly Armistead, was a celebrated beauty and belle. She married Stevens Thomson Mason, of "Raspberry Plain," Loudoun county, Va. Her oldest son, Armistead Mason, was killed in a duel by Mr. McCarthy. Her son, Jack Mason, went to Michigan, where he was several times elected Governor; his son John was also elected Governor of that State. Her oldest daughter, Catherine Mason, married Mr. Barry, an eminently talented man, who was Postmaster-General under General Jackson's auspices, and wielded considerable influence. He left one son, called Jackson. After Mr. Barry's death his widow married Judge Hicks, of Kentucky. Her daughter, Emily Mason, married Mr. McCarthy, whose only remaining son, Dr. James McCarthy, lives in Richmond.

Mrs. Gen. Chilton, Mrs. Rowland and Miss Emily Mason, noted for her noble conduct during the war, are the children of the late ex-Governor Jack Mason. Stevens Thomson Mason was the only son of Armistead Mason. He was killed in the Mexican War. One of Elizabeth Westwood's sisters married Mr. King, of Norfolk. After his death she married Dr. McClurg, of Hampton. Dr. McClurg's son married Miss Selden, of Buck Roe, near Hampton. Their only daughter married Mr. Wickham, of Richmond, a distinguished lawyer.

Elizabeth Westwood had two brothers, Worlich and William. The latter married Miss Stith, and had five daughters and one son—Mrs. Wyatt and Mrs. McGhee, of Petersburg; Mrs. Elzy, of Leesburg; Mrs. McCreery, of Richmond, and Mrs. Mosely, of Norfolk. Miles King, of Norfolk, was nephew of Elizabeth

* For an account of the Howard family, or as the name was written till about 1740, Heyward family, see *QUARTERLY*, II., 167, 168.

Westwood. One of his daughters married Commodore Crane, and the other married Commodore Warrington. Mr. Burwell Bassett Mosely, of Norfolk, married Miss Boush, of Norfolk, whose only child married Captain ———. After the death of his first wife he married Miss Adams, of Richmond. One of their daughters married Captain Parker, of the navy, and one married Lieutenant Morgan. Their father, Burwell Bassett Mosely, of Norfolk, was the nephew of Elizabeth Westwood, who first married James Wallace, and after his death married Thomson Mason, who William Wirt says was the most distinguished lawyer that Virginia had produced up to this time. He was brother of the statesman, George Mason, of "Gunston Hall."

Now comes the romance. When Elizabeth Westwood was about sixteen years of age she made a visit to her cousins, the daughters of Governor Digges, one of the Colonial Governors, who was living at Denby, near Williamsburg, Va. Whilst there, there was a great deal of talk of an Assembly ball, which was to come off at Williamsburg, and as Elizabeth Westwood did not leave home with the expectation of attending the Assembly, she was not prepared, having left her party costume in Hampton, where she lived. Her cousins, the Digges family, insisted on her remaining to attend the Assembly, saying they would lend her a dress. Yielding to their importunities, she decided to remain and wear her own simple white dress. Soon after the guests assembled at the ball, Mr. Thomson Mason was introduced. He had just returned from England, where he had completed his education. The managers carried him around, offering to introduce him. His eyes rested on the beautiful Elizabeth Westwood, and he had neither eyes nor ears for any other being in the room. She was equally pleased with him. Miss Digges was a cousin of Mr. Mason's, and it appears that she was bent on captivating him herself. Consequently she told Mr. Mason that Elizabeth Westwood was engaged to be married, and she told the latter that he was trifling with her; and consequently when he called to see her the day after the ball she declined making her appearance. Thus were two young beings separated, to meet in maturer years.

In about six months after this date Elizabeth Westwood married James Wallace, of "Errol," situated on Back river, and sev-

eral years afterward Thomson Mason married. He lived at Chappawamsic, near Dumfries. He frequently attended court in Williamsburg, and was often asked by James Wallace to visit him, which he as often promised to do. On one occasion Mr. Wallace said to Mr. Mason, "My oft-repeated invitations have been so frequently slighted with a promise of fulfillment that I will not extend them again." Mr. Mason then told Mr. Wallace that as he had entertained peculiar sentiments of regard to his wife when she was young, he would prefer not seeing her again.

Years swept on, when Mrs. Wallace became a widow and Mr. Mason a widower. Mrs. Wallace was remarkable for her benevolence. Two Revolutionary soldiers from Stafford county who were wounded were attended to by Mrs. Wallace, she dressing their wounds. When they recovered sufficiently to leave Hampton and return to their native home, which was near Mr. Mason, they mentioned the circumstance to him, and remarked that he had better make the acquaintance of the beautiful young widow who had befriended them, and induce her to accept his hand in marriage. Mrs. Wallace had been a widow for several years, but there was at that period very little communication between the upper and lower counties of the State, and that was the first intimation Mr. Mason had of Mrs. Wallace's being a widow. The next day he ordered his coach and four horses, and went from Chappanwamsic to Errol, a distance of several hundred miles. He was received graciously by the beautiful widow, but had to make several visits before she would consent to being betrothed. It was the second marriage of Elizabeth Westwood to Mr. Thomson Mason which caused her to remove from Hampton to Prince William county, Va.

Mr. Mason had one daughter and nine sons, and after his marriage with Elizabeth Westwood he had several sons, two of whom attained the age of maturity—Westwood and William Temple. The former married Miss Noland and died childless. The latter married Miss Anne Carroll, of Baltimore, an heiress. They had sixteen children. They lived at Temple Hall, near Leesburg. Their oldest daughter married Dr. McGill, of Winchester. When Mr. Thomson Mason was in England he sojourned with Sir William Temple, who was his first cousin. He called his son after him. Dean Swift was a great deal in Sir

William Temple's family at the time Mr. Mason was there, and he had many humorous anecdotes and incidents to narrate in connection with the Dean. Miss Digges on her death-bed sent to her cousins, Thomson Mason and Elizabeth Westwood, to beg forgiveness for the false, though unsuccessful, part she had acted.

The first James Wallace's daughter, who had married Mr. Selden, of Buck Roe, fell heir to most of his elegant plate. Mrs. Selden had three daughters and one son. One daughter married Mr. Douglas, of Scotland, and after his death she married Colonel Jones, of Chatham, near Fredericksburg. Mr. Douglas left her a wealthy widow. One daughter married Mr. Fitzgerald, who left an only son, who married Miss Thornton, of Fall Hill, near Fredericksburg.

MARRIAGES, BIRTHS AND DEATHS IN RICHMOND COUNTY.

(Extracts from North Farnham Register, kept in the Clerk's Office at Warsaw.

(Continued from page 132.)

Born, William, son of Alexander & Sarah Fleming, Dec. 2, 1706.

Born, Charles, son of Alexander & Sarah Fleming, Aug. 20, 1708.

Born, Elizabeth, daughter of Alexander & Sarah Fleming, Feb. 18, 1710.

Born, Moore, son of Moore & Margaret Fauntleroy, Oct. 1, 1728.

Born, Corbin, son of Leroy & Winnefred Griffin, April 12, 1679.

Born, Winnefred, daughter of Leroy & Winnefred Griffin, Oct., 1682.

Born, Thomas, son of Leroy & Winnefred Griffin, Sept. 20, 1684.

Born, John, son of Thomas & Sarah Glasscock, Jan. 4, 1699.

Born, Gregory, son of Thomas & Sarah Glasscock, March 10, 1700.

Born, Elizabeth, dau. of Thomas & Sarah Glasscock, April 12, 1705.

MARRIAGES, BIRTHS AND DEATHS IN RICHMOND CO. 183

- Born, Francis, son of Francis & Anne Gower, April 15, 1682.
Born, Stanley, son of Francis & Ann Gower, Nov. 17, 1679.
Born, Francis, son of John & Esther Gower, Feb. 2, 1706.
Born, Leroy, son of Thomas & Eliza Griffin, Jan. 19, 1711.
Born, Elizabeth, dau. of Thomas & Eliza Griffin, Oct. 13, 1714.
Born, Katherine, daughter of Stanley & Sarah Gower, Sept. 24, 1720.
Born, Peter, son of Thomas & Sarah Glasscock, March 13, 1714.
Born, Sarah, daughter of Thomas & Elizabeth Griffin, Nov. 27, 1716.
Born, Amy (?), daughter of Thomas & Elizabeth Griffin, Jan. 16, 1718.
Born, William, son of Gregory & Alice Glasscock, May 28, 1730.
Born, Jesse, son of Gregory & Eliza Glasscock, May 10, 1733.
Born, William, son of George & Judith Glasscock, Sept. 1, 1734.
Born, William, son of William & Esther Glasscock, July 4, 1733.
John Gower departed this life Sept. 26, 1726.
Susannah Gower departed this life Dec. 11, 1726.
Francis Gower departed this life Sept. 7, 1726.
Winnefred Gower departed this life May 20, 1727.
Frances Gower departed this life Sept. 10, 1729.
Born, Francis, son of Francis & Rachel Gower, Dec. 15, 1726.
Alice Glasscock departed this life June 25, 1730.
Thomas Glasscock departed this life Jan. 8, 1726.
Born, William, son of William & Esther Glasscock, Feb. 20, 1728-'9.
Born, Sarah, dau. of Gregory & Alice Glasscock, Nov. 5, 1727.
Born, George, son of George & Judith Glasscock, Jan. 14, 1728.
Born, Anne, daughter of William & Esther Glasscock, Feb. 29, 1730.
Born, Gregory, son of Gregory & Eliza Glasscock, Jan. 21, 1731-'2.
Born, Traverse, son of Gregory & Eliza Glasscock, Oct. 1, 1734.
Born, William, son of George & Judith Glasscock, Sept. 1, 1734.

Married, Gregory Glasscock & Elizabeth Elder, Jan. 29, 1730-31.

Born, Betty, dau. of Leroy & Mary Ann Griffin, Mch. 17, 1736.

Born, Leroy, son of Leroy & Mary Ann Griffin, Dec. 30, 1738.

Born, Corbin, son of Leroy & Mary Ann Griffin, March 2, 1741.

Born, William, son of Leroy & Mary Ann Griffin, Jan. 29, 1742.

Born, George, son of William & Esther Glasscock, Dec. 20, 1743.

Born, Samuel, son of Leroy & Mary Ann Griffin, April 21, 1746.

Born, Cyrus, son of Leroy & Mary Ann Griffin, July 16, 1748.

Born, Mildred, daughter of George & Judith Glasscock, Nov. 4, 1749.

Col. Leroy Griffin departed this life July 9, 1750.

Born, John Tayloe, son of Leroy & Mary Ann Griffin, Aug. 24, 1750.

Million Glasscock departed this life, Oct. 25, 1750.

Born, John, son of William & Esther Glasscock, Dec. 24, 1751.

Born, Susannah, daughter of George & Judith Glasscock, Nov. 28, 1751.

Major George Glasscock departed this life, Feb. 27, 1752.

Born, Milly, daughter of William and Esther Glasscock, Nov. 24, 1753.

Born, William Chichester, son of William & Elizabeth Glasscock, July 4, 1754.

William Chichester, son of William & Elizabeth Glasscock, died Aug. 8, 1756.

Born, Thomas, son of William & Ann Glasscock, Sept. 21, 1756.

Born, Judith, daughter of George & Judith Glasscock, July 10, 1756.

Born, George, son of George & Judith Glasscock, Oct. 4, 1758.

John Glasscock departed this life, May 7, 1756.

Jesse Glasscock departed this life, April 1, 1757.

Born, Sarah, daughter of George & Judith Glasscock, Oct. 4, 1761.

Born, Eliza Chichester, daughter of Richard & Hannah Glasscock, April 27, 1762.

MARRIAGES, BIRTHS AND DEATHS IN RICHMOND CO. 185

Born, Richard, son of George & Judith Glasscock, Aug. 23, 1764.

Born, George, son of Peter & Eliza Glasscock, Jan. 26, 1771.

Born, Nancy, daughter of John & Susannah Glasscock, June 15, 1771.

Born, Anne Corbin, daughter of Leroy Griffin & Alice his wife, Sept. 19, 1768.

Born, Elizabeth Corbin, daughter of Leroy Griffin & Judith his wife, Aug. 18, 1773.

Born, Washington, son of John Glasscock & Susannah his wife, Aug. 6, 1775.

Born, John Glasscock, son of John Glasscock & Susannah his wife, Dec. 24, 1782.

Born, Elizabeth, daughter of John & Mary Lawson, Feb. 17, 1719.

Born, Joanna & Catherine, daughters of John & Mary Lawson, March 17, 1721.

Born, Sarah, daughter of Richard & Mary Lawson, Feb. 21, 1727.

Born, Thomas, son of Richard & Mary Lawson, Dec. 24, 1730.

Born, Lucy, daughter of John & Mary Lawson, March 3, 1731-'2.

Thomas Lawson departed this life Feb. 4, 1729.

Born, Betty, daughter of Christopher & Sarah Lawson, March 9, 1743-'44.

Born, Joanna, daughter of Christopher & Sarah Lawson, April 17, 1746.

Born, Epaphroditus, son of Christopher & Sarah Lawson, Feb. 23, 1747-'48.

Married, Richard Lawson & Mary Harris, Sept. 22, 1727.

Died, Mary, the wife of John Lawson, July 16, 1740.

Born Caty, daughter of Christopher & Sarah Lawson, April 11, 1751.

Born, Lucy, daughter of Christopher & Sarah Lawson, Jan. 29, 1756.

Born, Catherine, daughter of Dennis & Elizabeth McCarty, April 16, 1678.

Born, Luke, son of John & Elizabeth Milner, Sept. 5, 1708.

Born, Benjamin, son of John & Elizabeth Milner, Jan. 27, 1710.

Born, John, son of John & Elizabeth Milner, March 25, 1718.

Born, Winnefred, daughter of William & Judith Milner, Jan. 28, 1724-'5.

Born, Benjamin, son of Benjamin & Frances Milner, Dec. 25, 1730.

Born, Luke, son of Luke & Mary Milner, Dec. 31, 1734.

Born, Dorothy, daughter of Luke & Mary Milner, Feb. 16, 1736.

Married, Chrain(?) McCarty & Mary Mozinger(?), Dec. 30, 1729.

Born, Elizabeth, daughter of Luke & Mary Milner, Nov. 16, 1742.

Born, Daniel, son of Billington & Ann McCarty, Oct. 22, 1733.

Born, Billington, son of Billington & Ann McCarty, Oct. 3, 1736.

Died, Daniel, son of Billington & Ann McCarty, Aug. 6, 1739.

Born, Thaddeus, son of Billington & Ann McCarty, April 1, 1739.

Born, Charles Barber, son of Billington & Ann McCarty, Aug. 23, 1741.

Born, Luke, son of John & Margaret Milner, Sept. 17, 1750.

Born, John, son of John & Margaret Milner, Feb. 16, 1754.

Born, David, son of Billington & Elizabeth McCarty, Aug. 24, 1737.

Born, John, son of Charles & Ann McCarty, July 14, 1749.

Born, Winney, daughter of Charles McCarty & Winney his wife, Sept. 4, 1775.

Born, Rebecca, daughter of Willoughby & Sarah Newton, Oct. 6, 1726.

Born, Solomon, son of William & Ann Nash, April 8, 1726.

Born, John, son of William & Ann Nash, April 20, 1730.

Born, John, son of Thomas & Agathy Nash, Dec. 2, 1729.

Eliza Nash departed this life Nov. 3, 1726.

Anne Nash departed this life Nov. 12, 1726.

John Nash departed this life Nov. 15, 1726.

William Nash departed this life Oct. 15, 1732.

Married, William Nash & Margaret Brian, May 30, 1729.

Married, Richard Nash & Hanna Nash, Oct. 30, 1743.

Thomas Nash departed this life Nov. 29, 1748.

MARRIAGES, BIRTHS AND DEATHS IN RICHMOND Co. 187

Born, Elizabeth, daughter of William & Judith Nash, Oct. 20, 1751.

Born, Pitman & Hannah, twins of Richard & Hannah Nash, March 11, 1752.

Born, Agatha, daughter of William & Judith Nash, Jan. 7, 1754.

Born, Thaddeus, son of George Nash & Sarah his wife, Nov. 29, 1775.

Born, Sally, daughter of Pitman & Betty Nash, Jan. 15, 1783.

Born, Hannah, daughter of George & Lucy Nash, Oct. 2, 1781.

Born, Jeremiah, son of John & Mary Nash, Aug. 22, 1781.

Born, Sally, daughter of George & Lucy Nash, June 15, 1787.

Born, Sarah, daughter of John Oldham, Jan. 24, 1718.

Born, John, son of James & Winnefred Oldham, June 30, 1715.

Born, Betty, daughter of James & Winnefred Oldham, March 29, 1718.

Born, Nannie, daughter of James & Winnefred Oldham, July 1, 1720.

Born, James, son of James & Winnefred Oldham, Nov. 13, 1722.

Born, Margaret, daughter of John & Sarah Oldham, Jan. 6, 1709.

Born, Mary, daughter of John & Sarah Oldham, June 25, 1712.

Born, Elizabeth, daughter of John & Sarah Oldham, May 12, 1715.

Born, Sarah, daughter of John & Sarah Oldham, Dec. 4, 1718.

Born, Jane, daughter of John & Sarah Oldham, Oct. 6, 1721.

William Oldham departed this life March 21, 1726-'7.

Rebecca Oldham departed this life Sept. 19, 1732.

Married, Peter Oldham & Rebecca Alverson, Feb. 17, 1727-'8.

Born, William, son of William & Mary Oldham, Sept. 4, 1770.

Born, Robert Peachey, son of Samuel & Elizabeth Peachey, March 21, 1673.

Born, Samuel, son of William & Phoebe Peachey, Sep. 4, 1699.

Born, Alice Corbin, daughter of Samuel & Winnefred Peachey, May 16, 1726.

Born, Ann, daughter of Samuel & Winnefred Peachey, Aug. 24, 1738.

Born, Phoebe, daughter of Samuel & Winnefred Peachey, Dec. 18, 1727.

Born, William, son of Samuel & Winnefred Peachey, April 14, 1729.

Born, Winney Griffin, daughter of Samuel & Winnefred Peachey, Feb. 26, 1730.

Born, Samuel, son of Samuel & Winnefred Peachey, Feb. 6, 1732.

Born, Thomas Griffin, son of Samuel & Winnefred Peachey, Dec. 23, 1734.

Born, Leroy, son of Samuel & Winnefred Peachey, June 9, 1736.

Captain Samuel Peachey departed this life Oct. 2, 1750.

Born, Samuel, son of William & Million Peachey, Dec. 16, 1749.

Winnefred, daughter of Samuel Peachey, died Sept. 3, 1750.

Born, Winnefred, daughter of William & Million Peachey, Jan. 8, 1752.

Born, Eliza Griffin, daughter of Leroy & Betty Peachey, Oct. 20, 1761.

Born, Alice, daughter of William & Elizabeth Peachey, July 21, 1762.

Born, Susannah, daughter of William & Eliza Peachey, Sept. 14, 1764.

Born, Ann, daughter of William & Eliza Peachey, Oct. 15, 1766.

Born, Samuel, son of Leroy and Betty Peachey, Oct. 12, 1767.

Born, Leroy, son of Leroy & Betty Peachey, Aug. 21, 1770.

Born, Thomas Griffin, son of William & Eliza Peachey, Nov. 10, 1770.

Born, Elizabeth, daughter of William & Eliza Peachey, Dec. 3, 1775.

Born, John, son of Benjamin & Sarah Rust, Nov. 2, 1725.

Born, Ann, daughter of Benjamin & Sarah Rust, Oct. 4, 1727.

Born, Metcalfe, son of Benjamin & Sarah Rust, Sept. 12, 1729.

Born, Sarah, daughter of Benjamin & Sarah Rust, Sept. 22, 1731.

Eleanor Rust departed this life, Nov. 10, 1722.

Born, James Rust, son of Samuel Rust & Nancy his wife, Dec. 14, 1798.

MARRIAGES, BIRTHS AND DEATHS IN RICHMOND CO. 189

- Born, John, son of Alexander & Judith Swann, July 22, 1691.
Born, Margaret, daughter of Alexander & Judith Swann, 1680.
Born, Edward, son of Edward & Winnefred Spencer, Nov. 20, 1710.
Born, Winnefred, daughter of Anthony of Elizabeth Sydnor, Feb. 6, 1713-'14.
Born, Epaproditus, son of Anthony & Elizabeth Sydnor, May 12, 1715.
Born, Betty, daughter of Anthony & Eliza Sydnor, Feb. 23, 1716-'17.
Born, Duanna, dau. of Anthony & Eliza Sydnor, Jan. 9, 1719.
Born, Lucy, daughter of Anthony & Eliza Sydnor, Feb. 3, 1722.
Born, Ann, daughter of Anthony and Eliza Sydnor, June 24, 1729.
Born, Ruth, daughter of John & Elizabeth Sydnor, May 4, 1729.
Born, John, son of Epaproditus & Mary Sydnor, Feb. 20, 1736.
Born, Robert, son of Anthony & Frances Sydnor, Jan. 23, 1750.
Born, Elizabeth, daughter of Anthony & Frances Sydnor, Nov. 25, 1752.
Born, Anthony, son of Epaphroditus & Mary Sydnor, March 12, 1752.
Born, Giles, son of Epaphroditus & Mary Sydnor, Aug. 8, 1753.
Born, Susanna, daughter of Anthony & Frances Sydnor, April 28, 1754.
Epaphroditus Sydnor departed this life March 15, 1756.
Born, Nancy, daughter of William & Judith Sydnor, Sept. 25, 1766.
Born, John, son of William & Ann Tayloe, Feb. 15, 1687.
Born, Thomas, son of Luke & Ann Thornton, April 5, 1688.
Born, John, son of James & Mary Tarpley, Feb. 21, 1690.
Born, Mark, son of Luke & Anne Thornton, Sept. 23, 1686.
Born, Richard, son of John & Elizabeth Tavernor, July 30, 1685.
Born, James, son of James & Mary Tarpley, May 8, 1692.
Born, Sarah, daughter of John & Eliza Taverner, Jan. 7, 1679.
Born, Elizabeth, daughter of John & Eliza Taverner, March 25, 1681.

- Roger, son of Henry and Ann Thornton, June 17, 1686.
 Born Eliza, daughter of William & Eliza Tayloe, July 26, 1686.
 Born, William, son of James & Mary Tarpley, March 16, 1695.
 Born, John, son of John & Elizabeth Tarpley, July 16, 1695.
 Born, Frances, dau. of Samuel & Frances Traverse, Aug. 20, 1697.
 Born, Thomas, son of James & Mary Tarpley, Feb. 28, 1697.
 Born, Mary, daughter of James & Mary Tarpley, Feb. 1, 1691.
 Born, Elizabeth, daughter of James & Mary Tarpley, Feb. 2, 1701.
 Born, Robert, son of Robert & Mary Thornton, Oct. 20, 1722.
 Born, Bridget, daughter of Robert & Mary Thornton, May 25, 1724.
 Born, John & Betty, son & daughter of John & Eliza Tarpley, May 28, 1720.
 Born, Henry, son of Roger & Isabel Thornton, Nov. 12, 1709.
 Born, Mary, daughter of Roger & Isabel Thornton, Jan. 5, 1712.
 Born, John, son of Roger & Isabel Thornton, June 25, 1718.
 Born, Anne, daughter of Roger & Isabel Thornton, Feb. 9, 1720.
 Born, Mary, daughter of William & Mary Tarpley, Dec. 7, 1723.
 Born, William, son of Roger & Isabel Thornton, March 14, 1722-'23.
 Born, Mary, daughter of James & Ann Thornton, March 13, 1725.
 Born, Roger, son of Robert & Mary Thornton, June 14, 1725.
 Born, John, son of Robert & Mary Thornton, April 9, 1727.
 Born, Edward Ripping, son of John & Elizabeth Tarpley, April 19, 1727.
 Born, Elizabeth, daughter of John & Eliza Tarpley, March 4, 1728-'9.
 Born William, son of James & Ann Thornton, Aug. 2, 1728.
 Born, William, son of Roger & Eliza Thornton, June 17, 1728.
 Born, John, son of William & Mary Tarpley, Sept. 29, 1729.
 Born, James, son of William & Mary Tarpley, Dec. 8, 1731.
 Born, Thomas, son of James & Mary Tarpley, Oct. 28, 1734.
 Bridget Thornton departed this life Jan. 15, 1726.

MARRIAGES, BIRTHS AND DEATHS IN RICHMOND CO. 191

William Thornton departed this life Nov. 14, 1726.

Matthew Thornton departed this life, Feb. 10, 1730.

Born, James, son of James & Ann Thornton, Aug. 8, 1731.

Born Hannah, daughter of William & Mary Tarpley, Jan. 6, 1735.

Born, Lucy, daughter of James & Mary Tarpley, Aug. 17, 1736.

Born, Betty, daughter of Traverse & Betty Tarpley, July 28, 1738.

Born, Sarah, daughter of James & Mary Tarpley, Sept. 13, 1738.

Married, Luke Thornton & Millisent Longworth, Jan. 2, 1727-'8.

Born, John, son of John & Ann Tarpley, Dec. 13, 1738.

Married, Cornelius Todd to Mary Jones, Dec. 17, 1739.

Born, Mary, daughter of James and Mary Tarpley, Oct. 30, 1740.

Born, Winifred, daughter of Traverse & Betty Tarpley, Nov. 1, 1740.

Born Eliza, daughter of John & Ann Tarpley, April 5, 1740.

Born Alice, daughter of John & Ann Tarpley, Nov. 24, 1742.

Born, James, son of James & Mary Tarpley, July 21, 1743.

Born, Lucy, daughter of Traverse & Betty Tarpley, Jan. 7, 1745.

Born, Betty, daughter of James & Mary Tarpley, Aug. 6, 1746.

Born, Samuel Traverse, son of Thomas & Betty Tarpley, Dec. 15, 1748.

Born, Winney, daughter of John & Ann Tarpley, Sept. 16, 1744.

Born, Traverse, son of John & Ann Tarpley, Aug. 12, 1746.

Born, Thomas, son of John & Ann Tarpley, June 3, 1748.

Born, Caty, daughter of John & Ann Tarpley, April 13, 1750.

Born, David, son of Robert & Frances Thornton, March 24, 1788.

Born, Mary, daughter of Thomas & Sarah Underwood, Oct. 22, 1687.

Born, William, son of Mooto & Ann Underwood, Jan. 6, 1726.

Born, Judith, daughter of John & Sarah Ann Valendingham, Aug. 24, 1760.

Born, Winifred, daughter of Newman & Katherine Brockenbrough, March 21, 1726.

Born, Seth, son of Mooto & Ann Underwood, March 1, 1729.

Married, John Webb to Mary Sanford, July 14, 1673.

Born, James, son of John & Mary Webb, Aug. 9, 1673.

Married, Thomas Waring to Alice Underwood, Oct. 5, 1673.

Born, James, son of John & Mary Webb, Aug. 9, 1673.

Born, Giles, son of John & Mary Webb, April 15, 1677.

Married, Isaac Webb to Mary Bedwell, April 6, 1678.

Born, Giles, son of Giles & Elizabeth Webb, Aug. 4, 1714.

Born, John Span, son of Giles & Elizabeth Webb, Oct. 9, 1705.

Born, Isaac, son of Giles & Elizabeth Webb, Sept. 25, 1729.

Born, Betty, daughter of Giles & Elizabeth Webb, Feb. 1, 1711.

Born, Mary, daughter of Giles & Elizabeth Webb, Nov. 11, 1717.

Born, Cuthbert, son of Giles & Elizabeth Webb, March 3, 1718-'19.

Born, William, son of James & Barbara Webb, May 10, 1720.

Born, James, son of James & Barbara Webb, June 12, 1729.

Born, Thomas Webb, son of Ann Webb, March 28, 1738.

Born, Isaac, son of Isaac & Thomas (?) Webb, Oct. 30, 1739.

Born, John, son of Isaac & Frances Webb, Feb. 1, 1737.

Born, William, son of John Spann Webb & Sarah Webb, May 25, 1742.

James Webb departed this life, May 10, 1750.

Tabitha Webb departed this life Feb. 9, 1722.

Married, John Wilcox & Ann Jennings, March 2, 1729-'30.

Born, John, son of Godfrey & Eliza Wilcox, April 29, 1742.

Born, Winefred, daughter of Godfrey & Eliza Wilcox, Jan. 9, 1741.

PRESIDENT JOHN BRADSHAW'S EPITAPH.

John Bradshaw, President of the court which condemned Charles I. to death, died November 22, 1659. He was accorded a splendid burial in Westminster Hall, but on the restoration of Charles II. his remains were exhumed and hanged in their coffin, January 30, 1661. The epitaph below, "engraved upon a cannon at the summit of a steep hill near Martha Bray, Jamaica," would seem to indicate a different story. But the

other account is too well authenticated by contemporary notices. Capt. A. A. Folsom, of Brookline, Mass., sends the inscription as printed in the *Essex Gazette*, Salem, Mass., for January 11, 1776. It is described as taken from the cannon "three years ago." The same epitaph is printed in the *Gentlemen's Magazine* for 1784, as taken from the second volume of the *Memoirs* of Thomas Hollis, Esq. Captain Folsom writes: "By the inscription enclosed you will see that Thomas Jefferson might have read the *Essex Gazette* of January 11, 1776, before he wrote the Declaration of 4th July, 1776."

Naturally the family of President John Bradshaw has been made the subject of investigation. The *Gentlemen's Magazine* for 1784 has a Bradshaw pedigree beginning with Alexander Bradshaw, of Lancashire, whose grandson, John Bradshaw, married, about 1613, Isabel, daughter of Peter Ashton, of Chatterton. It is interesting that a Col. Peter Ashton was a member of the House of Burgesses of Virginia in 1656, 1659, 1660 from Northumberland county, and died in 1671, leaving a will dated 1669, by which he gave his brother, James Ashton, of Kirby Underwood, County Lincoln, England, his estate of Chaderton or Chatterton, on the Potomac, and his brother John Ashton, of Lincolnshire, 2,000 acres adjoining Chatterton, on the Potomac. (See *Va. Mag. of History and Biography*, X., 293.) According to the *Dictionary of National Biography*, President John Bradshaw was son of Henry Bradshaw, a well-to-do country gentleman of Marple and Wibersley Halls, Stockport, Cheshire, and Catherine, daughter of Ralph Winnington, of Offerton, in the same county. He was born at Wibersley Hall, and was baptized at Stockport Church, December 10, 1602.

EPITAPH.

STRANGER,

Ere thou pass, contemplate this cannon,
 Nor regardless be told
 That near its base lies deposited the dust
 Of JOHN BRADSHAW;
 Who, nobly superior to all selfish regards,
 Despising alike the pageantry of courtly
 splendour,
 The blast of calumny,
 And the terrors of royal vengeance,

Prefixed in the illustrious band
 of Heroes and Patriots
 Who fairly and openly adjudged
 CHARLES STUART,
 Tyrant of England,
 To a public and exemplary death;
 Thereby presenting to the amazed world,
 And transmitting down through applauding ages
 The most glorious example
 Of unshaken Virtue,
 Love of Freedom,
 And impartial Justice
 Ever exhibited on the blood stained theatre
 Of human actions.
 Oh! reader, pass not on
 Till thou hast blest his memory,
 And never, never forget
 THAT REBELLION TO TYRANTS
 IS OBEDIENCE TO GOD.

THREE NOTABLE INDIAN BATTLES.

The battle between the Rihachereans, in 1656, and the English under Col. Edward Hill, assisted by one hundred Pamunkey warriors under Totopotomoi, was fought in Hanover county, near the creek now bearing the name Totopotomoi.*

The first battle of Nathaniel Bacon with the Indians, in May, 1676, was fought on the Occaneechee Island, near Clarksville, Mecklenburg county, Va.†

The second battle, in July, 1676, was fought in the Dragon Swamp, probably where it heads in King and Queen county.‡

* "In the peninsula made by these two branches, a great Indian king called Totopotomoi was heretofore slain in battle, fighting for the Christians against the Mahocks and Nahyssons, from whence it retains his name to this day." *Discoveries of John Lederer* (1689).

† Bacon's fight was with the Occaneechees, who lived on an Island in the Roanoke River. *WILLIAM AND MARY QUARTERLY*, XI., 121-123; *Mass. Hist. Soc. Coll., Fourth Series*, IX., 168.

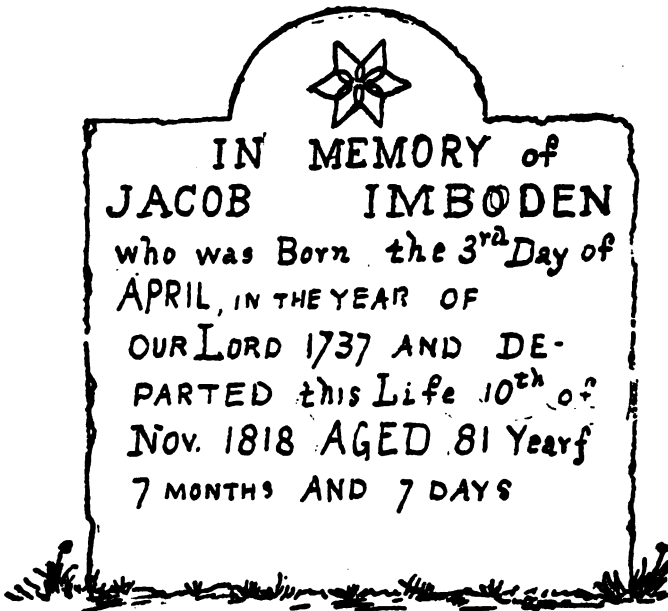
‡ Bacon marched from his residence to the Pamunkey country, and penetrated the forks of the Mattapony. "And the Pamunkeys, who were encompassed with trees, which they had fallen in the branch of an impassable swamp, part of the Dragon, were by the extraordinary diligence of Col. Claiborne and some other loyal gents discovered." *Virginia Magazine*, IV., 136-140. *Mass. Hist. Society Coll., Fourth Series*, IX., 167.

WAYNESBORO, VIRGINIA.

COMMUNICATED BY F. P. LEAVENWORTH.

A plat, "supposed to be the original," of survey of Waynesboro, in Augusta county, Va., dated 1798, by Jean Estill and his brother, is in possession of Mr. Fishburne, of this place. The place was named for "Mad Anthony Wayne," the hero of Stony Point. The old brick houses on the main street are laid in the English bond used in Virginia down to about 1820. The earliest records in the court-house at Staunton of land sales begin in 1745.

In the cemetery at Waynesboro is a grave-stone said to be that of the grandfather of Gen. John Imboden, C. S. Cavalry, so highly commended by Gen. R. E. Lee.



MASSIE FAMILY.

1 PETER¹ MASSIE, who patented land in New Kent county, Va., in 1698, appears to have been the progenitor of this family. (See books in Land Office.) He was surveyor of the highways in 1708 (vestry book), and died in New Kent, December 25, 1719. As at this time there was no other Massie in New Kent, or Virginia as far as known, he was doubtless father of 2 John² Massie, 3 Thomas² and 4 Charles² Massie, who succeeded him in the records. The abstracts at the end of this article show that Thomas and Charles were brothers.

2 JOHN² MASSIE (Peter¹) had issue (St. Peter's Parish register): 5 Mark, baptized December 7, 1690; 6 Eliza, baptized September 27, 1691.

3 THOMAS² MASSIE (Peter¹) married probably twice. His second wife was Mary Walker, whom he married March 23, 1698-'9. He was a vestryman of St. Peter's in 1708, and died in 1732, when Capt. Joseph Foster was chosen in his stead (vestry book). He was a Burgess in the Assembly for New Kent in 1722 and 1726. He had issue: 7 Mary, baptized April 6, 1705, probably died in that issue, as there was another daughter Mary; 8 Sarah, married John Smith; 9 Peter, baptized April 14, 1700, and had William; 10 Cecelia, married John Darracott, of Hanover county, and died in 1737 (*Virginia Gazette* *); 11 Elizabeth, married Thomas Pinchback; † 12 James, born May 16, 1709; and had Thomas; 13 Agnes, died October 5, 1718; 14 Thomas, born August 2, 1716; 15 William³, born May 28, 1718; 16 Mary, born January —, 1720; 17 John, born October 3, 1721.

15 WILLIAM³ MASSIE (Thomas², Peter¹) lived in New Kent, and was a Burgess for the county in 1748 and 1749, in which latter year he died. There is a tradition that he married a

* In the *Gazette* she is described as wife of Capt. John Darracott, of Hanover, and daughter of William Massey, of New Kent—a mistake for Thomas Massey, as shown by an official record.

† Thomas and Elizabeth Pinchback had issue (St. Peter's Parish Reg.): William, born Mch. 8, 1721-22; Mary, born April 29, 1723; Thomas, born January 28, 1725-6; Elizabeth, born Feb. 4, 1730-31; John, born April 23, 1733.

daughter of Colonel Macon, and this is borne out by his will. His wife was undoubtedly Martha Macon, born August 12, 1722, daughter of Col. William Macon (son of Gideon Macon and Martha his wife) and Mary Hartwell, daughter of Captain William Hartwell, of James City county, brother of Henry Hartwell, Esq., of the Council. He had issue: 18 William⁴ Massie, 19 Thomas⁴ Massie, born August 22, 1747. They attended the grammar school of William and Mary College in 1759-1760. It is said that after the death of William Massie, the father, his widow Martha married Theodorick Bland.*

19 THOMAS⁴ MASSIE (William³, Thomas², Peter¹) was first captain in the Revolutionary service, and was promoted to major. At the fall of Yorktown he was aide to General Nelson. After the war he was a member of the Order of the Cincinnati. He moved from St. Peter's Parish, New Kent county, about 1780 to Frederick county, and thence to old Amherst about 1803. His land lay in the present county of Nelson, and he died at "Level Green," his residence, February 2, 1834. He married Sarah Cocks, and their issue will be given in another number. (See "Cabells and their Kin," Richmond *Standard* for 1880.)

4 CHARLES² MASSIE (Peter¹) married and had issue in New Kent: 20 Ann, bapt. April 20, 1707; 21 Elizabeth, born November 5, 1709; 22 Charles, born October 13, 1712; 23 Thomas³, 24 Gordon, born December 17, 1716; 25 Peter, born May 4, 1718; 26 David, born September 3, 1721; 27 Mary, born December 23, 1723; 28 James, born October 16, 1725; 29 Nathaniel, born August 2, 1727; 30 Cecelia, born October 3, 1729-'30.

23 THOMAS³ MASSIE (Charles², Peter¹) removed to Goochland, and married, in 1747, Susanna Holland. He received 500 acres from his uncle Thomas. He died in 1756, and soon after his widow married William Perkins, of Goochland. According to his will, he left surviving 31 Mary, 32 Judith, 33 Thomas⁴, 34 David.

33 THOMAS⁴ MASSIE (Thomas³, Charles², Peter¹) married

* Among the Massie papers in the Virginia Historical Society is a survey of 87 acres on Black Creek by John Street, Surveyor of New Kent county, made, as stated in the paper, according to an order of the General Court, May 5, 1759, in a suit entitled "Massie by Colonel Theodorick Bland in trespass vs. George Wilkinson, Jr."

first, in 1766, Mary Williams, of Louisa, and had 35 Martha, born April 1, 1770; 36 Susannah, born April 30, 1774. He married secondly Elizabeth Massie, on June 26, 1776, and had David, born May 17, 1777.

25 DAVID^s MASSIE (Charles^s, Peter¹) married Ann ———, and his will was proved in Goochland county, August 19, 1755. His wife married secondly, in March, 1756, Benjamin Mitchell, of Goochland. He had issue: 37 Constance, 38 Ann, 39 Charles.

28 NATHANIEL^s MASSIE (Charles^s, Peter¹) moved to Goochland about 1773. He married Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Thomas Watkins, of Chickahominy. They had issue: 40 Elizabeth, married Thomas Massie; 41 Nathaniel, founder of Chilicothe, born December 28, 1763; 42 Henry; 43 Thomas, born June 2, 1772. He married secondly Ann Clarke, August 24, 1776, and had children: 44 Rebecca, born August 28, 1777; 45 Ann, born March 5, 1779; 46 Sarah, born May, 1781.

Edmund Massie, from whom the Albemarle Massies are descended, is first found in Louisa county, which was formed from Hanover, just as Hanover was formed from New Kent. In 1759 Joseph Wyatt, of King William county, and Dorothy his wife deeded land in Louisa to Edmund Massie, of Louisa. He died in Albemarle in 1781, leaving wife Judah, son Thomas, and other children. (Louisa and Albemarle County Records.)

ST. PETER'S PARISH REGISTER, NEW KENT COUNTY.

- Eliza, daughter of John Massey, bapt. 27 Sept., 1691.
 Mark, son of John Massey, bapt. 7 Dec., 1690.
 Mary, daughter of Thomas Massie, bapt. 6 April, 1705.
 Peter, son of Thomas Masse, bapt. 14 April, 1700.
 Ann, dau. of Charles Massie, bapt. 20 April, 1707.
 James, son of Mr. Thomas Massie, bapt. May 16, 1708.
 Elizabeth, daughter of Charles Marssie, born 9ber the 5th, 1700.
 Robin, a negro belonging to Mr. Thomas Massie, born April 3, 1708.
 Joel, a negro belonging to Charles Massie, born July the 5th, 1700.
 Charles, son of Charles Massie, born October 13, 1712.
 Gordon, son of Cha. Massie, born Dec. 17, 1716.
 Marriage: Thomas Masse and Mary Walker married, 23 March, 1698-9.
 Agnes, daughter of Mr Tho. Massie, departed this life 8ber 5th, 1718.
 Peter Massie departed this life December 25, 1719.
 Thomas, son of Mr. Thomas Massie, born August 2, 1716.

William, son of Mr. Thomas Massie, born May 28, 1718.

Peter, son of Charles Massie, born 4 May, 1718.

Mary, daughter of Mr. Tho. Massie, born January —, 1719-20.

John, son of Captain Thomas Massie, born Oct. 3, 1721.

David, son of Charles Massie, born Sept. 3, 1721.

Mary, daughter of Chas. Massie, born Dec. 3, 1723.

James, son of Charles Massie, born Oct. 16, 1725.

Nathaniel, the son of Charles Massie, born August the 2nd, 1727.

Cecilia, daughter of Charles Massie, born Oct. 3, 1729-30.

Elizabeth, daughter of Nathaniel & Elizabeth Massie, born Dec. 15, 1759.

ST. PETER'S PARISH VESTRY BOOK.

1708. Mr. Peter Massie, surveyor of the highways; Thomas Massie, vestryman.

March 29, 1731-32. Capt. Joseph Foster chosen a vestryman in place of Capt. Thomas Massie, deceased.

Sept. 29, 1732. Mr. Charles Massie chosen churchwarden.

FROM THE RECORDS OF THE VIRGINIA COUNCIL.

November 1, 1733: The petition of John Smith and Sarah his wife, John Darracott and Cecelia his wife, James Massey, William Massey, Thomas Pinchback and Elizabeth his wife, Mary Massey and Thomas Massey, Devises of Thomas Massey, late of the county of New Kent, dec'd, setting forth that the said Thomas, having sometime before his death taken up and surveyed 4000 acres on the little Bird Creek, in the county of Goochland, on the 12th of January, 1731, made his will and devised to said petitioners the said 4000 acres in the following proportion: to James Massie, 500 acres; William Massey, 1000 acres; to each of his daughters, Eliza Pinchback, Sarah Smith, Cecelia Darracott and Mary Massey, 500 acres, and the petitioner, Thomas Massey, his nephew, 500 acres; that after his decease they found that the said patent for 4000 acres, &c., ordered that Thomas Massey divide the said 4000 acres and take out distinct patents for the respective shares devised to them.—Abstract.

MASSIE MANUSCRIPTS IN VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

In this collection, presented to the Society by Mr. J. J. Massie, of Amherst, there are many interesting papers. (See list in published catalogue of MSS. in the possession of the Society.) The most interesting is an official copy of the will of William Massie, who died in 1749: in the name of God, amen,

I William Massie of the Parish of St. Peters in the county of New Kent make this my last will and Testament. I resign my Soul to its Creator in all humble hope of its future Happiness (as in the disposal of a Being infinitely Good), and as to what Temporal Estate wherewith it has pleased God to bless me, I dispose of it as followeth:

Imprimis, I give to my Beloved Wife Martha during her **Natural** Life my Plantation with the Stocks of all kinds thereon, and **other the** Personal Estate belonging to the same, with three Hundred **Acres of** Land, be the same more or less, on Powhit's Swamp in Hanover County. I also give my said Wife Eighteen Slaves to wit: Nell, Delph, and her children, Davy, Fan, Beck and her children, Sarah, Joyce, Tom, Squire, Peter, Old Ben, and at Powhit Plantation Jack, Joe, Cupid, Dick, Edy and her Children, Rose & Sis, and my Will and desire is that **my s^d** Wife may have the Liberty of disposing of the said Slaves at her **Death** to whichsoever of our two Sons she shall think fit, but in case **my said** two Sons William and Thomas should die before my Wife's **decease** then I give the above mentioned Land and Slaves to my said **Wife and** her Heirs.

Item, I give to my Son William and his Heirs my Tract of **land &** Plantation on the Branches of the little Bird in Goochland County, containing two thousand acres be the same more or less. I also give to my said Son William my land and plantation which I purchased of Colo William Macon commonly called and known by the name of Hardens to him and his Heirs, as also one half of the low and sunken ground Land which my father purchased of William Allen on Chickahominy swamp to him and his heirs.

Item, I give to my son Thomas and his Heirs my Tract of **Land** containing Seven Hundred and ninety Acres be the same more or less lying on the little Bird in Goochland County, part of which was granted to me by Patent, the other part I purchased of David Massie. I also give to my Son Thomas and his Heirs my Tract of Land and Plantation where I now live Except the Tract of Land called Hardens which adjoins to the same, and which is given to my son William. I also give to my said Son Thomas and his Heirs the other half of the above mentioned low and sunken ground Land on Chickahominy swamp purchased by my Father of William Allen as aforesaid.

Item, I give to my son Thomas and his Heirs my Tract of **Land on** Black Creek which my Father purchased of Ashcroft, I also give to my said Son Thomas and his Heirs my tract of land near the mouth of Black Creek containing one Hundred Acres be the same more or less which my Father purchased of John Foster.

Item, my will and desire is that my wife Martha may have the use and Improvement of the Plantation and Houses and Lands belonging to the same where I now dwell during the time my Son Thomas is under the age of Twenty one years, but in case my said son Thomas should die before he arrives to Lawfull age, then I give the said Lands, Houses and Plantation to my said Wife during her **Natural** Life. I also give to my said wife Martha all my Household goods and Furniture of what Nature or kind soever and other the Personell Estate where I now live.

Item, my will and desire is that in case my two Sons William and Thomas should both die before they arrive at Lawfull age, then I give to my Wife Martha her choice of one third part of the forty three

slaves hereafter mentioned as also one third part of all my Personell Estate of what nature or kind soever to her and her heirs.

Item, I give to my two sons William and Thomas the following forty three slaves to wit: George, Susan, Pompey, Will, Jamey, James, Chester, Natt, Duke, Charles, Dick, Ned, Bill, Paul, Robin, Patrick, Jack, Will, Lucy, Doll, Sue, Betty, Saul, Tamer, Phillas, Phillis, Febee, Moll', children Ben, Miall, Neptune, Jemmy, belonging to Lucy, Miall, Jeffery, Nanny, belonging to Doll, Agge, Hannah, Roger, belonging to Sue, Susanna, Martin belonging to Phillis, Joe, Fillis, belonging to Tamer, and James, a Mulatto boy, to be equally divided and their Increase between my said Two sons, when my son William arrives at Lawfull age. Item, my Will and Desire is that the cattle and hogs on the plantation given to my two sons shall be delivered to them, when they arrive at Lawfull age, to whom I give the same.

Itẽm, I give to my son William my lott and house in New Castle town to him and his heirs.

Item, my Will and Desire is that the Lands and Slaves now under mortgage to me may be Equally divided between my two sons to whome I give the same and to their heirs, or in case of Redemption, I desire the money may be equally divided between my said sons to whome I give the same.

Item, I give my gold watch to my son William.

Item, my will and desire is that the crops of Tobacco made by the slaves hereby Given by this my Will to my two Sons may be ship'd and consign'd to some Merchant in England by my Ex^{rs} hereafter named, or part of the said crops as my said Ex^{rs} shall Judge most for my s^d sons advantage and the other part sold in Virginia, and after my affairs are settled the money due to my Estate I desire may be Equally divided between my sons William & Thomas to whome I give the same when my son William arrives at Lawfull age to have the said Money and Produce of the said Crops divided between him and his Brother, and my Will and Desire is that part of the Money that shall be due my Estate, and is hereby given to my Sons as aforesaid, may be put into the Merchant's hands that has the Consignment of the Tobaccos, or so much thereof as shall be sufficient to pay the Bondable Duty and the remainder put out to Interest after the yearly charges are paid of maintaining & educating my Sons Cloathing their negroes & supplying their Plantations with necessaryes.

Item, my Will and Desire is that in case either of my two Sons should die before they arrive at Lawfull age or Leave no Lawfull issue, then I desire the Survivor may inherit all the Estate given to my said two Sons both real and personal to whome I give the same, and to his Heirs, but in case both my said Sons should die before they arrive at Lawfull age or leave no Lawfull Issue then my Will and desire is that what I have hereby given them my Sons by this my Will may be equally divided between or amongst my five kinsmen, Thos. Darricott, William Massie, son of my Brother Peter, Thomas Massie, son of my brother James,

John Pinchback and Joseph Smith, or the survivors of them, to whom I give the same and to their Heirs, and Lastly my desire is that there should be no appraisement of my Estate, and I do hereby appoint my beloved Wife Martha Executrix, Colo William Macon, Capt. John Darricott, Capt. Richard Meaux, and Mr. William Macon Executors of this my Last Will and Testament, in Witness whereof I have hereunto set my Hand and Seal this 25 day of October, 1749.

WILLIAM MASSIE.

Signed & Sealed in
the presence of
Thomas Martin, Junr
Robert Ellyson,
Samuel Moss.

Copy.

GOOCHLAND COUNTY.

Will of Thomas Massie of St. James Northam Parish. Dated May 22, 1755. Names wife Susannah, daus. Mary & Judith, & sons David & Thomas; brothers David & Charles; "Uncle Thomas Massie" who left him 500 acres.

Will of David Massie of Goochland; wife Ann, daughters Constance & Ann, son Charles, brother Nathaniel Massie exor. Dated May 27, 1755, proved Aug. 19, 1755. Witnesses Edward Merick & Gideon Moss.

Deed of Peter Massie of Goochland Co. to James Norvil of Hanover for land in Goochland, bounding on Capt. Thomas Massie's land, said land formerly taken up by Charles Massie, Sept. 27, 1729, and by his will given to said Peter. This deed is dated March 8, 1756.

Deed of Thomas Massie of New Kent to Nathaniel Massie, of same county, land in Goochland, Dec. 17, 1772.

PARISH REGISTER OF GOOCHLAND.

Married, Thomas Massie in this parish & Mary Williams in Louisa, May 20, 1766.

Married, Thomas & Elizabeth Massie, both of this parish, June 26, 1776.

Married, Nathaniel Massie in this parish & Ann Clarke in Albemarle, Aug. 24, 1776.

Thomas Massie & Mary Williams had Martha, born April 1, 1770.

Will Massie & Frances Adams had issue: Betty, born June 22, 177—.

Nathaniel Massie & Elizabeth Watkins had issue: Thomas, born June 2, 1772.

Will Massie & Frances Adams had Frankie, b. Feb. 5, 1774; Mary, born June 6, 1775.

Thomas Massie & Mary Williams had Suckie, born April 30, 1774.

Thomas Massie & Elizabeth, his wife, had David, born May 17, 1777.

Nathaniel Massie & Ann Clarke had Rebekah, born Aug. 28, 1777; Ann, born Mch. 5, 1779; Sarah, born May, 1781.

Funeral sermons were preached by Rev. Mr. Douglas on Thomas Massie May 29, 1755; on Nathaniel Massie Nov. 4, 1774.

Marriage bonds: Sept. 14, 1747; Thomas Massie to Susanna Holland. Security, Henry Martin.

Mch. 27, 1756, Benjamin Mitchell to Anne Massie, widow of David Massie. Security, William Perkins. Witnesses, William Mosely, Susannah Robards.

William Perkins to Susannah Massie, widow of Thomas Massie, dec'd, Feb. 23, 1756.

Thomas Massie & Elizabeth Massie, daughter of Nathaniel Massie. Sec. William Massie, June 25, 1776.

VIRGINIA GAZETTE.

Mrs. Cecelia Darracott, wife of Capt. John Darracott, died at his house in Hanover, and was interred in New Kent at her father's, Mr. William (Thomas) Massey's Plantation. *Va. Gazette*, Dec. 9, 1737.

There is an "ad" in the *Gazette* for July 18, 1751, in regard to the estate of William Massie, dec'd.

In the same paper for August 29, 1751, Thomas Massie, of Goochland county, advertised for sale 440 acres on Black Creek, in New Kent county. Purchaser is directed to apply to said Massie or to Gideon Massie, of New Kent.

COLLEGE CATALOGUE.

Thomas & William Massie were students at William and Mary College in 1759-60.

"LIFE OF NATHANIEL MASSIE."

Charles Massie came from the Mersey to the James about 1690, and located in New Kent county, Va., together with two brothers. About 1760 Nathaniel Massie, Sr. (son of Charles), married Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Thomas Watkins, of Chickahominy, and moved to Goochland county, on the James river, where his father Charles had several grants of land. His first child was Nathaniel Massie, founder of Chillicothe, in Ohio. He was born December 28, 1763, and had three brothers and a sister. Two years later his father married again, and a large number of half-brothers and sisters were added to the family.

LYNCH LAW.

"In the *Nation* of December 4, 1902, pp. 439-441, will be found a string of examples of this term, going back to 1817. In that year Judge Spencer Roane, in some recollections of his father-in-law, Patrick Henry, said: 'In the year 1792 there were many suits on the south side of James river for inflicting Lynch's law.' (Wirt's *Life of Henry*, 1818, p. 372.) In a note, but whether written by Roane or by Wirt is uncertain, we read: 'Thirty-nine lashes, inflicted without trial or law, on mere sus-

picion of guilt, which could not be regularly proven. This lawless practice, which, sometimes by the order of a magistrate, sometimes without, prevailed extensively in the upper counties on James river, took its name from the gentleman who first set the example of it. It has frequently been asserted that this gentleman was Charles Lynch, of Virginia (born in 1736, died in 1796), but as yet no proof has been produced to connect lynch law with Charles Lynch. Will not some of your Virginia scholars take the matter up, search the records, and give us the facts about those suits alluded to by Judge Roane? The early history of lynch law is very obscure, and I know of no example of the term previous to 1817. As I have in preparation an extended paper on the subject, I should welcome any information relating to the practice before 1817."—*Albert Matthews, Boston.*

In an article published in the *Richmond Standard* for November 1, 1879, A. B. refers to Hening's *Statutes at Large*, Vol. XI., pp. 134, 135, in support of the connection of Charles Lynch with lynch law. The story seems to be as follows: In 1780 Southwest Virginia was infested by a band of Tories, who committed outrages upon defenceless inhabitants. Then, as the act recites, "William Preston, Robert Adams, Jun., James Callaway and *Charles Lynch*, and other faithful citizens, aided by detachments of volunteers from different parts of the State, did by timely and effectual measures suppress such conspiracies by measures not strictly warranted by law, although justifiable from the imminence of the danger."

Actions and suits were commenced against Lynch and his associates, and in 1782 they applied and obtained an act of indemnity from the General Assembly. Probably Roane, in giving 1792 as the date of these suits, intended 1782.

Of those who were conspicuous in acting outside of the law, Col. William Preston was the only son of John and Elizabeth (Patton) Preston. He was born in Ireland about 1731, emigrated with his parents to America in 1740, and died at his seat in Augusta county in 1783. He was a burgess in the Assembly, county lieutenant of Fincastle and Montgomery, and "a man of very marked decision and efficiency of character." He was the founder of the distinguished Preston family, which has given so many brilliant names to the State and national history.

Captain Robert Adams, Jr., of Campbell county, was a

brother-in-law of Col. Charles Lynch, and son of Robert Adams, whose father of the same name came from New Kent county, died in Goochland county in 1740, where his will, naming his son Robert, is recorded. A snatch of an old song of the Revolution is still repeated in Campbell county:

"Hurrah for Captain Bob, Colonels Lynch and Callaway!
They never let a Tory rest till he cries out, 'Liberty!'"

Col. James Callaway was the son of William Callaway, gent., who in 1761 "made a free gift of 100 acres of land in the county of Bedford, adjoining the court-house of the said county, to be settled into a town," known by the name of New London (Hening Stats., VII., 203). During the Revolution New London contained some seventy or eighty houses. Capt. James Callaway was born December 21, 1763, and died November 1, 1809. He married three times, and had twenty-two children, eleven of whom married and left issue.

Col. Charles Lynch was the son of Charles Lynch and Sarah his wife. He commanded a regiment of riflemen at the battle of Guildford Court-house. He was the brother of John Lynch, the founder of Lynchburg. His residence was on the Staunton river, in the southwestern part of Campbell county, and in 1843 it was the seat of his grandson Charles Henry Lynch. A son, Charles Lynch, was Governor of Louisiana.

EXTRACTS FROM VIRGINIA GAZETTE OF AUGUST 27,
1756.

Theodorick Bland of Prince George Co. advertises for a tutor to teach reading, writing, and arithmetic.

Advertised for sale a tract of land in Halifax County containing 1616 acres, plate, household furniture, some European goods just imported, a four-wheeled chaise, a pole chaise, some good old Madeira wine, and many other things of value. To be sold at the late dwelling house of Col. Martin * deceased, in King William County.

* Col. John Martin married Martha (born 1703, died May 27, 1738), daughter of Major Lewis Burwell and Martha Lear his wife. They had issue three sons and four daughters. (QUARTERLY, XI., 146.) One

Advertised for sale at October Fair next in Fredericksburg, pursuant to the last will and testament of William Woodford of Caroline County, 1600 acres of land on Massaponix Run, within 7 miles of Fredericksburg.

Wanted about 280 feet of Purbeck and 80 feet of blue Shroesberry stone for completing the Piazzas of the Capitol in Williamsburg.

IN HARD STRAITS.

Whereas Thomas Joanes Complayneth to this Court y^t Samⁿ Rollyson with Vyolent blowes hath beaten him & Could not reliefe himselfe by reason of y^e Lameness of his hands by Sickness of y^e Gripe, and alsoe y^t the sd. Rollyson hath threatened to doe his business on y^e first Sight of him, and the sd. Joanes haveing Oath y^t he goes in danger of his Life by reason of y^e sd. Rollyson his Threatenings & Lurkeing behind trees wth a Gunn, It is therefore Ordered y^t y^e Sheriffe on Sight hereof doe Imediately Aprehend & take y^e sd. Rollyson into his Custody & bring him before Major W^m Wilson to be bound to y^e Peace of our Sovereigne Lord & Lady y^e King & Queen.—*Elizabeth City Co. Records* (1694?).

NEGRO AND HORSE STEALERS.

NORTHAMPTON, January 15, 1772.

Run away, or stolen, from the Subscriber, a Negro Fellow named Jack, about twenty Years of Age, Virginia born, black, and slim made, and about five Feet seven or eight Inches high. I am afraid a certain *Peter Goffigon*, formerly a Skipper from this Shore, but lately served on Board a Man of War's Tender, may have carried him to the Western Shore; the following are my Reasons for suspecting him: My Slaves inform me he has been endeavouring to persuade them to go with him and he will

of the daughters was Elizabeth Martin, who married Patrick Barclay, merchant, of the county of King and Queen. (Marriage contract recorded in Louisa county. Dated Aug. 12, 1742, and witnessed by And: Barclay, Mord. Throckmorton, Francis Jerdone, Arch^d Gordon, John Martin.) Two of his sons were undoubtedly John Martin and Samuel Martin, of King William county. (QUARTERLY, XII., 74.)

free them; that the said fellow went off with him; that he requested them to advise him how to rob me, and even told them he would make away with me if they should be detected. Add to this, that on my detecting him in a Matter when he was about to defraud me, he vowed he was determined to have Satisfaction. As I have these reasons to suspect him, and lost another Negro Fellow some Time ago, whom I imagine he has also inveigled away, I do hereby caution the Publick to be aware of buying any Slaves of this Man; and I do hereby promise to repay the Purchase Money to any Person who shall convict him of selling this, or any other Slave he may have carried away clandestinely. I will give TEN POUNDS reward for apprehending *Jack*, and the like Sum for the other, whose name is *Jacob*, or upon their being secured in such a Manner as to enable me to get them again. And I do also promise to pay a Reward of FIFTY PISTOLES if the Fellow is convicted of stealing either of them.

JOHN STRATTON.

Virginia Gazette, January 23, 1772.

WILLIAMSBURG, May 7.

On Wednesday last the two following Criminals received Sentence of Death, at the Bar of the General Court, namely, Peter Geoffegon (*alias* John Scott) from Northampton, for Negro stealing, and Richard Thompson, *alias* Richard Gray, from Fauquier, for Felony.—*Virginia Gazette*, May 7, 1772.

The two Criminals who received Sentence of Death last April (Peter Goffegon, for Negro Stealing, and Richard Thompson, for Horse Stealing) about three Weeks ago received his Excellency the Governour's most gracious Pardon, upon their entering themselves on Board his Majestys Ship the *Boston*, Hyde Parker, Esquire, Commander, then bound for England.—*Virginia Gazette*, June 11, 1772.

NOTES AND QUERIES.

WANTED.—The ancestry of Gabriel Long, the celebrated marksman of the "Culpeper Minute Men," commanded by Morgan in the American Revolution. From what English county sprang the Long family, and has it a coat-of-arms?—*Jane C. Slaughter, Winston, Culpeper Co., Va.*

WANTED.—The parents of Ezekiel Slaughter, who was born in Culpeper county, Va., about 1770. Who removed to Pike county, Ohio, and died in 1840. He married Letitia Thompson, sister to Beveridge Thompson, and fought in the War of 1812.—*Jane C. Slaughter, Winston, Culpeper Co., Va.*

READ FAMILY.—Can any one give information as to the parentage, date of birth, marriage, death or place of burial of the Rev. James Read, of Pittsylvania county, 1798, a *Presbyterian* clergyman? Was he the husband of Elizabeth (Shields) Read, who owned property on Sandy river, Halifax county, Va., 1766? Her father was Patrick Shields, a planter of that county—died 1770 in Pittsylvania.—*Mrs. Bayard Stockton Morven, Princeton, N. J.*

ROBERT SHEPHERD, OR SHEPPARD.—Member of House of Burgesses, October, 1640, and November, 1647. Widow Elizabeth. Sons John, Robert, William, daughters Anne, Priscilla and Susanna. Residence, Lower Chippook. Represented James City county. Information wanted of this family, direct line and collateral branches.—*Jno. Shephard, 159 La Salle street, Chicago, Ill.*

In 1625 Robert Sheppard was living on the plantation over against James City (afterwards Surry Co.). *Hotten, Emigrants to America.* He was the Robert whose will is mentioned above. In the Revolution Abraham Shepherd was captain in the Eleventh Virginia Regiment (*Heitman's Register of Officers of the Continental Army*). In 1712 Samuel Shepherd was a school teacher in Princess Anne county. (**QUARTERLY**, VI., 3.) There was a family of Sheppards living in Elizabeth City county for many generations. John Shephard was Burgess for James City in 1644, and for Elizabeth City county in 1652, 1653, and other years. In 1609 "Baldwin Shephard, son of John Shephard, of Elizabeth City county, and Elizabeth his wife" made a deed to John Tucker, of Cople Parish, Westmoreland county. (Westmoreland Co. Records.) Anne Shephard, sister of Baldwin, married, first, Quintilian Gutherick, justice of Elizabeth City county; second, Thomas Wythe, and third, Rev. James Wallace. Her daughter Elizabeth Gutherick married Wilson Curle. Baldwin Shephard's will was proved in Elizabeth City county, September 20, 1697, and names daughter Elizabeth Cofield (Caufield), wife of William Cofield, son John and wife Elizabeth. In 1779 John Shephard, grandson of Baldwin Shephard, made his will in Elizabeth City, and names his wife Ann, son Baldwin, son John, daughters Ann Smelt, Elizabeth Sykes, Jean Shephard and Sarah Shephard; lends John Smelt a plantation for life, then to granddaughter Elizabeth Smelt. Joseph Cooper made executor. Witnesses: John Curle, James Williams, Baldwin Shephard.

DANIEL. (*Answer to query of James D. Evans.*)—"I noticed your inquiry in the WILLIAM AND MARY QUARTERLY for January, 1904, and although I cannot answer it definitely, you may be interested in knowing that in my younger days I used often to hear my mother speak of 'Aunt Daniel,' who lived in Granville county, N. C. She was called 'Aunt Judith Daniel,' and was a half-sister of my great-grand-parents. I remember that I could not understand how it was that she and her sister, my great-grandmother Lacy, had the same name, and my mother explained that she was only half-sister, and that it was not at that time at all an uncommon thing to give sisters or brothers of the half-blood the same name. While Mrs. Daniel's name does not appear under the head of No. 41 in the History of the Christian Family in the QUARTERLY, V., 261-263, I am sure that she was the daughter of Charles (3) Christian No. 41. I do not know who her mother was, nor did I remember the first name of her husband, but I have no doubt that it is just as I have written, and that she was Mrs. Chesley Daniel, of Granville county, N. C. I think that before her marriage she lived in Powhatan county, but am not sure; perhaps it was Goochland. Elizabeth Christian Humber (Christian 49) was my father's grandmother, and Judith Christian Lacy (Christian 51) was my mother's grandmother, which made my parents cousins. My mother was born in 1808, and died in her eighty-fifth year, was raised by her grandmother Lacy, and thus learned at first hand from her a great deal of the history of the Christian family. She remembered many of the older members of her grandmother's generation."—(*Miss*) A. Josephine Coz, Charlottesville, Va.

BOOK REVIEWS.

WADSWORTH; OR, THE CHARTER OAK. By W. H. Gocher, Hartford, Conn. 1904.

This is a charming account of the early days of Connecticut. It covers the most interesting details in the history of Connecticut—the romantic settlement, in 1636, on the banks of the Connecticut by Hooker, Ludlow and Haynes; the adoption of the first written constitution in the world's history, framed by a community, through its own representatives, as a basis of government; the coming of the regicides, Whaley and Goffe; and the revocation of the charter of the colony in 1687. The incident of the oak in which the parchment charter is said to have been hidden by Joseph Wadsworth is lovingly developed. In giving an account of the political development of the colony, the author is much more reasonable than many historians of the Nutmeg State. Johnson has a statement in his *History of Connecticut* that "government of the people, by the people and for the people" first took shape in Connecticut. Our author, on the other hand, more truly says that "the democracy of Hooker, Ludlow, Haynes, and their associates, is,

and always has been, the ruling spirit of the Anglo-Saxon race." Hooker, in fact, was far from understanding the real meaning of democracy, and in making "the people" the source of governmental authority he meant the few who had the suffrage, and not the masses. In common with most men in New England, he looked upon the suffrage as a privilege, a badge of aristocracy, and not as a right incident to American manhood. This is proved by the very terms of the "Fundamental Laws." In the towns of Connecticut, as in the towns of the other New England colonies, a favored few controlled affairs, and the majority had no voice. In none of the colonies was the tenure of office more constant or persevering than in Connecticut. Weeden (*Economic and Social History of New England*) says the New England institutions "were democratic in form, but aristocratic in the substance of the administration." The book is beautifully and copiously illustrated.

REMINISCENCES OF PEACE AND WAR. By Mrs. Roger A. Pryor. New York: The MacMillan Company. 1904.

Mrs. Pryor gives the public in this work a beautiful account of her experiences from 1850 to 1865. Her reminiscences are related in conversational style, and while strictly regardful of the facts, have the delightful freshness of a romance. We have charming pictures of Jefferson Davis, Stephen A. Douglas, General McClellan, General R. E. Lee, Roger A. Pryor, Henry A. Wise, and many other prominent men. She is very successful in giving the true feelings of the Southern people, and shows her sympathy with them in her language, which has no tinge of bitterness or resentment. This is as it should be. Among Northern men, General McClellan is represented, as he deserves, the perfect type of a humane general, whose career at the head of a hostile army won the highest respect of his foes. The book is illustrated with portraits of the author, Lady Napier and her sons, Mrs. Stephen A. Douglas, Mrs. Agnes Hall McCormick, General Roger A. Pryor, and General Robert E. Lee.

THE GRIFFINS. A Colonial Tale. By Mary Stuart Young. New York and Washington: The Neal Publishing Company. 1904.

The turning point of this sweet story of Colonial life is historical—the marriage of Cyrus Griffin to Lady Christine Stuart, daughter of the Earl of Traquaire. Judge Griffin was President of the Continental Congress and first Judge of the United States District Court for Virginia. While a student of law at the Temple in London, he visited Traquaire Castle, in Scotland, met the Lady Christine, courted her, married her and brought her to America; and now both lie side by side in old Bruton church-yard, in Williamsburg. In many other particulars the work is not ideal, but true. We are introduced to many fine old Virginia customs, and enter homes like Rippon Hall, on the York, which had once a real existence. In Chapter XVI. we are given a fine account of a Virginia Christmas. Mrs. Young is to be congratulated on this little book, which clothes truth with so many romantic charms.

THE WHITE CASTLE OF LOUISIANA. By M. R. Ailenrock (Mrs. D. G. Murrell). Louisville, Kentucky: John P. Morton & Co. 1903.

This is a sweet story, in which the scene for the most part is in Louisiana. It is told in a simple, pleasant style, and contains a great many pleasing incidents. A pretty and unusual love story gives the book a unique interest. We are let very pleasantly into the life of the Southern planters, and are instructed in many things relating to the sugar plantations. Mrs. Murrell's characterization of the negro is very good, but her representation of the negro dialect is overdrawn, though this sin against fact is not confined to her. The negroes of the South speak, for illiterate persons, remarkably correct English, and the barbarous spelling introduced into books does them injustice. That the effort to represent them is unjust is shown by the author's use of "iz" and "wuz," when the correct English pronunciation of *is* and *was* is "iz" and "wuz." The book is handsomely printed, and does credit to author and publisher alike.

THE AMERICAN NATION. Edited by Albert Bushnell Hart, LL. D., Professor of History in Harvard University. New York: Harper & Brothers.

This extensive work is to appear in twenty-eight volumes. The first five volumes are now given to the public, and are entitled as follows: Vol. I., *European Background of American History*, by Edward Potts Cheyney, A. M., Professor of History, University of Pennsylvania. Vol. II., *Basis of American History*, by Livingston Farrand, M. D., Professor Anthropology, Columbia University. Vol. III., *Spain in America*, by Edward Gaylor Bourne, Ph. D., Professor of History, Yale University. Vol. IV., *England in America*, by Lyon Gardiner Tyler, LL. D., President William and Mary College. Vol. V., *Colonial Self-Government*, by Charles McLean Andrews, Ph. D., Professor of History, Bryn Mawr College.

THE SELDENS OF VIRGINIA AND ALLIED FAMILIES.

The undersigned proposes, as soon as a sufficient number of subscribers has been secured, to publish a genealogy of the Seldens of Virginia, giving as full an account of the families into which they married as could be ascertained. Some of the records date back for hundreds of years, notably that of the Kennedys. This from a record published in 1830, taken from manuscript written in 1620, which goes back to 886. This is very quaint and full of interest. Many old letters, portraits, wills and court records help to embellish and make interesting this compilation, which brings in most of the prominent names in Virginia. The following names will appear in the book: Abell, Addison, Alexander, Allen, Allison, Anderson, Archer, Armistead, Appleton, Aylet, Babcock, Bacon, Bagnall, Bailey, Baker, Ball, Baldeck, Barber, Bard, Barrett, Barron, Barroe, Beale, Bedell, Bedinger, Belmaine, Benton, Bell,

Bennett, Berkeley, Beverley, Bische, Blackford, Blackburn, Blair, Bliss, Blow, Bolling, Bonaparte, Bonnycastle, Bonum, Bonville, Boswell, Bowles, Bowie, Bowyer, Boyd, Bothwick, Bradford, Bray, Braxton, Breckenridge, Brent, Bridges, Bronaugh, Brooke, Brown, Bruce, Bryce, Buchanan, Bullett, Buckingham, Brumley, Burton, Burwell, Byrd, Cabell, Calhoun, Caldwell, Campbell, Caile, Carr, Cary, Carroll, Carmichel, Carrington, Carter, Cashier, Catlett, Caton, Chichester, Chinn, Chew, Christian, Churchill, Claiborne, Clark, Clay, Clayton, Clanton, Coker, Cole, Coleman, Collier, Colston, Colgate, Cooke, Copley, Craighill, Crawford, Croshaw, Croome, Croxalls, Crutcher, Cutts, Cuthbert, Custis, Curle, Dallas, Daingerfield, Dandridge, Daniels, Diggs, Deimer, Dinwiddie, Dimmock, Dugan, Easley, Elliot, Ellyson, Eleason, Eggleston, Ellode, Ekridge, Everard, Eilbeck, Ferguson, Fines, Fitzhugh, Floyd, Fleming, Fontaine, Forbes, Forest, Frazier, Frizell, Fry, Fowke, Galt, Garland, Gamble, Gascoigne, Garnett, Gibson, Gill, Gillis, Gilmer, Goldsborough, Gordon, Gooch, Grubbs, Grady, Grandy, Grason, Griswold, Hamilton, Hancock, Hansborough, Harmer, Hart, Harrington, Harrison, Hartwell, Harvey, Hazelhurst, Haveild, Heith, Henley, Herbert, Henry, Higginbotham, Hobson, Holloway, Holson, Holmes, Hoff, Hughes, Hunt, Hunsdon, Howard, Ingles, Ireland, Isabell, James, Jackson, Jennings, Jett, Kearsley, Kemp, Kello, Keyser, Knapp, Knight, Lanier, Lane, Latham, Lackland, Lambert, Leaming, Lee, Leiper, Lloyd, Lightfoot, Lippitt, Locke, Love, Lucas, Luce, Lyon, Macon, Madison, Mainwaring, Magill, Magruder, Mahone, Mann, Manly, Marshall, Mason, Mathes, McClurg, McCormick, McCoy, McDonald, McDowell, McLaughlin, McGuire, McMechen, McTavish, Meade, Mercer, Merce-*rau*, Merriweather, Michie, Minor, Miles, Miller, Milner, Montgomery, Monroe, Moale, Mohun, Moore, Morton, Moreton, Mortimer, Morrison, Morris, Mowbray, Munford, Nelson, Newton, Nicholson, Norton, Ogden, Owens, Paca, Page, Palmer, Patterson, Payne, Peachy, Pearson, Pegram, Pendleton, Penbury, Penn, Perry, Perviance, Peyton, Pettengall, Pleasants, Preston, Price, Pollard, Porterfield, Powell, Poythress, Randolph, Ranson, Riddle, Risk, Roane, Roberts, Robertson, Roscow, Rose, Ross, Roy, Royals, Rutherford, Sampson, Saunders, Selden, Sharp, Shacelford, Shelton, Shepherd, Sinclair, Sorrel, Sothel, Southall, Stark, Starke, Stephen, Strode, Stockton, Straith, Stricker, Staunley, Swann, Sweeny, Spottiswood, Tasker, Tayloy, Tilman, Tinsley, Thompson, Todd, Tucker, Tyler, Tyree, Tutt, Upshaw, Vaughan, Vass, Venable, Waller, Wallace, Walker, Warfield, Washington, Watkins, Watts, Wattles, Webster, Williams, Wilkins, Willis, Wilson, Winston, Whitaker, Whittle, Whitehead, Whiting, Willoughby, Wilcox, Woodson, Woodville, Worthington, Yates, Yeo, Yuille, Young.

MRS. STEPHEN DANDRIDGE KENNEDY,
Member of Virginia Historical Society,
Warrenton, Va.

SCHOOL FURNITURE.

**HALL SEATING,
CHURCH FURNITURE,
SCHOOL SUPPLIES.**

SEND FOR CATALOGUE, PRICES, ETC.

**THE A. H. ANDREWS CO.,
174-176 Wabash Avenue, CHICAGO.**

Established, 1865.

SYDNOR & HUNDLEY,

A ROYAL STOCK OF

Furniture,

COMPLETE AND AT ROCK BOTTOM PRICES.

RICHMOND, VIRGINIA.

WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE

QUARTERLY

HISTORICAL MAGAZINE.

ESTABLISHED JULY, 1892.

LYON G. TYLER, M. A., LL. D., Editor.

"Dr. Tyler's admirable magazine."—JOHN FISKE, LL. D., *Cambridge, Mass.*

"I am always pleased with your magazine."—ALEXANDER BROWN, LL. D., *Nelson county, Va.*

RULES FOR MAGAZINE,

January 1, 1908.

1. No discount to the trade.
2. Queries, when sent by actual subscribers, published free, but the Query must not exceed fifty words.
3. Queries by subscribers in excess of fifty words and all Queries by non-subscribers must be paid for at the rate of two cents a word.

ADVERTISING RATES IN MAGAZINE.

	1 page.	1/2 page.	1/3 page.	1/6 page.
One time,	\$20 00	\$12 50	\$8 00	\$5 00
Two times,	30 00	20 00	12 00	8 00
Three times,	40 00	30 00	20 00	12 00
Four times,	50 00	40 00	25 00	18 00

Subscription Price; \$3.00 per year.

Single copies, \$1.00.

Back numbers furnished at current prices.

LYON G. TYLER, M. A., LL. D., EDITOR,
(President of William and Mary College.)

15397.29

Vol. XIII., No. 4.

CAMBRIDGE, MASS.

April, 1905.

William and Mary College Quarterly



Historical • Magazine.

Editor: Lyon G. Tyler, M. A., LL. D.,
President of William and Mary College.

William and Mary College, Williamsburg, Va.

Copy of this Number, \$1.00. \$3.00 Per Year.

[Entered as second-class matter at the Post Office in Williamsburg.]

William and Mary College

Quarterly Historical Magazine.

VOL. XIII.

APRIL, 1905.

No. 4.

CONTENTS.

	PAGES.
1. PETER FRANCISCO, The American Soldier,	213-219
2. DIARY OF COL. LONDON CARTER,	219-224
3. WILLIAM GREGORY'S JOURNAL, from Fredericksburg, Va., to Philadelphia, 30th of September, 1765, to 16th of October, 1765,	224-229
4. JOURNAL OF THE MEETINGS OF THE PRESIDENT AND MASTERS OF WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE,	230-235
5. LETTERS OF WILLIAM T. BAREY,	236-244
6. WILL OF COL. ROBERT ARMISTEAD,	244-246
7. THE YORKTOWN-WASHINGTON MULBERRY TREE,	246-247
8. RECORD OF THE PEAKED MOUNTAIN CHURCH, Rockingham county, Va.,	247-256
9. WYCHE FAMILY,	256-259
10. LIGHT HOUSE AT CAPE HENRY,	260
11. FAIRFAX FAMILY,	260-261
12. PETITION OF WILLIAM CARTER,	261-262
13. MUSCOE—LIVINGSTON—LANGLEY,	262-263
14. TERRILL FAMILY,	263-265
15. PETITION FOR CHARTER FOR LIBERTY HALL ACADEMY,	265-266
16. BRAY FAMILY,	266-269
17. THE TABB FAMILY,	270-278
18. BOUNDARY OF MARYLAND,	278-280
19. HUMPHREY POPE AND HIS DESCENDANTS,	280-284
20. BAYNE FAMILY,	284-287
21. JAMIESON—ELLEGOOD—PARKER,	287-289
22. NOTES AND QUERIES,	289-291
23. BOOK REVIEWS,	291-292
24. THE SELDENS OF VIRGINIA AND ALLIED FAMILIES,	292-293



PETER FRANCISCO AND TABLETON'S CAVALRY.
Presented by his grandson, Peter Francisco Pescud, President Louisiana Society,
Sons of American Revolution

William and Mary College

Quarterly Historical Magazine.

VOL. XIII.

APRIL, 1905.

No. 4.

PETER FRANCISCO.*

THE AMERICAN SOLDIER.

History, as presented to the popular mind, is necessarily biographical and ideal. The beginnings of American colonization are embodied in the lives of Gilbert and Raleigh; the American Revolution in those of Patrick Henry and George Washington; the history of steam navigation in those of Watt and Fulton, and the development of commerce in those of Maury and Morse. Each department of human effort has its type and hero, and no one fills the picture of the AMERICAN SOLDIER more completely than Peter Francisco, the subject of this article.

The accounts as to his origin conflict, but it is agreed that he was brought a child to Virginia by a sea captain, who intended to bind him to a planter as an apprentice. His dark complexion and name suggested some southern country of Europe as the land of his nativity, and it is commonly reported that he was of Portuguese origin. He was left upon the wharf at City Point friendless and alone, and after several days he was taken in charge by the parish authorities and bound out to Anthony Winston (uncle of Patrick Henry) who then resided on an estate called Hunting Tower, in Buckingham county. His immense physical strength, even as a boy, attracted the attention of his neighbors, and his honesty and frankness won the respect and confidence of his master.

At the time of the breaking out of the American Revolution Francisco was only fourteen years of age, but in the fall of 1776, at sixteen years, he joined the Tenth Virginia Regiment of

* For sketches of Peter Francisco see Howe, *Historical Collections of Virginia*, 1845; Campbell, *History of Virginia*, and N. B. Winston, *Peter Francisco, Soldier of the Revolution*.

Continental troops, and took part for three years in the battles and skirmishes fought in the North. Francisco was a sturdy youth, six feet one inch in height, in weight 260 pounds, and was exceedingly muscular and active. His son is quoted as saying that "Francisco could take with his two arms two men weighing 160 pounds by their legs, and at arm's length raise them to the ceiling, and he told me that he had shouldered a cannon weighing 1,100 pounds. An ordinary sword being too short and light for him, General Washington ordered one to be made for him at a blacksmith shop—six feet from hilt to point, which he could wield as a feather."

A veritable giant, tall and massive, as brave as he was strong, a man described as above all personal prejudice or meanness of conduct, devoted passionately to the cause which he had made his own, there is no such picturesque figure in the whole Continental line as Peter Francisco.

During this service he fought in the battles of Brandywine, Germantown and Monmouth. At Stony Point he entered the fort next after Lieutenant James Gibbons of Virginia, who was the first to enter. He was afterwards in many skirmishes and minor conflicts. He was wounded several times, and killed several British soldiers. After his term was out he returned to Virginia and enlisted in a cavalry troop, and was present in many fights in the South under Gates and Green. In this service Francisco still continued to kill British soldiers, and had many hairbreadth escapes.

His most famous exploit, however, was performed after his return home after the battle of Guildford Courthouse. Francisco was visiting the house of Benjamin Ward in Amelia county when the house was suddenly surrounded by a party of nine British troopers. One of the British demanded his watch and another his silver knee buckles. Francisco pretended to acquiesce and the cavalymen dismounted, and one of them stooped to take the buckles off, placing his sword under his right arm. Francisco, who was unarmed, stepped back one pace, caught the sword by the hilt, and cut the soldier's head in two, killing him instantly. Just then Tarleton's troop, consisting of about 400 men, came in sight, and Francisco, quick-witted and cool-headed, called aloud as if ordering out his own command of men.

The British standing near him were deceived by this pretence and fleeing precipitately left their horses behind them. Thereupon Francisco dashed into the saddle of one of the deserted horses, and driving the others before him escaped down an obscure road, though Tarleton's troopers were dispatched in all directions in search of him. With characteristic independence, Francisco sold his British horses at Prince Edward Courthouse, retaining one for himself, which he rode for many years, calling him Tarleton. This episode in the life of Francisco was made the subject of a design by James Worrell, which was engraved in 1814, and was for a long time a favorite ornament of the old-time American parlor.

At Yorktown the military career of Francisco closes, and there serving under General Lafayette, his first commander, he witnessed the surrender of Lord Cornwallis.

When war was over, Francisco settled himself down to the task of acquiring a competent estate. For some time he kept a tavern at New Store, Buckingham county, and during many years he was Sergeant-at-arms of the House of Delegates. He also applied himself to the improvement of his mind. When he entered the army he was illiterate, and could hardly write his name, but by dint of application he became a good reader, and loved to learn of great men and great deeds. While he never became a fluent writer, he learned to express himself sufficiently with his pen.

There is a story that a very strong man, named Pamphlet, came all the way from Kentucky to whip him. When Francisco learned the object of his visit, he handed him a bunch of willow switches and told him to whip away to his heart's content. The strong man was taken aback by this demeanor and asked to feel his weight. He lifted Francisco from the ground, and remarked that he was quite heavy. "Now, Mr. Pamphlet," said Francisco, "let me feel your weight," and lifting the sportive visitor twice in the air, the third time threw him over a railing fence four feet high into the public road. Pamphlet was mightily surprised at this exhibition of strength, and called out as he lay in the dust that Francisco would do him a great favor if he would pitch his horse after him, as he wanted to go home. The story goes that Francisco led the horse to the fence, and with his left

arm under the horse's breast and the right one behind him, put him over as requested. The discomfited Mr. Pamphlet mounted and took his way back to Kentucky.

The native worth of Francisco introduced him into good society and his matrimonial connections were highly creditable. He married three times: first, Mary Anderson; second, Catharine Fauntleroy Brooke, and third, Mary B. West, a widow whose maiden name was Grymes, each of whom belonged to representative Virginia families. A portrait of Francisco has been preserved and hangs in the State Library.

In 1819 Francisco applied to Congress, through Hon. John W. Eppes, for a pension, but in the spirit of parsimony which then prevailed, the committee of the Senate to whom the petition was referred reported against it. After his death January 16, 1831, his widow, Mary B. Francisco, applied and was pensioned.

Among the papers filed at this time, and preserved in the Pension Department, are affidavits from Captain Hezekiah Morton, Lieutenant William Evans, Philemon Holcombe and John Woodson, who served in the army under him. Lieutenant Evans testified as follows:

This is to certify that Peter Francisco entered the Continental army as a soldier under myself in the 10th Virginia Regiment. Enlisted in the fall of 1776, joined at Headquarters in the Spring of 1777, was that summer drafted in the Light Infantry, under General Wayne, and was at the storming of Stony Point, where he received a wound, then continued three years to the North. After which he was under the Command of General Greene at the battle of Guilford, with myself, and generally known to be one of the best veterans of his day, serving the whole of these campaigns, and one of the most meritorious soldiers I have been acquainted with.

Given under my hand.

WILLIAM EVANS,

Formerly Lieutenant in 10th Virginia Regiment.

Failing in his application to Congress, Francisco appears to have drawn up a petition to the General Assembly of Virginia. The following paper, purporting to be a copy, has been sent to me by a descendant. There can be no doubt that it is a genuine statement, but I have not been able to find the original, and it is not certain that it was ever actually presented to the Legislature:

LETTER OF PETER FRANCISCO TO THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY.

STATE OF VIRGINIA,
Buckingham county.

November 11, 1820.

To the Senate and House of Representatives, in the Capitol, in Richmond, assembled:

The petition of Peter Francisco humbly showeth that he enlisted in the Continental Army under Captain Hughes Woodson, in the year 1776, and joined the grand army at a place called Middlebrook, and was in the following actions, to-wit: Brandywine and Germantown, the first two general engagements; and then stationed at a place called West Point Fort, on the North river, for a considerable time, and from thence volunteered himself, with Col. Fleury, to storm Stony Point Fort, on the North river. He was the second man who scaled the walls of the fort on the right wing, and he received a wound slanting through the belly nine inches long; from thence carried up the river (North) to a place called the Fishkilns, and remained there about six weeks, and recovered from his wounds, and then joined the grand army. The next action was the battle of Monmouth; being detached, under Colonel Morgan, from the main body, when a considerable slaughter of the enemy took place, in which action he received a wound of an ounce ball through the right thigh; although being wounded, pursued the enemy to a place called Powell's Hook, where they embarked, and by 10 o'clock the next day he killed two of their grenadiers belonging to the Fourteenth Regiment while they were on picket; and, further, that he never felt satisfied, nor thought he did a good day's work, but by drawing British blood, and if that was not the case, could not have a good night's repose. After being in a number of scouting parties, and serving the term of three years, he bid adieu to the Northern States and came to Virginia. He then volunteered his services to go on with General Gates, and was then detached, with Colonel Mayo's regiment, and in a few days a general engagement took place between Cornwallis and Gates, which action he was in, and, being placed near the colonel (Mayo), in the centre of the regiment, the general orders were that Cornwallis' army was to be taken at the point of the bayonet by a parcel of raw, undisciplined men, and between daybreak and sunrise the British charged upon us, and in a few moments dispersed the great General Gates' army; and he himself (General Gates) killed two horses in making his escape to Hillsboro, N. C. Colonel Mayo and himself (Francisco) continued together after the army broke, and a grenadier of the British army was about running his bayonet through him (Colonel Mayo); he then wheeled about and put a ball and three buckshot through the grenadier, and saved the Colonel's life. Colonel Mayo and himself kept together upon the left wing of Tarleton's line until they were charged upon by one of Tarleton's troopers, and at that time ordered his men not to fight in form, but to cut down the militia as

they rose the hill (for the militia had thrown away all their guns). The trooper ordered him to give up his gun; he made a feint as if advancing towards the trooper, but as he did not advance quick enough, he made a pass at his head with his sword, and he parried it off with his gun; he then reined in and made a second charge, and demanded again his gun; as the trooper advanced toward him he wheeled, the point of the gun ran through the body, dismounted him, got on his horse, rode through the British army crying, "Huzza, my brave boys, yonder goes the damned rebels." He made his escape by considering him one of the (Tory) refugees. The colonel (Mayo), who, after running two or three hundred yards, he came up with him, and gave him his horse, which he rode to Hillsboro, where he continued five or six weeks, through fatigue. The colonel, after his return, willed him a thousand acres of land, which he never got, as the title is disputed (this land lying on Richland creek, Kentucky) for services rendered his country and for saving his life.

After Gates' defeat, he returned to the county of Prince Edward, Va.; he then volunteered himself, under Captain Watkins, to join Colonel Washington to the South, and equipped himself with a good horse. We then fell in with the British army of about five or six hundred at a place called Scotch Lake. About a hundred yards from the lake they fortified themselves in upon the top of a hill resembling a sugar loaf; as soon as he got in sight of the lake, he tied his horse and ran under the bank thereof to discover the situation that the enemy were in, and, after getting opposite to the fort, he discovered there was no danger under the foot of the mount where all of their tents and marquees as they stood pitched, and where there were several hogsheads; and after walking about for some time, when about to return went into one of their marquees, threw down one of the hogsheads, down on the bulge, and rolling some distance, placed himself upon his belly, with his head under cover of the hogshead, and, by drawing it down gently by each chime (?), got it to the lake, the British firing at the same time, and firing several balls through the hogshead. The British, being surrounded by our cavalry and infantry, they could not come out of the fort. When he arrived at his journey's end, General Johnson and his piquett being placed there, the General opened the hogshead, and the contents were shirts and overalls, and other clothing, which he divided amongst Washington and Lee's men, who were bare for such necessaries; General Johnson himself wore some of the pantaloons. He then mounted his horse and rode around the north side of the mount, where he discovered eight horses belonging to British officers, about one hundred yards from the fort. He borrowed a whip and rode between the fort and the horses under fire, and brought them safe into the camp and gave them to Colonel Washington. He then joined Colonel Washington, and was at the battle of Guilford, N. C. After that action was pretty well over there were eight horses of the King's Guard held in reserve to cut off the retreat of the militia. Colonel Washington, observing their

maneuvering, made a charge upon them, in which charge he (Francisco) was wounded in the thigh by a bayonet, from the knee to the socket of the hip, and, in the presence of many, he was seen to kill two men, besides making many other panes which were doubtless fatal to others. He was in many skirmishes in the South with Colonel Irby, in one of which he lost his horse, shot from under him, which he gave twenty-three thousand pounds of tobacco for; and he lost another at Guilford, at the battle there, from hard riding. The country paid him for the latter, the other is still unsettled; the documents at this time are in the hands of John W. Eppes. The reason that he never made application till this late day was that he lost his pocket-book, which contained all his vouchers, but which happily were sent to him from the old Moravian town (Salem, N. C.), which were found by an honest old Dutchman, in the course of a few years past.

After returning home after the battle of Guilford, he fell in accidentally, at the house of Benjamin Ward, in Amelia county, Va., with a plundering party of British detached from the main body of Tarleton's command, who came to Ward's for plunder, he being at Ward's when they came, and not having time to escape. One of the British demanded his watch and some other jewelry that he owned, and also at the same time placed his sword under his right arm, whilst disposing of the other property. He stepped back one pace in the rear, seized his sword by the hilt, cut off a large portion of his skull and killed him. He had then neither sword nor pistol of his own, but fought with his adversary's own weapons, which he took from him. He wounded and drove off the others, and took eight horses, with their trappings, out of nine; the ninth man escaped with a large cut upon his back. They all joined Tarleton, who was about a mile off, except the slain man. This is the last favor I ever did the British.

Now, if the gentlemen of the Assembly think that I am entitled to anything from the above-recited services, let them say, for I did not wish to call on them when my country was in debt; but as I am now in the decline of life, I hope they will consider my situation, and remember the services rendered, and make me such compensation as they, in their wisdom, shall think meet, and allow me full pay for my horse, and the interest thereon, and your petitioner shall ever pray, etc.

When the bond was paid it was 4 2/6 per hundred.

DIARY OF COL. LANDON CARTER.

(Continued from page 164.)

September 4. Col. Carter says that his timothy grass does not come up, "though sowed ever since the 30th ult." "I once sowed 20 acres with timothy, and even on a snow, a thing much in Practice, and not a seed or penon or spire of grass for almost

2 years. I condemned the practice of sowing on snow, and concluded that it had destroyed my seed, and the spring twelve months following I plowed the ground, and sowed it with oats, and to my surprise I had a thicker crop of timothy than I ever saw; so that there may be something singularly odd in the nature of this seed. Yet everybody recommends sowing it without any plowing the ground, and only cross harrowing the seed in."

September 6. Sowing wheat.

September 12. Saturday. No rain from the 25 August to this time; everything at a stand, most things withering, and wheat really perishing that has been up now a fortnight, and all for want of moisture. Corn very indifferent and Tob^o does nothing, and wheat sown dying; yellow peas late sown do not grow, but turn yellow.

September 12. Our first pea gathering, but indifferent. . . . I set off on Monday to Corotoman and Rosegill.*

14. This day I went to see my plantations under John E. Beale. I got there with M^r Giberne by 11 o'clock and dined there. I must observe that Jack lives well; but I was sorry to see his wife act the part of a fine lady in all her wearing apparell, with at least two maids besides her own girl to get the dinner and wait upon her; but this I do suppose she did to shew her respect; however, I had rather have seen the diligent, industrious woman. I rode after dinner full an hour and a quarter about the cornfield and tob^o ground; the former pretty tollerable, and the latter well enough to pass; however, the tob^o but narrow and small; and I do think most of it hous'd too green, although I was told it was rotting from the stalk, w^{ch} I thought impossible for its substance.

Went after dinner to Corotoman, where M^r Carter and his Lady, who came to my house on the Saturday before I got off, had got home before me; and, poor Lady, she just saw her little and only boy smile and dye. A very shocking sight indeed! But is it not wrong for parents to leave such an infant, altho' to careful people, yet not to those who feel as parents. I understood this child had been taken ill about a fortnight before with a purging, but a little Rhubarb had stopped it, till convulsions

* On the south of Rappahannock River, home of the Wormeley family.

obliged the sending for a D^r, and he a young man, and perhaps unacquainted with disorders peculiar to children; when perhaps a little Ipecac tea, a clyster to divert and remove the complaint from the brain, or a blyster w^d have saved the child.

As M^r Wormeley the younger met us in his boat, and the house was melancholly, we went over to Rosegill, where everything was as we could wish, except my young friend's temper, which proved, as usual, quite ungovernable. I spoken openly & honestly to him, and endeavoured to show his rudeness; and did at last convince him of his error & mistaken positiveness from his own books.

September 15. I had here the opportunity of seeing the vanity of this youth and my son's boasting. I had heard of 2,000 p^r share, then 1,500, and of neither suckers nor worms, but I saw many of both; and if the crops are of this size with what I saw no 10,000 plants of such tob^o can make 1,500 l. the share. The corn was fair; but it has destroyed a noble pasture on Purpose kept for many years to support the cattle & the house in butter & milk, and now I heard they were hard put to it for either. I told my old friend as much; but he imputed it to the loss of his cattle last year, but was not that loss occasioned by the want of this Pasture, now 3 years kept from the cattle more & more every year. In short the old Gentleman is a fine manager, but it is with him as it is with me; the least sickness is seen in the management of our affairs. This I foretold, and so it will be with others as they grow old. Mr. Miles & his Lady came to see me. She is a good woman, & I think I know her already, or I am much mistaken. James will grow richer & his Servants better, &c., and &c., for a while.

17. Thursday. D^r Clayton accompanied us; a man of learning, and as vain of it as you please, a good companion, but a desperate drinker. We are to see him up here.

Wormeley the younger, Giberne & I came to Corotoman, and got there about 5 minutes before the storm, wch convinced me that an ounce of discretion is worth a pound of wit, for had I been resolute we should have been in the storm, and then Good Lord save us.

18. Friday. Rode out this morning with M^r Carter and Wormeley. I must observe here, as at Rosegill, a fine, rich pas-

ture sacrificed to the reputation of making a fine cornfield, but let a year or two come, & then see the evil of destroying the grass from the creatures.

The Tob^o, the same as at Rosegill, too narrow & short for any ten thousand to yield 1,500. My own in the Gen^l is worse because I had above one-fifth of the 500,000 that did not stand, & indeed could not, the plants were so small & the weather so dry.

29. Saturday. Brought Giberne home very sick with over eating and drinking. At home, I thank God. I found all well. Recd my letters this day from Mottison by Greig. No sales & no news. My goods all came in, but not a word about my bills to be paid, tho' the letters are very affectionate. However, tho' the bills were really moderate, I am under some apprehension from his saying nothing about them; and his trifling excuse for Protecting my son's £50 bill. "He endeavored to serve his friends, but could not be always in advance." However, as I wrote expressive of this apprehension by the *Thornton*, unless I do hear they are protected, Greig shall have the usual complimentary Tob^o.

21. Monday. Rode out this day; as dry everything as usual, and nothing has grown this whole week. It is my 3^d plannet that governs, & I shall not this year amount to a groat. Beale had housed two 40 foot houses below, but I am afraid they will not turn him out 8 hhds as usual.

22. Ordered my endive to be earthed up, a work I was afraid to do before, on account of the drouth. I must take notice, if it should rain, y^t it is now about the time of the Equinox when I presumptively concluded it might rain. If so, I may say I have not been really wet between the Equinoxes except the 19th of April.

Just as I expected a heavy cloud came gently along with a moderate motion s. e. by east, and had contents enough to have made us happy, had it continued raining, but it was not as long as I have been writing this small Page, and such have all our rains been. However, it is still cloudy and warm, and maybe more rain. At least I enjoy the hopes of an undespairing Planter.

22. (Fears a spell of sickness.) When I was down the country Clayton before taken notice of had contradicted me in the use

of a Greek word. This day I looked into Hederic . . . (and found himself supported.)

23. It rained in the night plentifully for some hours, wch made us moist enough at last; and if it shd break up warm, we shall save some of our latter tob°. I have ordered every plant to be topped, make what it can. The wind changed to N. W., & grew cool this morning; but it seems to turn warm again, God be praised. I see this rain has damaged our fodder much; but I hope it will do great service to our wheat.

25. There is nothing so absurd as the generality of negroes are. If in the beginning of cutting tob°, without watching they will cut all before them, and now when there is danger of losing tob° by the frost should it happen, they will not cut plts really ripe because they may be the thicker, just as if there was time to let it stand longer. My Jades at the Fork wd not cut half that they might have done yesterday, because they thought it wd be thicker; however I set them in to-day and made them cut every good plant. As a result of the dry weather all the Colonel's crops (except onions) pease, cucumbers, turnips, &c., turned out poorly.

29. Ordered our peavines to be pulled up that we may plow the ground for Barley, wch I intend to have laid up in high ridges and drilled thick.

Abundance tob° out yesterday. I have ordered it not to be taken till to-morrow night that this fine sun may kill it well; for so much put into the house at once would otherwise endanger it.

30. Mr. J. Wormeley rode out this day with me. . . . We saw and felt many plants cut yesterday which were fair, fine and thick. We also took some in two houses near cured, & it was a fine tob°, good coloured, waxy and thick, so that I hope I shall not fall far if any behind those who have been blessed with rain, tho' I have not had any. My wheat looks charmingly, and well come up, except that sown at the Fork, wch shall be a caution to me never to sow old wheat, for it may be kept too hot or too moist. I must set Toney to-morrow to thatching my tob° houses, both here and at the Fork.

October 3. (Condemns the behavior of his son Robert Wormeley Carter, who is not respectful to him.)

5. Our Court day; clients from every part of the county, as well as every lawyer, but the clerk too unwell to attend. Thinks of writing to the Secretary for occasional deputation to be lodged entirely in the power of the court, and if this be not agreeable to hint it to the Legislature for some such amendment.

6. A drizzling day, but no shower. I cut abundance of tobacco this day, and got most of it on the grass.

7. Sent off William Beale to D^r Flood to get my goods from Mr. Sinclare's store at Monday's Point, where Capt. Greig had landed them to D^r Wm. Flood, & sent my coach horses with Colo. Tayloe's waggon to bring them home. It seems Beale says that they are so heavy that they will be more than a load.

Mr. Christian came here last night & brought his son Raleigh to be bound to me. He is 15 yrs old, and but small. I got him indented till he is 20, wch will be the 7 of Sept. 5 years hence. I am to make him a capable steward over Gentleman's estate if I can, and am to give him £10 a year the two last years of his time.

James Davenport came here on court night; it rained and unfortunately kept him here till after dinner. Nat brought home half my goods from Sinclare's store, and went yesterday for the rest. Those I have opened seem good as well as cheap. The Mountain Wine had 8 bottles broken in cask. . . . The claret was 6 doz. & 5 bottles to make up the q^{ty} of gallons. My son, Doctor Jones & myself tasted 2 bottles of it yesterday. It was very good indeed.

(To be Continued.)

WILLIAM GREGORY'S JOURNAL, FROM FREDERICKSBURG, VA., TO PHILADELPHIA, 30TH OF SEPTEMBER, 1765, TO 16TH OF OCTOBER, 1765.

William Gregory, the writer of the following journal, was born at Kilmarnock, Scotland, November, 1742. He was the son of William Gregrie, and the grandson of John MacGregor, outlaw of Lochgoilhead, Argyleshire, Scotland. At the age of eighteen he was sent by a Glasgow mercantile firm, Scott, Mitchell & Lenox, to serve them as a clerk in a branch of their business established at Fredericksburg, Va. Here he remained five years, giving his employers ample satisfaction. Being of a genial temperament, he mingled freely in the society of the old town, well known to all his country-men settled there, Paul Jones, John

Glassell, and others. A ball ticket, issued for the "Gentlemen's Freemason's Ball," given at the "Market House" at Fredericksburg, on Monday, December 28, 1767, and written on the back of a playing card, the eight of spades, was found among his effects, and presented by his grandson, Dr. William B. Gregory, of Alexandria, Va., to the Lodge of Washington, at that place. William Gregory joined the Masonic Lodge at Fredericksburg about 1763, at which time George Washington was also one of its members. Some years later William Gregory went to New Haven, Conn., and engaged in business with Mr. William Glenn, also of Kilmarnock. They exported lumber, fish, horses and cattle to the West Indies, bringing back rum, molasses and sugar. This partnership lasted until 1774, when the two Scotchmen found it prudent, on account of their pronounced loyalty to the home government, to wind up their affairs and withdraw to their native land.

The first umbrella ever seen at Kilmarnock was brought there by William Gregory from the West Indies. It was covered with bright red silk. He and his partner, Mr. Glenn, walked out into the country one Sunday, with the umbrella raised over their heads, creating great excitement thereby. The simple country folks, shouting, "Paul Jones has come," rushed into their houses and barred their doors, for there was a great fear of the hero, he having recently come up Solway Frith, where he had plundered the estate of the Earl of Selkirk. William Gregory commanded the Ayrshire militia at the time when Scotland was in dread of a French invasion, which period is so graphically described by Sir Walter Scott in *The Antiquary*. For many years William Gregory was a partner in his father's business at Kilmarnock, eventually succeeding him in the firm of Gregory, Thomson & Co., carpet manufacturers. He married Elizabeth Boyd Smith, daughter of John Smith, publisher and antiquary, of Glasgow, and founder of the first circulating library in Scotland. William Gregory was chief burgher of Kilmarnock for many years, and died there in 1817. His eldest son, William Gregory, came to Alexandria, Va., in 1807, was a prosperous merchant and banker, and died here in 1875, in his eighty-seventh year, leaving to his numerous descendants an honored name and memory. The journal from which the following is a copy is now in the possession of William Gregory's granddaughter, Mrs. Mary Gregory Powell, of Alexandria, who has kindly furnished this information.

Sept. 30. Monday. Set off from Fredericksburg in company with Mr. Glen. Very hot and sultry riding. We called in at David Jones', up on Hoecake Ridge, and got something to drink and some fodder for our horses. Then we set out to go to old Hooe's Ferry, hearing that Boyd's horse Ferry was all to pieces. We lost ourselves; lastly, however, in the night got to old Hooe's. I asked him if he would put me over, but he said (for all being a fine moonlight) he could ferry over no one that night. "But,"

said he, "you can stay in my house all night. You, Moses, take the General's horses." We began to think that this was no bad joke. After talking about the Stamps, Tobacco, Corn, etc., says the old fellow, "Have you eat dinner to-day?" "No," says I. "Go look, girl, if there is any cold victuals left." So, to our surprise, we got something to eat, which is more kindness, I suppose, than he had shewn any stranger for 7 years. Well, bed-time drawing near, he said we must pay our ferriage, for he should not be up in time for us in the morning. So I paid my ferriage, and Mr. Glen returned back to Monomy. After I got over the river I went to Saddler's and had myself and horse fed; but, alas! old Hooe's marsh grass sickened my horse, and with much to do I got him to Portobacco. It purged him very much, and made him so feeble he could hardly stand. I thought I was now in a fine box, my horse given out. However, after staying 2 hours in Portobacco, set out for Piscataway with a great to do, such as walking for half miles on a stretch, whipping and kicking when upon him. About sunset I got to Piscataway, and put up at one King's. Nothing remarkable.

Oct. 2nd. Wednesday. Set off from Piscataway, and found my horse somewhat better. About 10 o'clock got to Marlbro, where I fed myself and horse, and set out about 11 and got to Queen Ann's. Fed self and horse once more. Left Queen Ann's after dinner, and a little after sunset arrived at Annapolis. I went out and saw Jonas Green. I put up at Midton's. Fine oysters for supper.

Oct. 3rd. Thursday. I went out and looked over the town and saw the great guns. About 12 o'clock set out for Baltimore. Arrived before 8. This is a place very much to my liking. Fine oysters to be had.

Oct. 4th. I set out for Joppa about 12 o'clock, and arrived here just at 8 o'clock. Pretty large vessels come up to this place. Good oysters, fine oats and plenty of fodder for creatures. Gunpowder river runs past here.

Oct. 5th. Saturday. Left Joppa and got to Susquahanna Ferry at 11 o'clock. It was 2 hours before I could get over. Got to Charleston about 1 o'clock. Set off directly for head of Elk. Arrived there at 4 o'clock, and set from thence and got to Castine Bridge that night, within 5 miles of New Castle. I

spent the evening with 2 pretty girls and an old Quaker woman. Nothing remarkable happened.

Oct. 6th. Sunday. Set out from Castine Bridge and got to New Castle about 9, and breakfasted with Billy McGaw. This is a very pretty place. Colquhown has gone to Shippingburg, and intends to practise physic. Fine, pleasant country. Mr. McKean is gone to New York. Thousands of vessels going up and down the Delaware. There was a sloop of war went past New Castle a few days ago, with all the stamp papers for Pennsylvania and Maryland on board. The people here don't talk half so much of the stamps as they do in Maryland and Virginia.

Sunday Evening. Arrived here in Philadelphia. Put up at the "Indian Queen," Mr. Little's.

Oct. 7th. Monday, 7th. Put on a clean shirt, and was resolved to see the Town. I delivered all my letters. Called on Mr. Lunan, who was gone to Boston; however, his clerk, Mr. Wright, shewed me some parts of the Town. Went at 12 o'clock to the London Coffee House, and drank Punch. There you may know everything that is done, or to be done—arrival of vessels, when, where and from what place; bills of exchange to be bought and sold at 72 per cent. or 75. Next place was to take a look at the Market and know the prices, etc. Beef, 4^d.; Veal, 6^d.; Lamb, 6^d.; Mutton, 5^d.; Eggs, 6^d.; Butter, 10^d. There are Onions, Leeks, Turnips, Carrots, Parsnips, Indian Corn, Indian Pepper, Cabbage, Costards, etc. In short, everything that can be had for money. This is the best Market I ever saw.

Monday Afternoon. I went and took a view of the Shipping. I never saw so many vessels at one time, at one Port. I dare say there may be 250 vessels that go to sea. Two men-of-war are lying here, one of which has got 10 bales of the Stamp Paper. There is a London ship lies alongside of her that has got 6 bales of the Paper. Six Marines walk the decks, with their guns loaded and their bayonets fixed. That London ship lies at the rate of £6 pr. day, and whole freight from London only came to £4. The Stamp Master has resigned on condition that if all the rest of the Provinces don't put it in execution that he will not; but if they are obliged to pay it, he thinks he may as well enjoy that Post as anybody else, and declares that he will do nothing in it till all the rest do. The Stamp Papers are

still on board, and the wharf crowded with people. The "Clarendon Carr," from Jamaica, arrived this evening, consigned to Mr. Lunan.

Oct. 8th. Tuesday. Went to the London Coffee House at 12 o'clock. Eat biscuit & drank Punch. Was invited to dine with a gentleman, Mr. Bell. Went and dined there in company with two others, Gray & Ramsay, both going to sea, one to Jamaica and the other to the West Indies. We drank 2 bottles of wine a-piece, then went to the Billiard Table, almost a mile out of Town—they are forbid being in the Town—& played till towards bed-time.

Oct. 9th. Wednesday. The Market day—a vast concourse of people with everything to sell. There was at least 300 waggons in Philadelphia. Oysters every night to supper.

Oct. 10th. Thursday. Left Philadelphia about 12 o'clock. A very windy day. The morning was so wet I could not set off sooner. Got past by Derby. Arrived about half an hour after 2 o'clock. Eat dinner & set off again. Went past M. Hook, Wilmington, Brandywine, and towards evening arrived at New Castle, about where I spent the evening with Billy McGaw. Billy has turned very religious since I was here before.

Oct. 11th. Set off from New Castle about 10 o'clock. I rid about 20 miles with the stage waggon. Got to George's about 4 o'clock. Fed my horse directly, and set off at once, this being a blackguard, rascally place. A son of a gun asked me if I had any letters for him or anybody in that place. I told him I believed not. He wanted me to look, "for," says he, "sometimes they slip one in a letter or two when the Post is coming off." I forgot to mention that I called at a widow woman's house, with intention to stay all night. I called for 2 quarts of oats, and directly I went along to see my horse fed & had justice done him. The half-gallon Pot was bruised almost together, & I am sure would not have held a quart. Thinks I, if you begin this way, I have done with you; so about ship, & rode 9 miles further. My patience was as much put to the trial as it ever was in the world. My horse tired out, my posteriors gelded, & the side of my head swelled up like a Pumpkin, occasioned by a cold I caught at Philadelphia. I did not know a step of the way, and night approached before I had rid 3 miles, and what added more

to my wretched condition, when I got home to my lodging, at a man's by the name of Mr. Hoggins, there was about a dozen fellows there as full as the ocean. However, I asked for a room to myself and got it, and had a fire made. I desired the landlady to get me something to eat. I had some beef, cheese and a dish of tea. Before I had half done, in comes the whole bunch of them, & clapped to eating, & while they regaled themselves, there was sometimes a line of a song, or a joke of some sort or other. Says one, "That's 2 times as much." Another says, "2 times as much is Irish, and all wise folks must agree that Irish is nonsense. If you had said twice as much it would be sense." I went to bed, but had no sleep till about break of day, when they dispersed. There was a smart frost this night.

Oct. 12th. Saturday. Set off from Hoggins about 10 o'clock. My horse being tired, had to let him rest a while. Arrived at Newton or Chestertown. There was 6 or 7 ships and brigs loading with Tobacco, Flaxseed & Lumber. Fed my horse and proceeded towards Rockhall. On my way came to a place where there was a fair and 2 horse races. Stayed there an hour; drank Punch and saw the diversion. Then set off once more to the ferry-place, Rockhall, but found the ferry-boat happened to be over at Annapolis, so I was obliged to stay all night. Next morning, after breakfast, set sail.

Oct. 13th. Sunday. Thirty-five minutes after 7 o'clock this morning had 30 miles to sail. Got to Annapolis before meridian. Nothing material happened to-day.

Oct. 14th. Monday. Set off from Annapolis early in the morning. Got to Queen Ann's to breakfast. Set off again, & got to Upper Marbro by tea-time. Off again, and got over to Alexandria before dark. Spent the evening with John Gibson and James Adam very agreeably.

Oct. 15th. Tuesday. Left Alexandria early in the morning, and arrived at Dunfries some time after dinner. Stayed all night here, my horse being tired.

16th. Wednesday. Left Dunfries at 12 o'clock, being a wet morning, & arrived at Fredericksburg about sunset, which completes W^m. Gregory's Journal from Fredericksburg to Phil^a. & back.

JOURNAL OF THE MEETINGS OF THE PRESIDENT
AND MASTERS OF WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE.

(Continued from page 157.)

(204)

July 30th, 1771.

At a Meeting of the President & Masters of W^m & Mary College.

Present:

The Rev^d Mr. John Camm, President, Mr. Jones, Mr. Johnson, Mr. Dixon, & Mr. Gwatkin.

Resol: That John Earnshaw, Esq^r, be desir'd to bring Suit against Mr. George Grundie, Merchant in Brunswick, for the Duties on Skins & Furs ship'd by the said Grundie.

Resol: That John Tazewell, Esq^r, be appointed Counsel for the above, or any other College Business.

(205) Resol: That Mess^{rs} John Montgomery, Francis Smith, Ja^s Trimble & — Vanbebber be appointed Collectors of the Duties on Skins & Furs in the County of Botetourt, if they will be pleas'd to accept of the said Office.

Resol: That Mr. Miller, the Bursar, be desir'd to deliver to the Society Tomorrow Evening his Proposals for bringing Daniel Wolstenholme, Esq^r, and the other Collectors of the Duty on Tob^o in Maryland, to a proper Settlement.

Resol: That the Rev^d Mess^{rs} Johnson, Dixon, & Henley be appointed to draw up an Address against the Arrival of His Excellency the Governour.

Resol: That Points & Conductors be fix'd on the College, the President's House, & the Brafferton School: that the Direction of the same be left to the Rev^d Mr. Gwatkin, Professor of Mathematics.

The Consideration of a Fire Engine is referr'd to a future Meeting.

(206)

July 31st, 1771.

At a Meeting of the President & Masters of W^m & Mary College.

Present:

The Rev^d Mr. John Camm, President, Mr. Jones, Mr. Johnson, Mr. Dixon, Mr. Henley, & Mr. Gwatkin.

Resol: That Phoebe Dwit, the present Nurse of the College,

be allow'd (in Consideration of her Services) an additional Sum of forty Shillings Pr. Ann.

Resol: That the Housekeeper be allow'd the Sum of Forty Shillings for the Damage she lately sustain'd.

Resol: That the Sum of Fifty Shillings be allow'd the Housekeeper towards paying the Doctor's Bill for Attendance on her in her Lameness, occasion'd by her Services in the College.

Resol: That the Sum of Ten Pounds be allow'd to John Tazewell, Esq^r, as Counsel for the College.

(207)

Sep^r 4th, 1771.

At a Meeting of the President & Masters of W^m & Mary College.

Present:

The Rev^d Mr. Camm, President, Mr. Jones, Mr. Johnson, and Mr. Gwatkin.

Resol: That Mr. David Stuart be appointed to a Studentship, & his Salary to commence at Michaelmas next.

Sep^r 12th, 1771.

At a Meeting of the President & Masters of W^m & Mary College.

Present:

The Rev^d Mr. Camm, President, Mr. Jones, Mr. Johnson, Mr. Henley, and Mr. Gwatkin.

Mr. Miller this day laid before the Society an Acc^t of his proceedings with the several Collectors of the Duty on Tob^o exported from Maryland, and upon examining the Accounts laid before us it appears that he has on that Fund receiv'd the Sum of Six hundred & eighty-five Pounds six Shillings & ten pence half penny; also the Sum of Forty Six Pounds thirteen Shillings & eleven pence half Penny for the Rev^d Mr. Read's protested Bill of Exchange.

(208) Resol: That the Sum of Seventeen Pounds thirteen Shillings be allow'd Mr. Miller for his Expences while on the above Business.

Resol: That the farther Sum of Forty Pounds be paid to the said Miller for his Trouble in settling with the several Collectors in Maryland.

November 13th, 1771.

At a Meeting of the President & Masters of W^m & Mary College.

Present:

The Rev^d Mr. Camm, President, Mr. Jones, Mr. Johnson, Mr. Dixon, Mr. Henley, & Mr. Gwatkin.

Resol: That an Addition of £10 Sterling Pr. Ann: be made to the Assistant-Usher's Salary.

Resol: That Mess^{rs} Todd & Maddison by (be) appointed to the Studentships vacant by the Resignation of Mess^{rs} Randolph & Leigh.

(209)

December 10th, 1771.

At a Meeting of the President & Masters of W^m & Mary College.

Present:

The Rev^d Mr. Camm, President, Mr. Jones, Mr. Johnson, Mr. Dixon, Mr. Henley, & Mr. Gwatkin.

Resol: That the Proposal made by the Bursar for collecting all Arrears due to the College is approved of.

Resol: That Mess^{rs}. Samuel Shields, John Leland, & Tho^s Nelson be remov'd after Christmas to the Philosophy Schools.

Resol: That each of the Scholars who are Candidates for the Student's Salary do, on the 24th January next wait on the President & Masters separately with a Latin Epistle to be examined.

Resol: If application is made by the Trustees of the late Speaker's estate for Leave to sell a College-Lease mortgaged to the said estate by M^r Henry Gaines, Deceas'd, that it be rejected.

Resol: That the Room opposite the Nurse's (after Mr. Nathanael Burwell leaves it) be kept for an Infirmary.

(210)

January 31st, 1772.

At a meeting of the President & Masters of W^m & Mary College.

Present:

The Rev^d Mr. Camm, President, Mr. Jones, Mr. Johnson, Mr. Dixon, Mr. Henley, & Mr. Gwatkin.

Resol: Unanimously that Mess^{rs} Samuel Shield & John Leland be elected on two of the Studentships appointed by the Visitors.

Resol: That the Bursar be directed to pay Mess^{rs} Henley & Gwatkin the Sum of four Pounds ten Shillings each for their expences in Town before the Rooms in College were ready for their reception.

February 14th, 1772.

At a meeting of the President & Masters of W^m & Mary College.

Present:

The Rev^d Mr. Camm, President, Mr. Jones, Mr. Johnson, Mr. Dixon, Mr. Henley, & Mr. Gwatkin.

Upon motion made by Mr. Johnson, it was Order'd that the Students in the Philosophy Schools shall speak Latin Declamations, of their own composition, and that by two of them in Rotation this Exercise shall be performed in the Chapel, immediately after Evening Service, on every second Thursday during Term-time.

A motion made by Mr. Camm, and seconded by Mr. Johnson, (211) that the Students who are appointed to write Latin Declamations shall for the preceeding week be excused all other Compositions, was disagreed to.

Resol: Unanimously that Joseph Hay be recommended to the Visitors as a Scholar in the Room of Mr. Tabb.

March 20th, 1772.

At a meeting of the President. & Masters of W^m & Mary College.

Present:

The Rev^d Mr. Camm, President, Mr. Jones, Mr. Johnson, Mr. Dixon & Mr. Gwatkin.

Resol: That Doct^r James Carter be appointed to furnish the College with fresh Provisions.

May 7th, 1772.

At a meeting of the President & Masters of W^m & Mary College.

Present:

The Rev^d Mr. Camm, President, Mr. Jones, Mr. Johnson, Mr. Dixon, Mr. Henley & Mr. Gwatkin.

Resol: That Mr. Richard Blunt be appointed Collector of the Sussex Rents in the Room of Col: Massenburgh, Deceas'd.

Resol: That the Surveyors who have given Bonds in which the Tob^o is rated, be requir'd to give others in Order to remove all Dispute that may arise about the same.

(212) Resol: That 8 hhds of Tob^o be consign'd to Mess^{rs} Norton & Son.

Resol: That Mr. James Maddison be appointed Writing-Master in the College, in the Room of Mr. Davenport, who has resign'd.

May 27th, 1772.

At a meeting of the President & Masters of W^m & Mary College.

Present:

The Rev^d Mr. Camm, President, Mr. Jones, Mr. Johnson, Mr. Henley & Mr. Gwatkin.

The following Representation was agreed to, viz^t:

The Professors, observing that the Business of the Bursar is of late much increased, that his Office becomes a Place of considerable Trust as well as labour, & that Mr. Miller is very diligent & active in the discharge of his duty, are desirous, with the Approbation of the Visitors, that an Addition of Twenty-five (213) Pounds Sterling be made to the annual Salary of the Bursar, which is at present Fifty Pounds Sterling.

N. B.—Mr. Jones dissented.

Resol: That Mr. James Innis be appointed Assistant Usher of the College, in the Room of Mr. Marshall, who has desir'd Leave to resign next Quarter-Day.

July 27th, 1772.

At a meeting of the President & Masters of W^m & Mary College.

Present:

The Rev^d Mr. Camm, President, Mr. Jones, Mr. Johnson, Mr. Dixon, Mr. Henley & Mr. Gwatkin.

Resol: That Mr. Thomas Hughes be appointed to a Nottoway Foundation in the Room of Mr. David Stuart.

Resol: That Mr. William Starke be appointed to a Nottoway Foundation in the Room of Mr. James Innis.

Resol: That Mr. William Fontaine be recommended to the Visitors to succeed Mr. Augustine Tabb in a Foundation.

Resol: That Mr. Rob^r Burton be recommended to the Visitors to succeed Mr. Samuel Shield.

Resol: That the Order "forbidding Dogs to be kept in the College" be strictly enforced.

(214)

July 29th, 1772.

At a meeting of the President & Masters of W^m & Mary College.

Present:

The Rev^d Mr. Camm, President, Mr. Jones, Mr. Johnson, Mr. Dixon, Mr. Henley & Mr. Gwatkin.

Resol: That the Medal assign'd by His Excellency Lord Boteourt for the Encouragement of Students in Philosophical Learning be given to Mr. Nathaniel Burwell, as being the best proficient.

Resol: That the Medal assign'd by His Lordship for the Encouragement of Classical Learning be given to Mr. Ja^s Maddison.

August 11th, 1772.

At a meeting of the President & Masters of W^m & Mary College.

Present:

The Rev^d Mr. Camm, President, Mr. Jones, Mr. Johnson, Mr. Dixon, Mr. Henley & Mr. Gwatkin.

Resol: That a person be employ'd to attend constantly at the College, & take particular care that no Damage be done to the Buildings or Furniture; that if he should see any of the young Gentlemen committing any Waste, he give immediate Intelligence of the same to the President & Society who engage to support him; that he be (215) subject to any farther Directions, & that he be allow'd at the Rate of £30 Pr. Ann: for his Trouble.

Resol: That Mr. Matthew Davenport be appointed to clean & take care of the College Apparatus, and that he be allow'd a Salary of £10 Pr. Ann.

Resol: That Mess^{rs} Thomas Davis and Nathanael Burwell be admitted to the Degree of Bachelor of Arts.

Resol: That Mr. Thomas Clay be recommended to the Visitors to succeed Mr. Joseph Hay, late a Foundation-Scholar.

(To be Continued.)

LETTERS OF WILLIAM T. BARRY.

William Taylor Barry was twice married, first in 1805 to Lucy Waller Overton, daughter of Waller Overton and granddaughter of Capt. James Overton and Mary Waller, and secondly, in 1812, to Catherine Armistead Mason, daughter of the Hon. Stevens Thomson Mason, of "Raspberry Plain," Loudoun county, Va., and his wife Mary Armistead. In 1829, Major Barry was appointed Postmaster-General by President Jackson, holding this office until the first of May, 1835.

Most of the following letters were written from Washington at this period, and were addressed to the writer's daughter, Mrs. Susan Barry Taylor, of "Bellevue," Newport, Ky. A few earlier ones were written to his wife while Major Barry was in the United States Senate.

CITY OF WASHINGTON, *9th February, 1815.*

I have been here a long and tedious week, and not one line from my dear Catharine. . . . The Bank Bill, a very important measure, is now before the Senate. It is one in which the nation is deeply interested, and must of necessity claim my constant attention. . . . I have not been to visit any one since I came to the city until to-day I called to see the President. Tomorrow or next day I shall go to see Mrs. Bronaugh. The weather is so very cold that I don't turn out often, except when I go to the Senate Chamber. I saw to-day in the Senate Lobby your old acquaintance, the handsome and accomplished Mr. Orr. William, I believe, is his Christian name. We bowed to each other, but I had no opportunity of conversing with him. . . . Col. Lavall was here when the city was taken by the British. From what I am told he did not act well. An opportunity offered when he might have charged the enemy with great effect. His apology for not doing so was that the ground was too rough and stony, and he said his horses were not well broke to the bridle. His conduct is the subject of derision. I was really sorry to hear it.

I wish very much you could be in our gallery a while to see what a very grave and dignified Senator you have for a husband; I should only be afraid that you would begin to think yourself

too young for me. I am very much pleased with my situation. I prefer it greatly to a seat in the House of Representatives.

The Senate is truly an orderly, dignified and enlightened body. I expect to derive much pleasure and improvement from association with some of the most distinguished men of the Nation. I will some day give you a sketch of the character of the most conspicuous of them.

WASHINGTON CITY, *20th February*, 1815.

DEAREST WIFE: There is but one way in which I can account for the silence of my friends in Lexington, it is that you are all so full of joy at the good news from Orleans that you have not time to think about any one in this quarter. Another cause, perhaps, the failures of the mails, which have been unaccountable this winter. . . .

The rapid fall of goods in this place and Georgetown exceeds all calculation. Broadcloth in one day, after the news of Peace, fell from 18 to 9 dollars a yard, and British goods of every description almost have fallen in the same proportion.

WASHINGTON, *24th February*, 1815.

MY DEAREST LOVE: A few days will close our session, and I will hasten on to Kentucky, the land of promise. . . . The roads will be so deep and the weather so unsettled that it is impossible to say how long I shall be on the journey, but be assured I shall lose no time, for I never was more anxious to be at home in my life. The ground is still covered with snow, and winter has not yet abated here. I never experienced as much cold in one winter, and hope I never shall again, for I am heartily tired of cold weather.

Washington is quite gay since the news of peace. Queen Dolly is in high spirits, and wants nothing but a new Palace to make her as charming and as happy as ever. The President is much elated. The glad tidings of Peace, procured by the glory of the American Arms under his management, has inspired him with new life and vigour. I have just been reflecting that about next fall or summer, when we come to Virginia, the new importation of goods will have arrived from Europe, and then it will give me real pleasure for my dear Catharine to purchase those articles of

furniture which it was understood were to be had on the return of Peace. . . .

I have not told you where I am located in this great city. I am at O'Neal's. The Mess is composed of Mr. Talbot, General Sam'l Smith, of Baltimore, and his Lady, Miss Spear, Mr. Murfree, of North Carolina, and his Lady, Governor Turner, of No. Carolina, Judge Kent of N. York, and General Ringold. We live very well and have agreeable society. Mrs. Smith is a plain, agreeable and well-informed Lady, and Mrs. Murfree a very amiable Lady indeed; Miss Spear a fine, blooming lass of about the age of fifty, more or less. But to speak seriously and candidly, she is an accomplished, intelligent woman; a disciple of Minerva, rather than a favorite of Venus. I should not forget to name amongst others, a charming little girl, the daughter of Mr. O'Neal [this little girl afterwards became the notorious Mrs. Eaton], who very frequently plays on the Piano, and entertains us with agreeable songs, and amongst others some that touch my heart because they were the tunes I have heard my dearest Catharine play so often.

WASHINGTON CITY, *2nd March*, 1815.

I was sitting to-day in the Senate rather in low spirits when the Messenger handed me letters with the Lexington Postmark. I eagerly broke the seals, and cannot express the delight I felt when I opened the kind letter of my dear wife dated on the 13th February. . . . I shall leave this in a day or two. Congress adjourns to-morrow. I then go to R. Plain, and will rest there a day or two, and hasten along the old road to Pittsburgh, so familiar to us both. I expect to have company: Judge Ormsby, of Kentucky, Mr. Creighton of Ohio, and Major Vorheis, of Kentucky. We calculate on going to Pittsburg, and then going down in a boat to Limestone. . . .

It may appear remarkable, and yet it is true that since our arrival in the city, which was the 1st February, there has not been one open, pleasant day until yesterday. . . . So fine a day prompted an excursion. I made one to the Navy Yard in company with Mr. Talbot and Gov. Barbour, of Virginia. You recollect about four years ago, we both took the same excursion from George Town. What a sad change since then. It was then cheerful and busy with workmen; large vessels in the harbour

and handsome public buildings in the most flattering state of progressive improvement. Now it is a scene of ruins. Even the monument erected to the heroes of Tripoli has been defaced by the rude hand of the enemy. . . . Edmund has improved considerably. He has acquired the manners of the city, and has conducted himself so well that I have given him a new suit of clothes, of which he is vastly proud. It would amuse you in the highest degree to see the airs he takes upon himself. He has found out that as the servant of a Senator he ranks pretty high, and in maintaining his stand he has had one or two fights with other boys. He has resolved to take an insult from none of them.

WASHINGTON, 16th May, 1829.

MY DEAR DAUGHTER: Yesterday's mail brought me a letter from my dear John. [This was a son who was at West Point.] He made a good impression here, especially on the mind of the Secretary of War. I find that slander has gone abroad against the amiable lady of this gentleman. I was not acquainted with her until I came to the city. She appears to be an artless, sincere and friendly woman. She may have been imprudent, as most of the ladies here are, but I cannot believe she was ever criminal. Major Eaton is himself one of the most estimable gentlemen I ever saw; he is the confidential friend of the President, and has quite as much, rather more, weight with him than any other member of the Cabinet. The truth is, there is an aristocracy here, as there is in all places, claiming preference for birth or wealth, and demanding obeisance from others; they allow none but sycophants who cringe to them to have standing or character. Mrs. Eaton was the daughter of a Tavern-keeper belonging to the democracy: she has by good fortune (if it may be so considered) moved into the fashionable world. This has touched the pride of the self-constituted great, awakened the jealousy of the malignant and envious, and led to the basest calumny. You must receive with caution what comes through the family of Judge ——. He wanted to be Secretary of War; Eaton was preferred to him, and he is a disappointed man. . . . The President and his family (a most interesting and amiable one) are on terms of intimacy and friendship with Major Eaton and his, so are the other heads of Department. As

to myself, I am now living in Major Eaton's family. I remained some weeks at Gadsby's Hotel, but as soon as Major Eaton commenced housekeeping he offered me a room with such sincere evidence of friendship and regard that I could not decline it. His servants, carriage and horses are all at my command. He has treated me like a brother; offers me his name in making any pecuniary arrangements I desire, and does everything to make me comfortable. Both he and Mrs. Eaton treated our dear John with marked attention and kindness whilst he was in the city, and it is no small matter for a cadet to have the good will of the Secretary of War. I have been thus particular because of the calumny that is abroad. If rumour were to be credited, but few handsome ladies in the fashionable world in this city would be free from blemish. The world is bad enough; helpless women are exposed to innumerable dangers; they often err, but men are most to blame, and the slanderer, above all characters, I most detest.

I have been much occupied with my public duties. They are becoming more familiar to me, and I shall get along very well with my friends; the approbation of my enemies I do not calculate on. In appointments I am cautious; the government here are often deceived, and, of course, make some bad selections. But where abuses have been practiced, *changes* are and ought to be made; it is not done in other cases. Your Postmaster at New Port, and all others like him, who have acted well, are safe. But those who have abused their privileges, circulated *Coffin* hand bills, abused Mrs. Jackson, and acted partially in their stations, ought not to expect to remain in office. It should be recollected that offices are not private property; they belong to the public; those held at the will of the President ought to expect to go out when they lose his confidence. In my station I lay aside personal feelings, unless duty comports with their gratification. It would have afforded me pleasure to have appointed Mrs. Taylor's brother to the P. Office at Maysville, but the views of the President were, of course, controlled by the wishes expressed of the people of Kentucky, and especially of the members of the Legislature in favour of Mr. Marshall. I have made changes at Frankfort and Louisville against my feelings, but policy called for them; indeed justice to the admin-

istration required it. Mr. Clay is at work; his partisans who have abused their stations and who are still devoted to his interests cannot or ought not to remain in office.

It is quite probable that by the time you get this letter your Mama will be with you. Request her to travel slow, and not fatigue herself or the children. I have made arrangements for them on from Wheeling, and will, if I can, meet them on the road. She will come in handsome style, comfortable, free from expense (save Tavern bills, etc.), and with kind and marked attention everywhere. I have invited your Uncle John W. Overton to come on. General Jackson says he shall have employment here. It is probable I shall find a place for him in my Department.

WASHINGTON, *June 11th, 1829.*

MY DEAR DAUGHTER:

. . . Your Mama and the children came on without accident and are all well, but our dear Armistead. . . I have at once consulted and placed him under the care of Dr. Bradford, of Richmond, Va., who is here with the family of the Secretary of the Navy; a man of fortune, and said to be one of the most eminent and experienced physicians of the United States. . . Major T. P. Moore and Col. J. C. Pickett are here, and will in a day or two leave the city and take their departure from New York for Columbia. I concur with you as to the necessity of economy and of being prepared to leave public life at the end of the President's term. Popularity is uncertain, and ought not to be depended on as the means of subsistence. But I am not at all apprehensive that Mr. C—— will ever rise again.

Developments are constantly making here, of frauds and peculations upon the public treasury, practiced in the late administration, that will justify removals and awaken public indignation. It cannot be expected of any administration to keep near them in offices of high trust and confidence, personal or political enemies. Removals awaken sympathy that is momentary and passes off, whilst the silent, but constant influence of official station and power is continually operating.

It is not necessary to act from a spirit of vengeance in punishing enemies, but it is right and politic to encourage and re-

ward friends; it tends to animate, whilst the opposite course would discourage and distress them. Besides, it is no punishment to restore men to all the rights of citizens. Public employments must necessarily and ought to be upon the principal of rotation in office. The sentiment of monarchy is growing rapidly; men and their friends cling to office and lay claims to it as private property, and cry out robbery if they are turned out. These men that complain so loudly thought it no robbery, nor did I to turn the new court Judges out of office. If Adams had succeeded, what would have become of the friends of Jackson? This question should be answered. Do we turn out men that the Democratic party wish retained? Are the real friends of General Jackson and his administration displeased; would they rather have enemies than friends in office?

If the great body of public officers are to be retained, why change the head of the nation? Those who prefer the calm of perpetuity in office, would certainly be better pleased that the Executive head be made permanent. This will not suit a republic; it was not the case in Greece or in Rome. Republics are necessarily agitated and excited; when they cease to be so, the calm ends in monarchy and despotism.

WASHINGTON, 25th June, 1829.

MY DEAR SUSAN :

Your brother John is with us, Armistead's health much improved, and we should all be very happy, but for the sudden and violent illness of dear little Leonard. . . . Doctors Lovel and Simm, two able physicians, are constantly with him, and everything will be done to save him. . . . Day before yesterday we were to have dined with the British Minister, yesterday with the President, but, alas, we have been at the bedside of our dear child. And Mrs. E—— (this much slandered lady) declining the invitations to dinner, has had poor Leonard in her arms day and night without sleeping, nursing him as tenderly as her own child. General Jackson is remarkably kind. He quit his company at an early hour after dinner, came to our lodgings, sat by our dear babe for two or three hours, encouraging us and animating the Doctors to persevere in their remedies.

PHILADELPHIA, *26th October, 1829.*

MY DEAR DAUGHTER:

Your Mama, Armistead, Jackson, Chloe and myself arrived here safely on the evening of the 24th. We came in a steamboat to the Chesapeake and Delaware Canal, passed that most delightfully in a superb barg drawn by six horses, took the steamboat again in Delaware Bay, making our journey all the way by water, saving Armistead from the jolting of carriages. We are now comfortably fixed at the Mansion House. . . . In a few days, Dr. Physic will decide whether it is necessary for Armistead to remain here or return with us to Washington.

.

WASHINGTON, *9th November, 1829.*

MY DEAR DAUGHTER:

Your Mama, Jackson and myself returned to this city last evening, leaving Armistead and his nurse Chloe in Philadelphia under the care of Drs. Physic and Harris, and in the house of the latter, who most kindly offered him lodging. . . . I saw our dear John at West Point. He promised to write you an account of my reception there and at New York, where he accompanied me on my return from Albany, and remained with me in the city two days.

WASHINGTON, *27th November, 1829.*

MY DEAR DAUGHTER:

. . . Your Mama and myself dined in company with about fifty other ladies and gentlemen on yesterday at the President's, including all the members of the Cabinet and Foreign Ministers, with their respective ladies and daughters. The dinner was served up in the east room, lately fitted up. It was certainly the most splendid entertainment I have ever been at in Washington. Your Mama will, I expect, in a few days give you a particular description of it. In the general the President lives very plainly, but his Cabinet dinners, where the agents of other governments appear, are suited to the occasion.

WASHINGTON, *24th December, 1829.*

MY DEAR DAUGHTER:

I leave here this morning on a short visit to Philadelphia to

see dear Armistead. Your Mama and Jackson go to spend a few days in the neighborhood of Leesburgh. We hope to meet at home again next week. I send you the "Cabinet," a work just received which I have not had time to read. The stage will call for me in a few minutes. . . .

(*To be Continued.*)

WILL OF COL. ROBERT ARMISTEAD.

In the Name of God, Amen. I, Robert Armistead, the elder, of Elizabeth City County, being sick of Body but of sound Mind, do make this my last Will and Testament in Manner following:

Imprimis. I recommend my Soul to God, its Maker. I give and bequeath unto my Son, William Armistead, all the Lands I possess at Sawyer's swamp, to him and his heirs forever.

Item. I give the Plantation whereon I formerly lived to Son James Armistead, provide he shall live during the Term mentioned in a Lease granted to me for the same by the Trustees of Eator's Free School, it being Part of the said Land. And in case of his Death before the Expiration of the said Lease, then I give the same unto my Son William Armistead.

Item. I give all the Slaves now in my Son-in-Law, Joseph Selden's, Poss'on, & their increase, to him & his heirs, which have been delivered to him some time.

Item. I give & bequeath unto my Son, Wm. Armistead, & his Heirs, my Slaves Malaca & Bess, In Trust, nevertheless, upon this Condition & for no other, To hold in Trust for the Use of my Son, James Armistead, during his natural life, subject in any James' Debts, and after his Death in Trust, & the children of him, the sd. James, and Their Heirs.

Item. I give to my Son, Thos. Armistead, and his Heirs, my Negro Boy named Cato.

Item. I give to my Son, Moss Wallace Armistead, my Negro Boy Toney, to him & his Heirs, which, together with what Money and other Things I have given him, will make him equal with my other children, & is all I intend to do for him.

Item. I give unto my Son, Robert Armistead, & his Heirs, my Negroes Boatswane, Phebe, Charles, Juba, Rose & Dinah.

Item. I give my Negro Girl Nanny to my Granddaughter,

Euphan Armistead, daughter of my Son William, to her & her Heirs.

Item. I give all the Residue of my Shares & personal Estate to my two Sons, William and Thomas Armistead, to them & their Heirs, equally to be divided between them.

What provision I've here made for my Son James, together with what Money I have before given him & have been obliged to pay for him, is all I intend to do for him.

Item. I hereby release all my Children from all Debts they may owe me at the Time of my Death.

Lastly, I constitute and appoint my Son, William Armistead, & my Friend, Richard Cary, Executors of this, my last Will & Testament, hereby revoking all other Wills heretofore by me made. And I order that my Estate be not appraised or my Executors held to Security.

In Witness whereof I have hereto set my Hand & Seal, this 28th Day of July, Anno Dom. 1771.

Signed, Sealed, published
& declared by the Testator to
be his last Will & Testament,
in Presence of us.

Richd. Cary.

} R. Armistead. (Seal.)

At a Court held for Eliza. City County, Novr. 2, 1774, This Will was presented in Court, and proved by the Oaths of Witnesses thereto, and Ordered to be recorded. And, on the motion of Wm. Armistead, Gent., one of the Executors in the Will named, who made Oath according to Law, Certificate is Granted him for Obtaining a probat thereof in due form (no Security required), and Richard Cary, the other Executor named in the said Will, appeared in Court & refused to take upon him the Executorship thereof.

Teste: Cary Selden, Cl.

A copy—Teste: H. H. Holt, Clerk (1904).*

* This will shows that QUARTERLY, VI., 233, does not give the full list of the children of Colonel Armistead. He had issue: 1. William

Armistead, who married Mary Latham Curle, sister of Judge William R. W. Curle; 2. James; 3. Robert, clerk of Blandford Church from 1771 to 1787; died in Petersburg, where his will, proved in 1802, names wife Margaret, sons Harry and Patrick, daughters Euphan and Polly (see QUARTERLY, VII., 183). 4. Thomas, who moved to Blandford, and died in Petersburg in 1791. His wife, Margaret, made her will in 1777, and it was proved in 1792. She was a widow Fawn when she married Armistead, and had a son, John Fawn. She mentions, in 1777, her present husband, Thomas Armistead, daughter Anna Currie Armistead, and such other children "as I may have by my present husband, Thomas Armistead." Witness, John Thweatt. Probably a son, born later, was Theodorick Armistead, of Norfolk (QUARTERLY, VII., 183). 5. Moss Wallace Armistead, whose will, proved in Elizabeth City county, 1786, names wife Catherine, son Moss and daughters Ann, Mary, Priscilla (QUARTERLY, VII., 182). 6. Euphan married Joseph Selden.

THE YORKTOWN-WASHINGTON MULBERRY TREE.

(Communicated.)

"The tree is there—what remains of it; so at least say those who have long dwelt under the shadow of its offspring, which has grown out of the parent stump. During a visit to Yorktown before the celebration (the Centennial, 1881), the writer was curious to fix the site of Washington's headquarters, which, with the plans of the siege and the aid of an officer of the United States Engineer Corps, it was not difficult to do. The site has always been known as "Washington Lodge," where a house stands, whose occupant, Mr. Jones, assured us that a fine old mulberry tree adjoining the premises was the lineal continuation of the one under which Washington slept, as stated. This tradition in his family comes straight down from his grandfather, who was a Virginia militiaman at the siege. The original house which Washington soon made his quarters, and in front of which he also pitched his marquee, was burned down during the late war, only the kitchen chimneys of the historic building remaining. Irving had heard and states that the tree was a mulberry. It stands two and a half miles back of Yorktown, undisturbed, unvisited, unphotographed. J."

The Magazine of American History, Vol. VIII., Part I., New York, 1882, p. 205.

This letter is a reference to Mr. Winthrop's speech at Yorktown on the 19th of October, 1881.

I have been to the house when it was owned and occupied by Mr. John Allen Jones. One of his sons is in the Valentine Museum in Richmond. G.

RECORD OF THE PEAKED MOUNTAIN CHURCH,
ROCKINGHAM COUNTY, VA.

EDITED BY PROF. WM. J. HINKE AND CHARLES E. KEMPER.

This record is one of the oldest and most important German record-books to be found in the upper part of the Shenandoah Valley. It contains much historical and genealogical information about the early German Reformed and Lutheran settlers in Rockingham county, which cannot be found anywhere else. It gives us for the first time the name of the earliest Reformed minister who preached in that region, the Rev. I. C. van Gemuenden. He ministered to the congregation from February, 1762, to December, 1763. His name shows that he was either born in Holland or of Dutch descent. Unfortunately nothing else is known of him at present.

The Reformed elders in 1762 were Jacob Perschinger (baptism No. 37), John Hetterich (No. 44), and George Zimmermann (No. 45). One of the Lutheran elders was Charles Risch (No. 44).

The first church, mentioned in April, 1762, was located near the mill-race of Mr. Herrmann (Nos. 40 and 64). The congregation also had a school in 1762, because the Lutheran schoolmaster, Gottfried Christian Leuthmanns Leonhardt, is mentioned (No. 43) in that year.

The second church was dedicated on October 23, 1768, by the Lutheran pastor, the Rev. John Schwarbach. On October 31, 1769, an agreement was signed by forty-five persons, according to which the church was to be a union church of Reformed and Lutheran people. The second church was located near the Stony creek.

The third church was dedicated, according to a later record, on May 27, 1804. This building was occupied jointly by the Reformed and Lutherans till recently, when the Reformed people separated and erected a new church, known as "Brown Memorial Reformed Church," in honor of one of their former pastors. It is located at McGaheysville, Va.

The record now published belongs to the Reformed congregation, although it contains many Lutheran entries. Is a folio volume of 156 pages, many of which have remained blank. It contains mostly baptismal entries, 316 in all, together with some communicant lists, extending from 1792-1797, and a few marriage and burial records. The original copy of the agreement of 1769 is still in existence. It is prefaced to the record as a fitting introduction.

In translating the record the English form was substituted for the German in the case of the baptismal or Christian names, but the various spellings of the surnames or family names have been carefully retained. All the baptismal entries were copied at a later time into the second record-book. The spellings of this second record are occasionally added in square brackets, while the present form of the family names is added in round brackets by Mr. Chas. E. Kemper, of Washington, D. C.

AGREEMENT BETWEEN THE REFORMED AND LUTHERAN CONGREGATIONS WORSHIPPING IN THE PEAKED MOUNTAIN CHURCH, ROCKINGHAM CO., VA., OCTOBER 31, 1769.

In the name of the Triune God and with the consent of the whole congregation, we have commenced to build a new house of God, and it is, by the help of God, so far finished that all the world may see it.

We have established it as a union church, in the use of which the Lutherans and their descendants as well as the Reformed and their descendants shall have equal share. But since it is necessary to keep in repair the church and the schoolhouse and support the minister and schoolmaster, therefore we have drawn up this writing that each member sign his name to the same and thereby certify that he will support the minister and schoolmaster and help to keep in repair the church and the school as far as lies in his ability. Should, however, one or another withdraw himself from such Christian work (which we would not suppose a Christian would do) we have unitedly concluded that such a one shall not be looked upon as a member of our congregation, but he shall pay for the baptism of a child 2 s. 6 d., which shall go into the treasury of the church; for the confirmation of a child 5 s., which shall be paid to the minister as his fee; and further should such a one come to the table of the Lord and partake of the Holy Communion, he shall pay 5 s., which shall go into the treasury of the church; and finally if such a one desires burial in our graveyard he shall pay 5 s., which shall also be paid into the treasury of the church.

In confirmation of which we have drawn up this document, and signed it with our several signatures.

Done in Augusta county, at the Peaked Mountain and the Stony Creek, on October 31st, Anno Domini 1769.

The present elders:

George Mallo, Sr.

his

John X Heterich (Hedrich).

mark.

Nicholas Mildeberger (Miltenberger).

Frederick Ermentraut (Armentraut).

Philip Ermentraut.

Henry Ermentraut.

Daniel Kropf.

Peter Mueller, Sr.

his

Adam O Hetrich.

mark.

Augustin Preisch (Price).

Jacob Traut (Trout).

George Schillinger.

Anthony Oehler (Eiler).

John Mann.

Alwinus Boyer.

Charles Risch (Rush).

Henry Kohler.

William Long.

Jacob Bercke (Pirkey).

his

Jacob I. E. Ergebrecht.

mark.

John Risch.

Jacob Ergebrecht (Argenbright).

John Mildeberger.

John Hausman (Houseman).

George Mallo, Jr.

Jacob Lingel.

Peter Niclas (Nicholas).

Martin Schneider (Snyder).

Jacob Pens (Pence).

Jacob Kropf (Cropp).

Jacob Niclas (Nicholas).

George Zimmermann.

Christian Geiger.

Augustin Preisch, Jr.

Conrad Preisch.

Jacob Kissling (Kisling).

Matthew Kirsch.

John Bens (Pence).

Adam Herman (Harman).

Michael Mallo.

his

Christopher X Hau.

mark.

Peter Euler (Eiler).

William Michel (Michael).

Jacob Risch.

John Ermentraut.

Conrad Loevenstein.

John Schaefer (Shaver).

Christopher Ermentraut (Armen-
trout).

BAPTISMAL RECORDS.

PARENTS.

Henry Wilhelm (1),
and wife Anna Elisa-
beth.

" " (2),

Augustin Preise (Price)
and wife Anna Elisa-
beth *nee* Scherp (3),

" " (4),

CHILDREN.

Michael William,¹ born
June 25, 1745; bap-
t. December 20.

George Henry William,
born April 8, 1747;
bapt. July 21.

Susanna, born May 9,
1750; bap. Aug. 15,
1753.

Conrad, born December
24, 1752; bap. Aug.
15, 1753.

SPONSORS.

Michael Bauer (Bowers)
and wife Catharine.

John George Scherp
(Shepp?) and wife
Marie.

John Ernst Scherp and
wife Anna Margaret.

Conrad Wahl and Chris-
tina Herman.

PARENTS.	CHILDREN.	SPONSORS.
Augustin Preiss (Price) and wife Anna Elisabeth <i>nee</i> Scherp (5),	Augustin, born December 24, 1754; bapt. October 1, 1756.	Matthew Kirsch (Kerab) and wife Anna Margaret.
“ “ (6),	Elisabeth, born Sept. 8, 1757; bapt. Oct. 15.	Parents.
“ “ (7),	John Frederick, born Sept. 24, 1759; bapt. October 16.	Frederick Ermentraut & wife Catharine.
“ “ (8),	Anna Catharine, born May 4, 1763; bapt. June 19, 1763.	Daniel Preiss and wife Anna Catharine.
“ “ (9),	Maria Catharine, born May 12, 1765; bapt. June 18.	Frederick Ermentraut & wife Catharine.
Valentine Metzger (10), and wife Anna Elisabeth.	George Valentin, born Jan. 21, 1762; bapt. March 2.	Charles Risch (Rush) and wife Maria Elisabeth.
Christopher Ermentraut (Armentrout) (11), and wife Susanna.	Elisabeth, born Feb. 20, 1761; bapt. March 4.	Elisabeth Ermentraut.
“ “ (12),	Anna Maria, born Feb. 18, 1762; bapt. March 7.	Anna Maria Gallet.
George Ermentraut (13), and wife Barbara.	John Frederick, born December —, 1764; bapt. February 10.	John Frederick Ermentraut.
“ “ (14),	Catharine Barbara, born July 24, 1769; bapt. August 13.	John Ermentraut and Barbara Miller.
Henry Preiss (Price) & wife Magdalene (15),	Henry David, born March 14, 1759; bapt. June 5.	Henry Ermentraut and wife Magdalene.
“ “ (16),	Adam, born July 10, 1760; bapt. July 16.	George Adam Mann and Elisabeth Herrmann.
John Nicolaus (17), and wife Margaret, <i>nee</i> Lorentz.	Jacob, born July 15, 1724.	Jacob Betsch.

Jacob Nicolaus (Nicholas) married Barbara Zeller, daughter of Henry Zeller (Sellers), on December 7, 1752. They had the following children:

PARENTS.	CHILDREN.	SPONSORS.
Jacob Nicolaus (18), (Nicholas), and wife Barbara.	A son, born July 20, 1753; died without baptism for want of a minister, on July 29.	
“ “ (19),	Anna Maria, born September 8, 1754.	Henry Zeller and wife Anna Maria.
“ “ (20),	John, born February 6, 1756.	John Zeller, son of Henry Zeller.
“ “ (21),	John Henry, born December 6, 1757.	John Henry Zeller and wife Anna Maria.
“ “ (22),	Anna Catharine, born February 29, 1760.	Anna Catharine Preiss, wife of Daniel Preiss.

PARENTS.	CHILDREN.	SPONSORS.
Jacob Nicolaus (23), (Nicholas), and wife Barbara.	Peter, born April 5, 1762.	Peter Mueller (Miller) and wife Anna Maria.
" " (24),	Susanna, born Jan. 25, 1764.	Jacob Argebrecht (Ar- genbright) & his wife.
" " (25),	Anna Barbara, born April 22, 1766.	Henry Zeller & his wife.
" " (26),	Elisabeth, born Febru- ary 9, 1768.	John Zeller & his wife.
" " (27),	Jacob, born December 1, 1769.	Peter Mueller & his wife.
" " (28),	Margaret, born January 1, 1772.	Peter Mueller & his wife.
" " (29),	Anna Elisabeth, born January 4, 1774.	Anna Elisabeth R(isch).
John Caspar Vogt (30), and wife Elisabeth.	Sarah, born Nov. 28, 1761; bapt. March 7.	Peter Funck (Funk) and wife Catharine and daughter Margaret.
Peter Hermann (Har- man) & wife Marga- ret <i>nee</i> Choulyn? (31),	Elisabeth, born May 6, 1763.	George Adam Mann and wife Maria Elisabeth.
" " (32),	Philippina, born —.	Theobald Hermann and wife Sarah.
" " (33),	George Charles, born Dec. 11, 1761; bapt. March 6, 1762.	George Bernhard Mann & wife Anna Margaret.
" " (34),	Maria Elisabeth, born May 6, 1763; bapt. June 17, 1763.	George Adam Mann and wife Elisabeth.

A° 1762. At the "Pinquit" (Peaked) Mountain and the South "Chanithor" (Shenandoah), in Virginia, the following children were baptized on Saturday, February 27th: 2

PARENTS.	CHILDREN.	SPONSORS.
Christian Kropf (Cropp), and wife Rosina, <i>nee</i> Kipp.	Jacob, age 26 years.	John Jacob Nicolaus & wife Anna Barbara.
" " (35),	Daniel, age 24 years.	Jacob Arkebrecht (Ar- genbright) and wife Susanna.
" " (36),	Margaret, age 18 years.	I. C. Van Gemuenden, the Reformed minister at this place, and wife M. A. Van Gemuenden, also Jacob Perschinger, Reformed elder, and wife Maria Catharine.
Ludwig Friedel (Frid- dle) (38), and wife Margaret.	John Jacob, bapt. April 24 (1762).	John Jacob Mann and wife Barbara.
John Jacob Nicolaus and wife Barbara (39), <i>nee</i> Zeller.	Peter, born April 5, 1762; bapt. April 25, 1762.	Peter Mueller (Miller) and wife Maria Mar- garet.

The following children were baptized in "Agoste" (Augusta) County at the "Pinquit Moundyn" (Peaked Mountain), towards the South "Chanithor" (Shenandoah), in this church at the Mill Creek, or in their homes:

PARENTS.	CHILDREN.	SPONSORS.
Henry Lang (Long) (40), and wife Anna Catharine, <i>nee</i> Wentz.	Anna Catharine; bapt. April 25 (1762).	Anna Catharine Wentz, widow of Valentine Wentz.
Conrad Biedefisch (Peterfish) (41), and wife Catharine <i>nee</i> Roth.	John Cristian, bapt. July 2.	Parents.
Christian Eberhardt and wife Maria (42), Sophia, <i>nee</i> Carl.	Catharine, bapt. July 2.	Widow Catharine Wentz.
Jacob Hammer (43), and wife Fredericka Rosina, <i>nee</i> Leuthmanns Leonhard.	Anna Maria, bapt. July 2.	Gottfried Christian Leuthmanns Leonhardt, the Lutheran schoolmaster and wife Anna Maria.
John Hetterich (Hedrick), Reformed (44), elder and wife Susanna, <i>nee</i> Hornung.	John William, bapt. August 29.	Carl Risch (Rush), Lutheran elder and wife Maria Elisabeth.
George Zimmermann, Reformed elder (45), and wife Anna, <i>nee</i> , Schulteli.	Barbara, bapt. August 29.	Parents.
Jacob Mueller (46), and wife Maria Barbara, <i>nee</i> Chrombohr.	Anna Maria, bapt. Aug. 29.	Charles Mann and wife Anna Maria.
Frederick Stoll (Stull), and wife Charlotte, <i>nee</i> Ritter. (47),	Esther, bapt. August 29.	Parents.
William Manger (Munger) and wife (48), Susanna, <i>nee</i> Brodbeck.	Henry William, bapt. December 5.	Nicholas Mildenberger & wife Barbara.

A° 1763, the following children were baptized in this church at the "Pinquit Moundyn," in Virginia, on Wednesday, August 3rd, after the sermon:

PARENTS.	CHILDREN.	SPONSORS.
Charles Risch (49), and wife Maria Elisabeth, <i>nee</i> Suss.	John Peter.	Peter Mueller and wife Maria Margaret.
Jacob Bentz (Pence) and wife Catherine, <i>nee</i> Perschinger. (50),	Anna Maria.	Anna Maria Nicolaus, single.
Peter Mueller (Miller) & wife Margaret. (51),	Jacob, born April 17, 1765; bapt. June 18.	Jacob Cropp and wife Barbara.

PARENTS.	CHILDREN.	SPONSORS.
Frederick Ermentraut & wife Catharine. (52),	Augustin, born January 22, 1765; bapt. May 18.	Augustin Preisch & wife Elisabeth.
“ “ (53),	John Henry, born May 8; bapt. June 19, 1763.	Charles Hetterich, single.
Jacob Argebrecht (54), and wife Susanna.	Jacob, born Aug. 26, 1762; bapt. February 14, 1763.	Jacob Nicolaus and wife Barbara.
“ “ (55),	John George, born Jan. 13, 1765; bapt. Jan. 18.	George Mallo and wife Barbara.
William Manger (56), and wife Susanna.	John Charles, born Nov. —, 1764; bapt. Feb. 10, 1765.	Charles Roesch and wife Elisabeth.
Henry Ermentraut (57), and wife Magdalene.	Frederick Ermentraut & wife Catharine.
“ “ (58), born Sept. 1, 1769; bapt. Oct. 7, 1769.	Elisabeth Ermentraut.
Valentine Metzger (59), and wife Mary Elisabeth.	Jacob, born April 16, 1764; bapt. May 20.	Jacob Argebrecht & wife Susanna.
— Witmann (60),	Elisabeth.	Caspar Vogt and wife Elizabeth.
Charles Hederich (61), and wife Barbara.	John Jacob, born April 11, 1765; bapt. June 18.	Jacob Conrad.
George Adam Mann (62), and wife Maria Elisabeth.	Magdalene, born March 11, 1765; bapt. June 18.	Philip Willems and Gertrude Schell, both single.
Jacob Cropp (63), and wife Anna Barbara.	John, born March 9, 1765; bapt. June 18.	John Argebrecht and Catharine Vogt.

A° 1763, the following children were baptized in the province of Virginia, at the “Pinquit Moundyn,” in the church near Mr. Hermann’s mill:

PARENTS.	CHILDREN.	SPONSORS.
Matthew Deiss (Dice) and wife Eva Catharine <i>nee</i> Herrber (64),	Anna Elisabeth, bapt. August 28, 1763.	Philip Herrber (Harper), senior elder of the Upper tract, & wife Anna Elisabeth.
Martin Herrloss (65), and wife Catharine, <i>nee</i> Lingel.	Anna Maria Christina, bapt. Oct. 10.	Christopher Kisseling (Kisling) and wife Christina.
Peter Mueller (66), and wife, Maria Margaret, <i>nee</i> Pick.	Anna Barbara, born Sept. 23; bapt. Dec. 5.	Jacob Nicolaus and wife Barbara.
George Mann (67), and wife Elisabeth, <i>nee</i> Hermann.	George, born Oct. 9; bapt. Dec. 5.	Jacob Mann and wife Barbara.
John Caspar Vogt (68), and wife Elisabeth, <i>nee</i> , Wilkiss.	John Caspar, bapt. Dec. 5.	Jacob Arkebrecht, Peter Mueller, Catharine Margaret Vogt.

PARENTS.	CHILDREN.	SPONSORS.
George Ermentraudt & wife Barbara, (69), <i>nee</i> Friedtel (Fridde), Jacob Bentz (70), and wife Catharine.	Mary Margaret, bapt. December 5. Anna Maria, born Feb. 28, 1763; bapt. Aug. 29. George, born August 18, 1764; bapt. Oct. 15. Catharine Barbara, born Dec. 28, 1764; bapt. Feb. 10, 1765.	Anna Elisabeth Ermentraudt, her grandmother. Jacob Nicolaus and wife Barbara and daughter Anna Maria. George Bentz and Sarah Bentz. John Votsch and wife Catharine.
George Mallo (73), & wife Anna Barbara.	Anna Elisabeth, born Jan. 12, 1765; bapt. Feb. 10.	Charles Roesch (Rush) and wife Elisabeth.
" " (74),	Michael, born Jan. 29, 1757.	Michael Mallo and Barbara Ebermann.
" " (75),	Catharine, born August 12, 1758.	George Foltz (Fultz) and wife Catharine.
" " (76),	Anna Maria, born Feb. 19, 1763.	Daniel Krob and Anna Mary Ergenbrecht.
" " (77),	John, born 1768; bapt. on the 23d of the month.	John Risch and Catharine Miller.
Jacob Herrmann (Herman) and wife Anna Christina.	John Adam Herrmann, born March 4, 1755.	George Mann and Anna Maria Herrmann.
" " (78),	Anna Maria, born May 3, 1757.	George Adam Mann and Anna Maria Herrmann.
" " (80),	Henry, born August 4, 1759.	Theobald Herrmann and wife Sarah.
" " (81),	Elisabeth, born Oct. 4, 1761.	Augustin Breiss (Price) and wife Elisabeth.
" " (82),	Anna Catharine, born March, 1763.	Anna Catharine Herrmann.
" " (83),	Jacob, born March 9, 1766.	George Mallo and wife Barbara.

On October 23, 1768, the Lutheran and Reformed Union church at the "Bicket Maundy," in Augusta County, was dedicated by the Rev. Mr. Schwarbach,³ Evangelical Lutheran pastor at the present time.

PARENTS.	CHILDREN.	SPONSORS.
Frederick Stoll (Stull) and wife. (84), George Adam Mann (85), and wife Elisabeth.	Daughter, bapt. Feb. 14, 1770. John, bapt. July 20, 1771.	John Clemens and Christina Pesor. John Mann and wife Susanna.

On October 8, 1776, Rev. Jacob Frank⁴ baptized:

PARENTS.	CHILDREN.	SPONSORS.
David Magert (86), and wife Susanna. John Hartman (87), and Christina.	Anna Catharine, born April 16. John George, born Aug. 1.	Paul Lingel and Anna Catherine. Paul Lingel and Anna Catherine.

On October 9th (1776):

PARENTS.	CHILDREN.	SPONSORS.
Daniel Grub (88), and Elisabeth.	Mary Catharine, born December 15, 1775.	Peter Miller and wife Anna Maria.
George Schaeffer (89), (Shaver) and Maria Elisabeth.	John Philip, born Dec. 29, 1775.	Charles Risch and Maria Elisabeth.
Henry Moll (90), and Margaret.	Adam, born Dec. 22, 1775.	Adam Herman and Cath- arine Malvina.
Martin Finder (91), and Barbara.	Barbara, born Feb. 24, 1776.	Jacob Grub and Barbara.
Daniel Preiss (92), and Catharine.	Sarah, born August 20, 1776.	Matthias Schuler (Shu- ler) and Elisabeth.
Philip Lingel (93), and Barbara.	John, born February 10, 1776.	John Hartman and Chris- tina.
John Manger (Munger) and Anna. (94),	John, born June 2, 1776.	John Heller and Elisa- beth.
George Conrad (95), and Catharine.	Philip, born March 8, 1776.	Peter Brummer & Cath- arine.
John Heller (96), and Elisabeth.	Anna Maria, born Sept. 7, 1776.	John Adam Heller and Barbara.
Peter Ermentraut (97), and Catharine.	Jacob, born August 12, 1776.	Jacob Argebrecht (Argen- bright) and Susanna.
Philip Ermentraut (98), and Eva.	Catherine, born August 23, 1776.	Frederick Ermentraut & Catharine.
Adam Heller (97), and Anna Barbara.	Elisabeth, born March 15, 1776.	John Heller and Eliza- beth.
Theobald Schramm and Anna. (100),	Catherine, born March 5, 1776.	Michael Traut (Trout) and Catherine Kohler.
George Lehmann (101), and Elisabeth.	Jonathan, born March 2, 1776.	Leonard Miller and Cath- arine.
Christian Geiger (102), and Margaret.	Adam, born July 30, 1776.	Adam Argebrecht and Elisabeth.
Lewis [Ludwig] Rein- hardt (103), and Elisabeth.	John Michael, born Sept. 18, 1776.	Charles Fey and Dorothy.
Michael Koehler (104), (Kaylor), and Elisa- beth.	John, born Feb. 2, 1776.	John Beyer and Eva.

NOTES.

¹ The record was not begun in 1745, as might appear at first sight, but in the spring of 1760. At that time all the earlier baptisms were made, Nos. 1-7 on page 1 of the record and Nos. 17-22 on page 3. All these entries are written by the same hand and with the same ink. The next baptism (No. 16) is written by the same hand, but with different ink. The first entries were, therefore, made before July, 1760. Moreover, from the fact that a whole page is devoted to the family of Jacob Nicalaus, and his own date of birth is added, which is done in no other case, it may be concluded with some degree of probability that Jacob Nicalaus opened the record. Who else would be interested enough in his date of birth to prefix it to those of his children?

Baptisms Nos. 1-7, 17-23, 30-33 are made by his hand. Of later

baptisms he entered 51, 52, 54-57, 59-63, 70-76. He continued to enter baptisms, therefore, till June, 1765.

² Baptisms Nos. 8, 34-50, 53, 64-69 were entered by the Rev. I. C. van Gemuenden, of whose life nothing is known at present, except that he entered these twenty-five baptisms from February, 1762, to December, 1763.

³ Rev. John Schwarbach was a Lutheran minister, pastor of the Hebron Church, in the present Madison county, from at least 1766-1772. Both dates are uncertain. See *Hallesche Nachrichten*, new ed., Vol. I., p. 581.

⁴ Rev. Jacob Frank was pastor of the Hebron Church from the fall of 1775 to November, 1778. See *Hallesche Nachrichten*, Vol. I., p. 581.

(To be Continued.)

WYCHE FAMILY.

In the *Historic Society of Lancashire and Cheshire*, Vol. I., Session I., there is an article by Richard Brooke, Esq., F. S. A., "On the Ancient Family of Wyche, or de la Wyche, with a descriptive account of their seat at Alderly, in Cheshire." That the Virginia Wyches are of this family is fully proved by the records which they hold, showing an unbroken line from Richard de la Wyche, A. D. 1200. The following are extracts from these records:

William Wyche, of Davenham, in the county of Chester, Esq., married, about 1475, Margery, dau. & co-heiress of Richard Brett, of Davenham, Esq. (Arms of Brett, "Ar. on a chevron gu., three trefoils of the field.")

Richard Wyche, of Davenham, Esq., son of William and Margery, married Mary, daughter of John Beeston, of Beeston Castle, Esq. (Arms of Beeston, "Ar. a bend dexter sa. between six bees, sable.")

Richard Wyche, of Davenham, Esq., son of Richard and Mary, born 1525, died 1595. He married Margaret, daughter of James Houghton, of Houghton, in the county of Chester, Esq. The arms of Wyche, "Az. a pile ermine. Crest: A dexter arm embowed, habited gu. turned up, or holding in the hand ppr., a sprig vert.," were confirmed June 28th, 1587. (Arms of Houghton, "Sa. three bars ar.") The children of Richard Wyche and Margaret were:

1. Thomas Wyche, of Davenham and Alderley, Esq.
2. Richard Wyche, of London, Esq.
3. James Wyche, of London, Esq.
4. Eleanor Wyche.
5. Margaret Wyche.

1. Thomas Wyche, Esq., married Margaret, dau. & co-heiress of William Barrons, of Alderley, Gent. (Arms: Quarterly Or and Vert.) He built, in 1585, Soss Moss Hall, in Alderley (the seat described in the article referred to above). He died January 27, 1615-'16, and was buried in Alderley Church, February 1st, 1615-'16. Will proved at Chester, 1616.

2. Richard Wyche, of London, Gent., born 1554, a member of the Committee of the first East India Company, incorporated by charter of Queen Elizabeth, Dec. 31, 1600, and also of that Company incorporated by James I., May 30, 1609—7th of his reign. He married, Feb. 18th, 1583-4, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Richard Saltonstall, Knt., M. P., Alderman of London, Sheriff 1586, Lord Mayor 1598. (Arms: Or, a bend between two eagles displayed sa.) He claimed lineal descent from Sir Hugh Wyche, who was Lord Mayor of London 1461. He died Nov. 20, 1621, and was buried at St. Dunstan's in the East, Monday, 26th Nov., 1621. The Heralds attended his funeral, of which see a certificate with the arms emblazoned in I. 22, fol. 50. There was a monument to his memory in the North Aisle of the Chancel. Will dated Sept. 18, 1620. Proved Feb. 16, 1622. The children of Richard and Elizabeth were:

1. Richard, baptized St. Dunstan's in East, Feb. 21, 1584-5.
2. Thomas, " " " " " Mch. 5, 1586-7.
3. Susanna, " " " " " Apr. 4, 1588.
4. Daniel, " " " " " Sept. 7, 1589.
5. George, " " " " " Oct. 28, 1590.
6. Samuel, " " " " " May 20, 1592.
7. Peter (Rt. Hon. Sir), " " " " " 1593.
8. Elizabeth, " " " " " Feb. 25, 1594-5.
9. James, " " " " " Mch. 14, 1597.
10. Mary, " " " " " May 24, 1598.
11. Anne, " " " " " Oct. 8, 1599.
12. Edward, " " " " " Nov. 28, 1600.
13. Julius, " " " " " Mch. 21, 1601.
14. William, " " " " " May 15, 1603.

15. *Henry, Rev.*, baptized St. Dunstan's in East, Oct. 7, 1604.
 16. *Abigail*, " " " " " 1606.
 17. *Nathaniel, Hon.*, " " " " 1607.
 18. *Rebecca*, " " " " " Dec. 25, 1608.

7. The Rt. Hon. Sir Peter Wyche, sixth son of Richard and Elizabeth, was knighted by Charles I., Dec. 16, 1626, at Whitehall, and two years later he was made a gentleman of the Privy Chamber. He was appointed, in 1627, Ambassador at Constantinople, at which post he remained until 1641, when he returned to England, and was made Privy Councillor and Comptroller of the King's Household, in which capacity, with thirty-five Peers and a few other notables, he signed the King's Declaration of Abhorrence at the idea of making war upon his Parliament. He married, April 17th, 1627, Jane, dau. of Sir Wm. Meredith, and they had issue: 1. Peter, 2. *Cyril*, 3. Fuscarene, 4. William, 5. Jane, 6. Shellett, 7. Sophia.

It was said by his descendant, Sir Cyril Wyche (1694-1756), that he lent Charles I. 30,000 Pounds, and in Gutch's *Colla Curiosa.*, it appears he contributed 360 lbs. 5 oz. 13 dwt. of plate, more than any of the Colleges of Oxford, for the use of the King, to the great injury of his family. He was buried Dec. 7th, 1643, in the South Aisle of Christ Church Cathedral, Oxford, where a splendid monument was erected to his memory.

1. Sir Peter Wyche, eldest son of 7 Sir Peter W., was born in London, 1628, knighted at The Hague, May, 1660, and shortly afterwards returned to England, and was incorporated M. A. of Oxford. He was declared one of the Fellows of the Royal Society upon its foundation by Charter in 1662, and in 1665 was nominated chairman of a committee of the society appointed to consider the improvement of the English tongue. In 1669 he was sent as Envoy Extraordinary to Russia. He married, Feb. 19, 1666, Isabella, dau. of Sir Robert Bolles.

2. Sir Cyril Wyche, second son of 7 Sir Peter W., was born at Constantinople, 1630, and baptized there by Cyril Lucas, the Patriarch, from whom he took his name. He was knighted by Charles II., May, 1660, at The Hague. He was among the first Fellows of the Royal Society. Subsequently he was chosen President of the society, Nov. 30, 1683, but held office only one year, when he was succeeded by Samuel Pepys. He became Secretary of State for Ireland, 1692, and one of the Lords Jus-

tices of Ireland, July, 1693, with Henry, Lord Capel, and William Duncombe.

5. Jane Wyche, dau. of 7 Sir Peter W., first Countess of Bath, one of the Ladies of the Bed-chamber to Henrietta, Queen of Charles I. Married Sir John Grenville, Knt. Earl of Bath, Duke of Albemarle, Earl of *Granville*, etc. Chief Gentleman of Bed-chamber, and Privy Councillor to Charles I. She was grandmother of John Grenville, Earl of Granville, etc., who, in 1724, was Lord Lieut. of Ireland, and 1730-42 took the lead in the House of Lords, and overthrew the party led by Sir Robert Walpole. He then became the head of the administration.

17. Hon. Nathaniel Wyche, son of Richard and Elizabeth, born 1607. Chosen, Dec. 16, 1657, one of the Committee of the East India Co. Signed a memorial to Oliver Cromwell for protection of Company's ships, which was answered by him, Nov. 6, 1657. Chosen President of East India Co., 1657-8. He was the first President of all India, it having been before divided into four presidencies. (His portrait, said to have been painted by Sir Peter Lely, is in possession of T. E. Wyche, of London, Esq., 1835.)

15. Rev. Henry Wyche, son of Richard and Elizabeth, Non-Regent M. A. of Cambridge, instituted to Rectory of Sutton in Surrey, June 10th, 1636. Died, Sept., 1678. Buried at Sutton, within the Chancel, where a monument was erected to his memory. Will dated April 7, 1672, by which he gives "all his lands, leases, etc., to his wife, to be disposed of as she pleases among his children." Proved at Sutton, Sept. 20, 1678. He married *Ellen*, daughter of Ralph Bennett, of Old Palace Yard, Westminster, Esq., and their children were:

1. *Eleanor*, born Nov. 4, 1645.
2. *Henry*, born Jan. 27, 1648.
3. *James*, born May 6, 1651.
4. *Susan*, born Mch. 20, 1652-3.
5. *Elizabeth*, born Aug. 18, 1655.
6. *William*, born Aug. 18, 1657.
7. *Anne*, born Aug. 17, 1661.
8. *Rebecca*, born May 6, 1663.

2. Henry Wyche, eldest son of Rev. Henry Wyche, of Sutton, is said to have emigrated to America.

(To be Continued.)

LIGHTHOUSE AT CAPE HENRY.

In 1727, the Committee of the Whole of the House of Burgesses, resolved that it was absolutely necessary that a lighthouse should be established at Cape Henry. It was not till 1752 that an act was passed on the subject. Then it was resolved that "the erecting and maintaining a lighthouse at Cape Henry will greatly conduce to the safety and preservation of ships and other vessels coming into and going out of the Bay of Chesapeake." Honorable John Blair and Thomas Nelson, Esqs., Lunsford Lomax, Robert Tucker, Samuel Boush the younger, John Hutchings, Edward Hack Moseley, Anthony Walke the younger, John Norton, William Westwood, John Tabb, Littleton Eyre, Lemuel Riddick, Samuel Boush, Jacob Elligood, Jacob Walker and John Hunter were appointed directors for the erection of the Lighthouse. And for the support of the Lighthouse a duty of twopence per ton was levied on the burthen of every ship coming into or going out of said Bay.

Twenty-two years later we find published in the *Virginia Gazette* the following notice:

April 28, 1774.—Notice is hereby given that a number of vessels will be wanted this summer to bring about 6,000 tons of stone from Mr. Brooke's quarry, on Rappahannock, and land the same on Cape Henry, for the lighthouse. Any person or persons inclinable to engage in such work are desired to treat with Matthew Phripp, Paul Loyall and Thomas Newton, Esq. The Directors of the Legislature will be glad to purchase from one to ten flat bottomed vessels, from 80 to 120 tuns burthen.

 FAIRFAX FAMILY.

(COMMUNICATED.)

The following extract from Whitaker's *Peerage*, London, 1905, p. 280, may be of interest to the readers of the WILLIAM AND MARY QUARTERLY MAGAZINE:

Fairfax of Cameron, Baron. [The name Fairfax is Old English, faegr and feax, and means yellow hair.] Albert Kirby Fairfax. 12th Bn. (Scot.), formerly in employ of Brown Bros. & Co., bankers, of New York; son of 11th Bn.; b. June 23,

1870; suc. 1900; unmrrd. Res., 22 Upper George St., Bryanston Sq., W.

Creation.—Bn. Fairfax of Cameron, Scot., 1627. "Master of Cameron" would in Scotland be the style of an eldest son. The 1st Bn. was Sir Thomas Fairfax (Kt.), son of the High Sheriff of Yorks. The 2nd Bn. was a leading Parliamentary General in the Civil War, holding chief command at Marston Moor. His son, afterwards 3d. Bn., took part in that victory, and later on besieged and relieved Colchester, which the Royalist forces had entered, contrary to the wish of the inhabitants. The 6th Bn. lived in America, and later Peers, from the 9th onwards, have also been residents there.

TITLED RELATIVES,

(Fairfax.)

Issue of 11th Bn (bro. and sists. of present) :

Hon. Caroline Snowden F., b. 1858.

Hon. Josephine, now Hon. Mrs. Tunstall Smith, b. 1865, mar. 1892 Tunst. S., Esq. Res., 520 Park Avenue, Baltimore, U. S. A. (Present Baron, b. 1870.)

Hon. Mary Cecelia F., b. 1871.

Hon. Charles Edmund F., heir pres. to Barony, b. 1876. Res., 162 East 46th St., New York (2nd heir, his 1st cous. twice rem. Raymond F., b. 1829).

Hon. Frances Marvin, now Hon. Mrs. Edward Rhettt, b. 1878, mar. 1903, Edwd. Lowndes R., Esq. Res. in New York.

Fairfax of Cameron, Baron's Widow. The Lady F. of C. (Mary, dau. of Col. Edmd. Kirby, U. S. A.), mar. 1857 11th Bn. Fairfax (d. 1900). Res., 5 Cranley Pl., S. Kens., S. W.

PETITION OF WILLIAM CARTER.*

To his Excellency the Governor & Hon^{ble} Council Board :

The Petition of William Carter humbly showeth that your Petitioner served as surgeon to the Continental hospital established at Williamsburg for upwards of five years, viz. : from the first of June, 1776, to the last of July, 1781. For which service

* From the State archives.

he has been allowed his Depreciate of Pay and Subsistence only; that your Petitioner considers himself equally entitled to a Bounty in Land with the other officers in the said Department who have obtained grants. Your Petitioner, therefore, prays that your hon^{ble} Board will take the Matter into Consideration, & do him justice as far as may be in their power; & your Petitioners will ever pray.

William Carter.

Endorsed Wm. Carter. Filed in papers of 1784.

MUSCOE—LIVINGSTON—LANGLEY.

1 SALVATOR¹ MUSCOE first appears as a lawyer living in Essex county about 1702. In 1736-1738 and 1740 he served as Burgess. He died in 1741, and in his will, proved June 16, 1741, he tells us he was born 1675, and his wife was Mary (probably a sister of Col. William Beverley, whom he made executor of his will). He names his grandson, Muscoe Garnett, and daughters Mary, Frances, Tabitha, Jane and Sarah Muscoe. Mentions his sister, Mrs. Jane Collingwood, of Great Britain, widow, who, he says, gave all her stock, valued at 400 pds. sterling, to be equally divided among my grandson and children.

Issue of Salvator Muscoe and Mary, his wife: 1 Elizabeth, married James Garnett, of Essex; 2 Mary; 3 *Frances*; 4 Tabitha; 5 Sarah, married Philip Edwards Jones; 6 Jane. In 1750 Philip Edwards Jones and Sarah, his wife, one of the daughters of Salvator Muscoe, made a deed for 200 acres, which had descended to said Sarah by the death of her sister Jane.

3 FRANCES² MUSCOE married John Livingston and had issue: 7 *Muscoe³ Livingston*, 8 *John Livingston*. There is in Essex county the record of a deed, September 24, 1769, of Muscoe Livingston, of London, mariner, to Mr. John Livingston, of Essex county, to procure the cutting off of the entail on a certain plantation in Essex county, "which did formerly belong to my grandfather, Salvator Muscoe, who bequeathed the same to my mother, Frances Livingston, daughter of said Muscoe, during her life, and after her death to her eldest son" (the said Muscoe Livingston).

8 JOHN³ LIVINGSTON (John²) married Susanna, daughter of Samuel Walker, of Hampton. The will of John Livingston was

proved in Essex county April 13, 1781. It names wife Susanna, her brother, Mr. Thomas Walker, and her father, Samuel Walker, late of Hampton, brother Capt. Muscoe Livingston, nephew John Livingston, son of brother Muscoe, "my (niece?) Mrs. Cox." In a codicil he disposes of his share in a will owned with Henry Garnett. He makes William Beverley, Esq., Dr. John Brockenbrough and brother Muscoe ex'ors. (Essex County Records.)

7 MUSCOE^s LIVINGSTON (John^s) was a ship captain,* who frequented London and other mercantile cities. He was living in Norfolk in 1792, in which year a deed was made for a large landed estate (Elmwood) to William Andrews, in trust for Mary Muscoe Cox by her father, Muscoe Livingston, of the "Borough of Norfolk." The year following, 1793, Muscoe, recorded that he was of Essex county.

Muscoe Livingston died in 1798, as in that year the inventory of his estate was presented in court at Tappahannock by Henry Garnett, Meriday Brown and Andrew Monroe. His daughter, 9 Mary⁴ Cox, was probably wife of Abner Cox, as in 1799 she executed an administration bond on his estate, with Humphrey Booth Brooke as security. In 1798, Humphrey B. Brooke gave a bond of administration on the estate of John Livingston, Sen., dec'd. Security, Abner Cox, Jr.

ABNER AND MARY⁴ COX had issue, among other children, Susanna, whose marriage to Langley is evidenced by a deed from "Mary Cox, of Essex, to her daughter, Susan Langley, of Norfolk," conveying a plantation in Essex, with numerous slaves.

A family Bible shows that Susanna Cox (born 1786, died January 16, 1857) married Jonathan Langley, of Norfolk, and had Charles Henry Langley, born July 11, 1824, and died in Norfolk, May 20, 1894.

TERRILL FAMILY.

The first mention I have seen of this family was in the York records, where Richmond Terrill appears about 1660 as a witness to a paper. He settled in that part of York formed in 1658, called New Kent county, and there is among the Adams MSS.

* In 1768 he calls himself "Master of the *Baltic Merchant*."

in the Virginia Historical Society a deed by Richmond Terrill to Henry Wyatt for 600 acres, joining the land of Mr. George Smith, dated April 29, 1670. The deed reserves "100 acres formerly given unto my brother, William Terrill, and since by him sold to Francis Waring."

In Louisa county there is a deed, dated June 7, 1764, from Richmond Terrill, of New Kent county, to his son, Richmond Terrill, of Louisa county, of all his lands in Hanover and Louisa. This Richmond Terrill, of New Kent, who was perhaps a grandson of the first-named Richmond, must have been quite an old man at this time, as in 1748 Richmond Terrill, of Louisa, planter, made a deed to Bartelott Anderson, of Hanover, attorney-at-law.

Richmond Terrill, of St. Martin's Parish, Louisa county, died about 1765. He married Ann Overton, daughter of Captain James Overton, of Hanover. He had issue: Daughters Elizabeth Harris, Anna Terrill, Mary Overton Terrill (born May 2, 1750; died October 30, 1830), Barbara Terrill and Rebecca Terrill, and sons Richmond, James, William, Richard and Samuel Terrill. See will proved in Louisa, August 12, 1765. His wife, Anna Terrill, died in 1790, when in her will she names sons Samuel and Richard, and daughter Becky Meriwether.

In the Goochland Parish Register, kept by Rev. Mr. Douglas, is a record of the children of Aaron Fontaine and Barbara Terrill.

In 1771 died Richmond Terrill, who was probably the son Richmond mentioned in the will of Richmond Terrill above named. His death was thus referred to in a letter of Richard Adams, dated in August, 1771.

"Died, within a few days, Mr. Francis Jerdone and Mr. Richmond Terrill, my old friends, which will be some loss to me."

On September 30, 1776, William Terrill, of Louisa, conveyed land to Clevears Duke, devised by his grandfather, Richmond Terrill.

Samuel Terrill, his brother, made his will in Louisa in 1796, and names his brother William's two sons, Richmond and James—brother Richard Terrill, sister Ann Lewis, Mary Overton Minor (wife of Garrett Minor), Barbara Fontaine (wife of Aaron Fontaine), and Becky Meriwether, wife of Nicholas Hunter Meriwether.

In the records of Orange county is the will of Robert Terrill, dated February 13, 1786, and names sons Robert, John, William and Edmund, daughters Mary Hudson, Sarah, widow of Joseph Towles, and Elizabeth Rucker.

PETITION FOR CHARTER FOR LIBERTY HALL
ACADEMY.*

To the Speaker and Gentlemen of the House of Delegates, the
Petition of the Trustees of Liberty Hall Academy most hum-
bly showeth:

That your petitioners, very sensible of the great utility arising from the regular education of youth, have for some time been associated for that purpose, and finding our efforts attended with good success, are induced, from the experiment made, to believe that a Seminary may here be conducted to very general advantage. And we are the rather inclined to be more fully of this opinion when we consider the extensive fertile country around the place, the fine air and pure water with which it is blessed, contributing so powerfully to health of body.

Having also procured one hundred and twenty acres of land in the neighborhood of Lexington for the use of the Academy, a valuable library of well-chosen books, and a considerable mathematical & philosophical apparatus. Under these advantages, and many more that might be named, we doubt not, should we be so happy as to obtain the approbation & patronage of the Honorable house, of being instruments under the smiles of heaven, of conveying down to posterity, the most valuable blessing, and the surest pledge of true patriotism we are capable of.

We therefore pray the honorable Assembly to take the matter under consideration, and grant us an Act of Incorporation, with such powers and privileges as will enable us and our successors more effectually to carry on the laudable design and give all possible encouragement to a polite and solid education.

We hope also that a patriot Assembly will see the reasonableness of, and grant an exemption from militia draughts to the professors and Masters of the said Seminary, and to all students

* From the State Archives. Presented to the Legislature in Oct., 1782.

thereto belonging, under the age of twenty-one years. And your petitioners, as in duty bound, shall pray.

Signed in behalf of the Trustees.

Wm. Graham, C. M.
James Lyle, Jr., Clerk.

BRAY FAMILY.

1 JAMES¹ BRAY, of James City county, was living in Virginia in 1658, was a member of the Council in 1670, and died at Middle Plantation, October 24, 1691. (York County Records and Bruton Parish Register.) His shattered tombstone still rests in Bruton Churchyard, Williamsburg. He married Angelica ———, and in 1658 received a certificate from York Court on account of the importation of his wife "twice into Virginia." He had issue: (Hening, *Statutes at Large*, IV., 370; VI., 412) 2 *Thomas Bray*, 3 *James Bray*, 4 *David Bray*, 5 *Anne Bray*.

2 Col. THOMAS² BRAY (James¹) lived in New Kent county, and was dead before 1732 (Hening, *Statutes*, IV., 370). He married Sarah Fenn, daughter of Samuel Fenn, of Middle Plantation, Williamsburg (who gave two acres for a church), and widow of Capt. Thomas Claiborne, of King William county (*Va. Mag.*, I., 317; QUARTERLY, III., 77). His wife, Sarah Bray, founded a scholarship at William and Mary College. "Madam Sarah Bray departed this life October 18, 1716" (St. Peter's Register, New Kent county). They appear to have left no issue.

3 JAMES² BRAY (James¹) was a member of the House of Burgesses from James City county in 1688 and 1702, and married about 1697 Mourning, widow of Thomas Pettus, of "Littletown" (York County Records). He died November 25, 1725, and his wife, Mourning, January 6, 1711 (Bruton Parish Register). Issue: 6 *Thomas*, 7 *James*, 8 *Elizabeth*.

6 Col. THOMAS² BRAY (James², James¹) lived at "Littletown," on James river, next to Kingsmill. He married Elizabeth Meriwether, born June 20, 1703 (died January 4, 1732), daughter of Col. Nicholas Meriwether, of New Kent, and died August 2, 1751 (QUARTERLY, VII., 151). Issue: 9 *Elizabeth*.

9 (*Elizabeth*⁴) BRAY (Thomas³, James², James¹) married Col. Phillip Johnson, of King and Queen county, afterwards of Vauxhall, York county. She died in 1765 and left issue: 10 *James Bray Johnson*, 11 William Johnson, 12 Elizabeth Johnson, 13 Thomas, 14 Rebecca, 15 Martha, 16 Anne (Hening, *Statutes*, VIII., 460-464).

10 JAMES BRAY⁵ JOHNSON (Eliza⁴ Bray, Thomas³, James², James¹) married in 1773 Rebecca Cocke (Marriage Bond, *Va. Mag.*, V., 82), daughter of Colonel Littlebury and Rebecca Hubbard Cocke, of Westbury, Charles City county. Issue: 17 *Eliza Johnson*.

17 ELIZA⁶ JOHNSON (James Bray⁵ Johnson, Elizabeth⁴ Bray, Thomas³, James², James¹) married Samuel Tyler, member House of Delegates 1798, of the Governor's Council 1800, and Chancellor of the Williamsburg District 1804 to 1812, when he died. Issue: 18 R. Cocke Tyler, 19 Rebecca, 20 Mary (Mrs. Dabney), 21 Chloe (Mrs. Whittle), and 22 Adelaide (Mrs. Armstrong).

7 Major JAMES³ BRAY, of James City (James², James¹), mentioned in Bruton Register in 1749, married ———, and had issue, named in will of James Allen, of Surry, dated August 16, 1774: 23 Thomas, 24 *James*, 25 Frances, 26 Elizabeth.

24 JAMES⁴ BRAY (James³, James², James¹) married in 1740 Frances Thacker, of Middlesex county (QUARTERLY, IV., 121). He died in a few years, and she married, secondly, in 1745, Lewis Burwell, of Kingsmill, James City county (*Ibid*, IV.).

8 ELIZABETH³ BRAY (James², James¹) married, first, Arthur Allen, of Surry county, who died in 1725, and had issue: 27 James Allen, mentioned above, died without issue; 28 Katharine, married Benjamin Cocke, by whom she had Allen Cocke, Katharine Allen Cocke, who married Bradby,* and Rebecca Cocke (Allen Family, QUARTERLY, VIII., 111; *Va. Mag.*, V., 72). Elizabeth Bray married, secondly, Arthur Smith, Jr.; thirdly, Stith, and died in February, 1774. She established a free school in Isle of Wight county in 1753, and by her will left legacies to the church in Southwark Parish, Surry county

* Probably James Rodwell Bradby mentioned in the will of Mrs. Elizabeth Stith. They had Gen. James Allen Bradby.

(QUARTERLY, V., 113-117; VI., 77; VII., 266). Colonel Byrd referred to her as a lady "who had copied Solomon's complete housewife exactly."

4 Col. DAVID² BRAY (James¹), of Wilmington Parish, James City county (born 1666; died October 21, 1717—tombstone in Bruton Churchyard) was Justice of James City in 1692, Sheriff in 1705, and vestryman 1710; married Judith —— (born 1676, died October 26, 1720), and had issue 29 *David* (*Va. Hist. Coll.*, XI., 80).

29 DAVID² BRAY (David², James¹), born 1699, was appointed to the Council in 1731, and died October 5, 1731 (tombstone in Bruton Churchyard, *Va. Hist. Coll.*, XI., 80). He married Elizabeth (born 1702, died April 22, 1734), eldest daughter of John Page, nephew of Col. John Page.

5 ANN² BRAY (James¹) married three times: first, Capt. Peter Temple (son of Rev. Peter Temple, of York Parish), who died in 1692; second, Robert Booth (son of Robert Booth, Clerk of York county.—*Land grant*), died in 1695, by whom 30, a daughter, who married Robert Armistead, and had issue Booth Armistead (married Mary Thomson, and died in 1827), and Captain Ellyson Armistead (QUARTERLY, V., 117; VI., 88); third, Mungo Inglis (forty-five in 1702, according to his deposition in York county), grammar master of William and Mary College, and had issue: 31 Mary, died March 22, 1710; 32 Ann, died November 12, 1710; 33 David, died 1714; 34 James, clerk of Isle of Wight (1729-1732), who married Anne Marot, daughter of Jean Marot, and had Judith Bray Inglis, who married William Armistead and had Henry Armistead, of Charles City county (born January 8, 1753). Henry Armistead died there in 1813, and his son Henry moved to Louisiana.

The Bray arms, as shown on the tombstones in Bruton Churchyard, are: Az. a chevron between three eagle legs erased a la cuise sa. armed gu. Crest: An ounce ppr.

NOTES FROM THE RECORDS.

November 24, 1693. Capt. Peter Temple as intermarrying with Mrs. Ann Bouth, widd. of Mr. Robert Bouth, deceased, and Daughter of James Bray, Esq., likewise deced, having summoned Mrs. Angelica Bray and Capt. Thomas Bray, Executors of y^e said James Bray, deceased, to this court, declaring against them for one hundred and fifty pounds sterl.

due to him as aforesaid, being a legacy given to her, y^e said Ann, by y^e last will and Testam^t of her said deceased husband, Mr. Robert Bouth, y^e said Legacy to become due and payable to her, which now appring to this cr^t in all just Reight, due to y^e said Peeter Temple as intermarrying with Ann, the legatee aforesaid, She having survived her said husband, Robert Bouth, Itt is therefore Order^d that y^e said Angelica and Thomas Bray, as executrix and Executor aforesaid, forthwith pay y^e said Peeter Temple y^e aforesaid Legatee of one hundred and fifty pounds sterl., with costs als ex.—*York County Records.*

In the records of the General Court is this entry: 11 Novr, 1672, ordered that Robert Bouth, son and heir of Robert Bouth, pattent in his own name 1000 acres in New Kent, granted and seated by said Robert Bouth, deceased.

Robert Bouth, clerk of York county, died in 1657, leaving a wife, Frances, born in 1609, and four children, (1) Elizabeth, married Dr. Patrick Napier, ancestor of the Napier families of New Kent, Goochland and Albemarle; (2) Ann, born 1642, married, first, Thomas Dennett; second, William Clopton, of New Kent; (3) Robert, married Anne Bray; (4) Eleanor, born in 1649. (*York County Records.*) William Bouth, justice in 1677, may have been another son. He had a daughter Elizabeth, who married Capt. Thomas Nutting and their daughter, Katherine, was second wife of Robert Armistead above.

19 October, 1751. Judith Bray Inglis, infant orphan of James Inglis, dec'd, with the approbation of the court, made choice of Henry Wetherburn for her guardian, who, together with Ellyson Armistead and John Palmer, his securities, entered into and acknowledged bond in the penalty of fifteen hundred pounds for securing the said orphan's Estate and indemnifying the court.—*York County Records.*

1750. Rebecca Hubbard Soane, widow of Henry Soane, dec'd, qualified on his estate.—*Charles City County Records.*

1754. Elizabeth Ballard, admx of Thomas Ballard, dec., *versus* Littleberry Cocke and Rebecca Hubbard his wife, admx of Henry Soane, dec'd.—*Charles City County Records.*

The will of Rebecca Cocke, dated May 10, 1792, and proved May 16, 1793, names granddaughter Elizabeth Bray Tyler and devises "Westbury" and 13 negroes to R. Cocke Tyler; makes Samuel Tyler and Elizabeth Tyler exors.—*Charles City County Records.*

Virginia Gazette for 1774. For sale 340 acres, whereon is a brick dwelling house, two rooms on a floor, with a spacious passage above and below; a kitchen, brick dairy and a number of excellent fruit trees descended to the late Littleberry Cocke, on the death of his mother, Mrs. Mary Tyrie. Apply to Col. William Edloe and William Green Munford, who are authorized by Rebecca H. Cocke, James Bray Johnson and Rebecca Johnson.

THE TABB FAMILY.

(Continued from page 173.)

CORRECTIONS AND ADDITIONS TO LAST INSTALLMENT.

59 John Yelverton Tabb lived at Goshen, near Petersburg, and had issue: (1) Harriet, married Robert C. Jones, of "Idlewild," Gloucester county, and (2) Thomas Yelverton Tabb, who married Mariana Archer and had issue: Col. William Tabb; John, the poet priest; Yelverton, who left several daughters and one son, and Harriet Tabb, who died unmarried at the "Forest" (see QUARTERLY, pp. 127, 168). On page 174, fifteenth line from top, "Mrs. John Lightfoot, *née* Harriet Lightfoot," should be Mrs. John Lightfoot, *née* Harriet Field.

DESCENDANTS OF 51 WILLIAM⁴ TABB.

51 WILLIAM⁴ TABB (John², Thomas², Humphrey¹) was born February 25, 1702, and lived in Gloucester county, in that part now known as Mathews county; vestryman in Kingston Parish; married, September 30, 1732, Susannah Gould, born February 23, 1717, died at an advanced age at the home of her son, George Tabb, "Green Valley," near Martinsburg, Berkeley county. Issue: 157 Mary⁵ Tabb, b. July 8, 1733, married John Mayo, of Powhatan, near Richmond; 158 John Tabb, b. December 13, 1734; 159 Dorothy Tabb, b. January 21, 1736; 160 Robert Tabb, b. January 23, 1737; 161 Thomas Tabb, b. June 19, 1742; 162 Martha, b. March 8, 1744, married Joseph Mayo; 163 William Tabb, b. November 9, 1745; 164 Edward Tabb, b. September 28, 1748, died 1813; 165 George Tabb, b. November 14, 1750, d. August 1829; 166 Frances Tabb, b. July 29, 1753, m. Mr. Todd, of Gloucester.

160 ROBERT⁵ TABB (William⁴, John², Thomas², Humphrey¹) married Elizabeth Elliott, of Gloucester county, and died September 11, 1775. She married, secondly, Capt. James Kearney, by whom she had two sons, James and William Kearney. Issue of Robert Tabb and Elizabeth Elliott, his wife: 167 Robert went to Kentucky; 168 William, who had five daughters; 169 Thomas; 170 Elizabeth, m. Col. John White, of Shepherdstown, W. Va., and had issue: a daughter Ann, who d. s. p.; 171 Mary, m. Samuel Hedges and had issue: William, Samuel, Jonas, Enoch,

Seaton Elliott, and a daughter, who married a Mr. Miller and moved to Illinois; 172 Susan, m. Mr. Kearney, and had Elizabeth and Susan, who were styled "the belles of Berkeley"; 173 Frances, m. first, Mr. Turner and had issue: Thomas, Robert and Hilery; m. second, Mr. Kearney.

169 THOMAS⁶ TABB (Robert⁵, William⁴, John³, Thomas², Humphrey¹) resided in Shepherdstown, and married first Elizabeth Van Metre, daughter of Jacob and Isabella (Evans) Van Metre. They had issue: 174 Isabella; 175 Elizabeth; 176 James; 177 Jacob, m. Susan Jackson. Thomas⁶ Tabb married secondly Mary Van Metre. Issue: 178 Nancy; 179 Mary; 180 Nathan; 181 John; 182 Martha; 183 Susan.

163 WILLIAM⁵ TABB (William⁴, John³, Thomas², Humphrey¹) married Joanna Tompkins. She married secondly, at the age of twenty-four, Kempe P. Elliott, of York county, Va., who died about 1836. Issue of William Tabb and Joanna his wife: 184 Robert, had issue William, a Baptist minister, and other children; 185 Susan Tabb; 186 *John Leland Tabb*; 187 *William Tabb*.

186 CAPT. JOHN LELAND⁶ TABB (William⁵, William⁴, John³, Thomas², Humphrey¹) married Elizabeth Shepherd, daughter of Thomas Shepherd and granddaughter of Thomas Shepherd, the founder of Shepherdstown. He was raised by his uncle, Edward Tabb, on his plantation, "Rural Hill," in Berkeley county. Captain Tabb died July 14, 1839, and his wife, Elizabeth, died October, 1804. Issue: 188 Elizabeth, born October 11, 1804; died October 14, 1863; married, January 23, 1823, Nathaniel Mitchell, of Mitchell's Garden, in Dorchester county, Md., who was a soldier in the war of 1812. They went to New Lisbon, Ohio. Issue: (1) John Leland Tabb Mitchell (born November 24, 1823; died December 11, 1879), married Caroline Smith, and left two children, Catherine and Edward Mitchell, living in California; (2) Charles Henry Mitchell, born August 18, 1827, still unmarried in California; (3) Edward Lee Mitchell, died infant; (4) Virginia Lelia Mitchell, born October 20, 1831, died May 27, 1888, married Col. Charles Benjamin Stephens, C. S. A.; (5) Elizabeth Ruth Mitchell (born July 26, 1834, died August 11, 1885, married Judge Oliver H. P. Shiras); (6) William Kempe Mitchell (born October 29, 1836, died April

24, 1881), married Mary Harris, and left three children, William Kempe, Virginia and Alice, who married Lewis Dorsey, all living in California; (7) Ellen Jane Mitchell, born March 17, 1839, never married; (8) Anna Harriet (born December 15, 1841, died March 16, 1900), married Frederick Doolittle, and left sons Oliver and Carl and daughters Elizabeth and Frances living in Chicago; (9) James Lee Mitchell, married, but left no issue.

187 WILLIAM⁶ TABB (William⁵, William⁴, John³, Thomas², Humphrey¹), born in Gloucester county, but his father died when he was a boy, and he was raised by his guardian and uncle, Edward Tabb, at "Rural Hill," in Berkeley. When grown he went to York county and died there. He had six children, married ——— and had issue: 189 Elizabeth Tabb, married Nathaniel Taylor, of Yorktown, and had daughter Virginia, who married Mallory Bates, member of Virginia Legislature in 1857; 190 *John Tabb*; 191 *Edward Tabb*, moved to Gloucester county; 192 Mary, married George M. Bates, whose son by a first marriage Mallory had married Elizabeth (Tabb) Taylor's daughter.

190 JOHN⁷ TABB (William⁶, William⁵, William⁴, John³, Thomas², Humphrey¹) married Malvina Keaton, who, being left a widow, married George Elliott, an officer in the United States navy. John Tabb resided at "Afton House," near Hampton. Issue: 193 *Thomas Tabb*; 194 *William*.

193 COLONEL THOMAS⁸ TABB (John⁷, William⁶, William⁵, William⁴, John³, Thomas², Humphrey¹), was an eminent lawyer of Hampton, Va. He married Virginia Jones, and had issue: 195 Lucy, married Robert I. Mason, of Hampton; 196 Eliza, deceased; 197 Malvina; 198 Paul.

194 WILLIAM⁸ TABB (John⁷, William⁶, William⁵, William⁴, John³, Thomas², Humphrey¹) married, first, Mary Amidon, of Washington, D. C. Issue: 199 Mazie Tabb, deceased; 200 William Tabb. He married, second, Jane West, of Baltimore, and had issue: 201 Katherine Tabb, deceased, married James Bickford; 202 Christopher Tabb.

164 EDWARD⁵ TABB (William⁴, John³, Thomas², Humphrey¹) died 1813. Moved from Gloucester to Berkeley county, and entered Continental army as a citizen of Berkeley and member of

Capt. Hugh Stephenson's company. He lived at "Rural Hill," five miles northwest of Martinsburg. Dying childless, he willed his estate to his three nephews, John Leland Tabb and William Tabb, to whom he was guardian, and to Edward Tabb, eldest son of his brother George. His will is dated September 9, 1795.

165 GEORGE³ TABB (William⁴, John², Thomas², Humphrey¹) was a Baptist preacher, a soldier in the Continental army, and died at Green Valley, in Berkeley county, August 1, 1829. Married, first, Anne White, sister of Judge Robert White, of Winchester, first judge of that circuit. Issue: 203 Frances Tabb, born May 15, 1778; 204 Edward, born February 6, 1780, moved to Kentucky; 205 George, born February 4, 1782, died August, 1794; 206 *John Tabb*, born October 2, 1785, died December 14, 1847; 207 Anna Tabb, married John Patterson; 208 Alexander, born September 13, 1792, died infant; 209 *George*. He married, second, Anne Eliason, of Maryland. Issue: 210 *Bailey*, born December 6, 1798; 211 Seaton Elliott, born December 2, 1800, died August 29, 1878, unmarried; 212 *Mary*; 213 *Susannah*, died infant; 214 Eliza, born February 7, 1808, married Andrew McIntire; 215 Mildred, born September 28, 1810, married David Noble; 216 Harriet Ann, born December 7, 1813, married Rev. Lewis F. Wilson, of Falling Waters Church, and had two sons and daughter.

206 JOHN² TABB (George³, William⁴, John², Thomas², Humphrey¹) died December 14, 1847. He and his wife are buried at Falling Waters Church, Berkeley county; married Arabella Turner (born March 13, 1789, died October 9, 1863). Issue: 217 *Edward Franklin*, born October 20, 1808; 218 Mary E., born November 1, 1810, married A. R. Janney; 219 Emily A., born September 15, 1813, died 1838, unmarried; 220 *George Washington*, born February 28, 1816; 221 Elizabeth S. Tabb, born February 25, 1819; 222 John Turner Tabb, born December 27, 1820, died September 11, 1860; 223 *Hanson Noble Tabb*, born March 22, 1823; 224 R. Elliott White Tabb, born May 24, 1825; married Lucy Snodgrass; 225 Arabella Ellen Tabb, born December 14, 1827, married William Snodgrass; 226 Mathew W. Tabb, born December 4, 1829, died July, 1892, unmarried; 227 Dorcas Mitchell Tabb, born February 6, 1832, married James Ijams; 228 Elizabeth Brown Tabb, born February 6, 1832, mar-

ried George P. Morrison; 229 Virginia Walker Tabb, born May 14, 1834, married Thomas Tongue, of Maryland, and had six children.

217 EDWARD FRANKLIN⁷ TABB (John⁶, George⁵, William⁴, John³, Thomas², Humphrey¹), born October 20, 1808, married Kitty Ann Cunningham. Issue: 230 *John William Tabb*; 231 Nancy Tucker Tabb; 232 Emily A. Tabb, died 1894; 233 Edward Walker Tabb, lives unmarried in Martinsburg; 234 James O. Tabb, died young.

230 JOHN WILLIAM⁸ TABB (Edward Franklin⁷, John⁶, George⁵, William⁴, John³, Thomas², Humphrey¹) married Mary A. McKown, of Virginia. Issue: 235 Edward L.; 236 William E.; 237 E. C. Tabb; 238 F. A. Tabb; 239 Anna Tabb; 240 Emma Tabb; 241 Mabel Tabb; 242 Edith Tabb.

220 GEORGE WASHINGTON⁷ TABB (John⁶, George⁵, William⁴, John³, Thomas², Humphrey¹) married Mary Wilson, and had issue: 243 Mary Park; 244 Laura Virginia; 245 Cornelia; 246 Willis.

223 HANSON NOBLE⁷ TABB (John⁶, George⁵, William⁴, John³, Thomas², Humphrey¹) married Maud Juliet White, and had issue: 247 John Baker Tabb; 248 Louisa Tapscott Tabb, married John Hall; 249 Horace Tabb; 250 Hanson Noble Tabb; 251 Juliet O. Tabb; 252 Mary Elizabeth Tabb.

209 GEORGE⁶ TABB (George⁵, William⁴, John³, Thomas², Humphrey¹), born November 6, 1794; married, second, Miss Long, by whom no issue; married, first, Miss Porterfield, and had 253 Martha Tabb, married Mr. Machin; 254 Ann Tabb, married Samuel Light, issue: four sons and one daughter; 255 Louisa Tabb, married Prof. Nelson; 256 Lucy Tabb, married Dr. Harrison; 257 Edith Tabb, married William Walker; 258 Hamilton, died unmarried.

210 BAILEY⁶ TABB, brother of the next above George⁶ Tabb, married Sarah Campbell, and had issue: 261 Elliott Creaton Tabb; 260 George Brown Tabb; 261 D. Campbell Tabb; 262 Peyton Tabb; 263 Harlan Tabb; 264 Mary Wilkinson Tabb, married John T. Janney.

212 Mary⁶ Tabb, sister of Bailey⁶ Tabb, born March 25, 1803; married, April, 1820, George Porterfield, of Berkeley county, W. Va. (born 1798, died April, 1827). Issue: 265 *George Alexander* and 266 *Anne*.

265 GEORGE ALEXANDER PORTERFIELD (born November 24, 1822), married, July 10, 1849, at Warm Springs, Emily Terrill (sister of Gen. William R. Terrill, U. S. A., Gen. James Barbour Terrill, C. S. A., and Lieut. Philip Mallory Terrill, all killed in the war between the States). He was born July 10, 1832, at Covington, Va. He was an officer in the Virginia regiment during the Mexican War, and colonel in the Confederate service, graduate of the Virginia Military Institute, and a member of the Aztec Club of 1847, and lives at Charlestown, W. Va. Issue: (1) William Terrill Porterfield, born December 7, 1850, died August 7, 1862; (2) Elizabeth Morton Porterfield, born April 23, 1853; married, October 2, 1877, Henry Harrison Cooke, of Jefferson county, W. Va. Issue: Emily Terrill Cooke, who married Harold Norton Eldridge, of Maine, and Edward Esten Cooke, who married Hannah Washington Alexander. (3) John Porterfield, born March 15, 1855, married August 8, 1876, Annie Green (daughter of the late Judge Thomas C. Green, of Supreme Court of West Virginia). Issue: John Terrill Porterfield, of Charlestown, W. Va., a graduate of the University of Virginia and a lawyer; Claborne Green Porterfield, of Charlestown; Philip Terrill Porterfield, of Charlestown, and Mary McDonald Porterfield, of Charlestown. (4) George Porterfield, born August 3, 1857; married Susan Simmons. He is postmaster of Charlestown, W. Va., and they have issue: George Terrill Porterfield, a student at the University of West Virginia; James S. Porterfield and Emily Porterfield. (5) Mary Porterfield, born March 20, 1859; married her cousin, William Chase Morton (son of the late Hon. Jackson Morton, U. S. Senator from Florida). Issue: Elizabeth Jackson Morton. They live in Richmond, where Mr. Morton is clerk in the Auditor's office. (6) Charles Porterfield, born January 3, 1861; married Katherine Knox Taylor. He is a graduate in law of the University of Virginia; lives in Northport, Long Island. Issue: George A., Charles, and James Knox Porterfield. (7) Emily Serena Porterfield, born May 3, 1864; married, February 16, 1886, George Washington, born at Mount Vernon, Va., July 22, 1858. Issue: Richard Blackburn Washington and Louisa Fountaine Washington, died in 1898, aged ten years. (8) Kate Seton Porterfield, born March 18, 1870; married Judge Thomas J. Mackey, of South Carolina.

266 Anne^r Porterfield, daughter of Mary^e Tabb, married, November 28, 1843, at "Green Valley," Magnus Tate Snodgrass, born in Berkeley county, April 18, 1814, and died May 6, 1882, in Martinsburg, W. Va., where his widow now resides. Issue: (1) Alexander Porterfield Snodgrass, born February 22, 1846, at Sylvan Grove; married Robert S. Tuck, who died without issue in 1895; (2) William R. Snodgrass, born July 15, 1848, at "Sylvan Grove"; (3) George Tabb Snodgrass, born October 19, 1850, died 1886, in Martinsburg; (4) Magnus A. Snodgrass, born June 25, 1853, at "Sylvan Grove," married, first, 1888, Mary Campbell, of Hopkinsville, Ky.; second time, June, 1897, Susan Brown Stribling (granddaughter of the late Rear Admiral Cornelius K. Stribling, U. S. N.). Issue: Ann^e Porterfield and Cornelius Stribling Snodgrass; (5) Mary Emma Snodgrass, born April 14, 1856, unmarried; (6) Robert Lee Snodgrass, born September 30, 1864.

5 JOHN^s TABB (Thomas^s, Humphrey¹), of Gloucester county, named in a suit, before the General Court, *Edmundson v. Tabb*, was probably another son of John Tabb and Martha Hand. It is stated in this suit that Thomas Allaman, who died in Gloucester county, March 9, 1706, married twice, and had by a first wife a daughter, Judith Allaman, who married Edmundson, and had Thomas Edmundson and John Edmundson, both living in 1753; and by a second wife three sons, John, Thomas and William Allaman. John and Thomas died shortly after their father, and William Allaman died in 1732, leaving a son Thomas, and a daughter Sarah, who also died without issue, and a widow Ann, who married John Tabb, and had issue by him 267 Humphrey Toy Tabb and 268 Martha Tabb. John Tabb died in 1743, and his wife, Ann, died in 1742, and their children were confided to the care of William Tabb, brother of John Tabb, deceased. In 1754 John and Thomas Edmundson brought suit against William Tabb and his wards for an account of the estate of William Allaman. (Chancery suit in Williamsburg, Va.)

6 WILLIAM^s TABB (Thomas^s, Humphrey¹) married Elizabeth Sclater (daughter of Rev. James Sclater), of Charles Parish, York county. She was born November 10, 1688, and they had issue: 269 James, died January 10, 1710; 270 John Tabb, born March 19, 1710, died August 25, 1713; 271 William, born De-

ember 30, 1712; 272 Thomas, died January 23, 1725; 273 Elizabeth, died December 9, 1718. Capt. William^s Tabb made his will in 1721, and names his sons William and Thomas, brothers Edward Tabb, John Sclater, Merritt Sweeney and Edmund Sweeney, and the latter's child, Martha Sweeney, two sisters-in-law, Martha and Mary Sclater. Mary Sclater afterwards married Col. John Tabb, of Elizabeth City county, nephew of 3 William^s Tabb. It is doubtful whether any of the children of Capt. William^s Tabb left issue.

7 EDWARD^s TABB (Thomas^s, Humphrey¹) died December 5, 1731. He served as captain, justice of York county, and in 1726 as member of the House of Burgesses. He married Margaret Heyward or Howard, daughter of Henry Heyward and his first wife, Diana. Issue (Charles Parish Register): 274 Mary; 275 Henry, born March 28, 1707, died in 1710; 276 Martha, born January 24, 1709, died 1725; 277 Diana, died infant; 278 John, born March 19, 1710; 279 Edward, born 1712; 280 Henry, born January 8, 1716; 281 Diana, born March 27, 1718; 282 Elizabeth, died infant; 283 Thomas, born September 5, 1719; 284 John, died infant; 285 Margaret, born October 28, 1724; 286 Martha, born December 15, 1726. Capt. Edward Tabb's will was proved September 18, 1732, and names sons Edward and Thomas Tabb, and daughters Mary, Diana, Martha and Margaret, and nephews John Tabb, Thomas Kerby, Anthony Robinson and Thomas Tabb. His wife, Margaret Tabb, died September 5, 1728.

279 EDWARD⁴ TABB * (Capt. Edward^s Tabb), married, first, Elizabeth. Issue (Charles Parish Register): 287 Mary, born 1740; 288 John, born January 1, 1741; 289 Elizabeth, born December 6, 1743; 290 Edward, died November 18, 1751. Captain Tabb married, second, Mary ———, who died March 30, 1758.

283 THOMAS⁴ TABB (Edward^s, Thomas^s, Humphrey¹) married Lockey ———. Issue: 291 Mary, born 1740; 292 Edward, born September 9, 1742; 293 Margaret, born April 4,

* An Edward Tabb, Jr., was drowned between Norfolk and Hampton July 2, 1741. He must have been Capt. Edward Tabb's nephew, the son of 4 Thomas^s Tabb.

1744; 294 Ann, born March 6, 1745; 295 John, born December 31, 1747, died October, 1748; 296 Langhorne, born January 22, 1749.

(To be Continued.)

BOUNDARY OF MARYLAND.

According to the charter of Lord Baltimore, granted June 20, 1632, the western boundary of Maryland is a line drawn due north through "the first fountain" of the Potomac to the southern boundary of Pennsylvania. The southern boundary runs from the said "first fountain" along the southern bank of the Potomac to Watkins' Point, on the Accomac peninsula, thence east to the ocean. The exact determination of these lines was a source of long dispute between Maryland and Virginia, and there is even now a suit pending between Maryland and West Virginia in regard to the position of the "first fountain." The Maryland contention is that, as the "Southern Branch" of the Potomac runs furthest west, the source of that branch, and not of the "Northern Branch," must be the initial point. A decision favorable to Maryland would deprive West Virginia of three or four counties over which Maryland has never exercised any control, and it is not believed that the Supreme Court of the United States would countenance any such unnatural transfer.

In the "battle of the books" waged over this interesting question, one fact in the history of the southern boundary has never been disclosed. When Lord Baltimore obtained his charter, the shores of the Potomac had been discovered to a point not far beyond Piscataway creek, in Maryland, and the constantly eastward trend of the river had somehow occasioned the idea that the source of the branch on the western side known as Aquia creek was the farthest westward extension. A line drawn from the "first fountain" of Aquia creek to the Pennsylvania line would greatly curtail the present limits of Maryland. And yet that this was Lord Baltimore's conception of the extent of his territory is shown by a map which he sent over in 1649, and by records in Maryland and Virginia, which appear to have hitherto escaped notice.

It seems that about 1650 Giles Brent and his sisters, Mary and Margaret Brent, who had had a troublesome life of it in Maryland, took a notion to settle under the firmer authority of Virginia on this side of the Potomac. They chose for the seat of their habitation a tract of land between Potomac creek and Aquia creek, in what is now Stafford county and in what was then Westmoreland county, and called their new residence by the suggestive name of "Peace."

Now, *peace* they did not have, for Capt. William Stone, Lord Baltimore's Governor, in obedience to instructions sent in 1651, ordered his surveyors in 1653 to that region, and to protect himself Brent appealed to the authorities at Jamestown. The Governor and Council, in reply, directed the Sheriff of Westmoreland county to take care to maintain the authority of Virginia to the land at Aquia creek, and after this Lord Baltimore desisted, having doubtless by this time found out his mistake.

The incident has some value in the present controversy between Maryland and West Virginia. As the fountain of the North Branch of the Potomac has been long the accepted initiative for the southern boundary of Maryland, it would be grossly unfair to bring the people of a portion of West Virginia under a new government simply because the letter of a charter granted two hundred and seventy-three years ago apparently suggests technical justification. West Virginia may plead that in matter of equity the intention and understanding at the time of making the charter should be considered, and that actual possession is "nine points of the law."

EXTRACT FROM A LETTER, AUGUST 26, 1651, OF CECILIUS CALVERT, LORD BALTIMORE, TO HIS GOVERNOR, CAPT. WILLIAM STONE.

(*Maryland Archives.*)

And for the better publication and remembrance of the Bounds between Virginia and Maryland, and Prevention of any Controversies which may otherwise hereafter happen between the Inhabitants of Virginia and those of our said Province about the same, we Require you, our said Lieutenant, to encourage some English as soon as you can to take up such Land as shall be due unto them in our said Province, by virtue of our Conditions of Plantation or other warrant from us Near to the Bounds of our said Province, according to the mapps thereof which we sent thither about two years since, and Accordingly to pass

Grants in our Name, under our Great Seal, to such as shall desire the same, of so much land in those parts of our said Province as shall be due unto them as aforesaid, especially on or Near the Bounds of our said Province, or that tract of Land which is commonly called the Eastern Shore, lying between the Bay of Chesapeake and the Sea, and also on or near the Bounds of our said Province, that Tract of Land which lyeth between the creek or River that runneth by Potowmeck Town called in the mapp Patowmeck, and the River which runneth by Piscataway (called in the mapps aforesaid by the name of Piscataway) River, on the north, in which last tract is included, as we are informed, that place where Mr. Giles Brent now resides, called by him "Peace," and also the country called there the Doages, and for the better encouragement of English, to make choice of their dividends of land, and to seat themselves, as in the places aforesaid, we do hereby Authorize and Require you, our said Lieutenant, to Grant, in our Name, under our said Great Seal, to any Adventurer or Planter that shall make choice of his dividend and seat a Plantation of English, either on the said Eastern Shore or on that tract of land wherein the Doages is included, as aforesaid, 100 acres of land in any place of either of those two tracts of our said Province to him and his heirs forever for or in respect of Every Person of British or Irish descent which he shall transport from other parts into our said Province, &c.

ABSTRACT OF AN ORDER ENTERED IN THE RECORDS OF WESTMORELAND COUNTY, VIRGINIA.

At a Quarter Court, held at James City y^e 14th of March, 1653: This day Capt. Giles Brent exhibited his petition to this court, and represented that being seated on the south side of Potomeck river, under y^e authority by patent of the government of the colony of Virginia, nevertheless, Lord Baltimore has given instructions to his Surveyor or Secretary to issue out of Maryland grants for the land belonging to the petitioner Giles Brent, ordered that the commissioners of Westm^d county, where the said Capt. Brent's land lieth, take care to prosecute the bounds and interests of this colony of Virginia.

HUMPHREY POPE AND HIS DESCENDANTS.

Humphrey Pope appears as surety on a bond of John Quisenberry in Rappahannock (now Richmond) county, dated May 12, 1656. He obtained deed from Thomas Pope for 150 acres near the Clifts in Westmoreland county, February 2, 1659.

He married Elizabeth, daughter and heir-at-law of Richard Hawkins, as shown by the Westmoreland records. He died about 1695, leaving a will which, however, is not to be found,

the book containing it having been lost. His children were, 1 Lawrence, 2 Humphrey, 3 John, 4 a daughter who married (a) William Payne, of Yeocomico, and (b) Daniel McCarty; 5 Jemima, who married Nicholas Minor, and had four sons and a daughter, viz., William Stewart, John, Stewart, Nicholas and Elizabeth Wherret.

Lawrence, eldest son of Humphrey and Elizabeth Pope, married Jemima ———, relict of John Spence, and daughter of Thomas Waddy, of Northumberland. He lived in Washington Parish, in Westmoreland, and died there. His will was recorded March 2, 1723. His wife was made his executrix, and his estate was large. His children were, 1 Humphrey, 2 Thomas, 3 John, 4 Jemima, 5 Anne, 6 Mary, 7 Penelope, 8 Catherine.

Humphrey, second son of Humphrey and Elizabeth Pope, names his mother in a deed to Spencer for land in 1719; makes deed to his brother John in 1704 jointly with his wife "Amey." His will is dated January 10, 1733; probated October 29, 1734. This will names wife "Mary," apparently implying a second marriage. He married, first, Amey, "eldest daughter of Morris Veale." His children were 1 Anne, who married ——— Condit; 2 Sophia, married ——— Muse; 3 Humphrey, 4 John, 5 Sarah, 6 Mary, married William Muse.

John Pope, third son of Humphrey and Elizabeth (Hawkins), died in 1722 without a will. His widow Elizabeth married, secondly, Christopher Mothershead. An inventory of his estate was rendered in 1722.

Humphrey Pope, son of Lawrence and Jemima, married Anne ———, who signed deed with him to Samuel Damonville, June 29, 1736. His estate was divided 1744. His children were, 1 Sarah (chose William Muse as guardian), 2 Humphrey (chose Thomas Clayter as guardian), 3 Mary (chose Nicholas Minor as guardian), 4 John (chose William Muse as guardian).

Thomas Pope, son of Lawrence and Jemima, died in Westmoreland in 1741. (Will dated February 23, 1741; probated March 8, 1741.) He married Mary, one of the four daughters of Samuel Heath, of Northumberland, and had issue one daughter, Elizabeth. His relict, Mary (Heath) Pope, married, second, William Tebbs, of Prince William county.

John Pope, son of Lawrence and Jemima, gave deed October

27, 1738, to Thomas Shaw for land devised to him by his "father Lawrence Pope." He married cousin Sarah, daughter of Christopher Mothershead, who names her in his will of June 11, 1745. His children were, 1 John, 2 Lawrence, 3 Anne ("Nancy"), who married ——— Tiffey, and had sons Pope, John and William.

Humphrey Pope, son of Humphrey and Anne (Veale) Pope, lived in Washington Parish. His will was dated August 9, 1759; probated May 27, 1760. He appointed his "loving wife Sarah whole and sole executrix." She was daughter-in-law to Daniel Higdon, and it seems probable, daughter of Nathaniel Pope, whose relict, Margaret, married the said Higdon. This Nathaniel Pope, of whom records are sadly lacking, was most likely a son of Nathaniel and Jane (Brown) Pope, whose name has not hitherto appeared in the list of their children. ("An inventory of the sundry goods and chattels paid to Margaret Higdon, the relict of Nathaniel Pope, deceased, by the executors of Daniel Higdon, deceased, pursuant to an order of court, bearing date 28th November, 1739, in lieu of £32, 16, 4, due from the said Higdon's estate to the child of the said Nathaniel Pope, deceased."—*Extract from Westmoreland Records.*) His children were, 1 John (granted administration on his father's estate in 1760, his mother having declined to act as executrix), 2 Humphrey, 3 Benjamin, 4 Mary, 5 Nathaniel.

John Pope, son of John and Sarah Mothershead, lived in Washington Parish; will probated November 19, 1785; William Wroe guardian of his three sons, William, John and Thomas. His wife was a daughter of Humphrey Quisenberry, who names in his will (January 30, 1733) "my son-in-law John Pope." His children were, 1 Elliot, 2 William, 3 Ransdall, 4 John, 5 Thomas. Who can furnish any information as to these sons?

Lawrence, son of John and Sarah Mothershead (?) Pope, was born 1740; died July 31, 1810; will probated in Westmoreland August 27, 1810. He married, first, Jane, daughter of Humphrey Quisenberry. Query: Was she at the time of this marriage a young widow Payne? By this union he had 1 Austin, 2 Fanny, who married December 3, 1790, Rev. William Edwards. Lawrence Pope married, secondly, Frances Carter, and had 3 Jane Carter (born September 25, 1791.) His third wife was

Mrs. Penelope Vigar, relict of Jacob Vigar, and daughter of Nicholas Quisenberry, by whom he had 4 Sukey, 5 Caty, 6 Lawrence Berry, 7 Elliot, 8 John; went to New York in 1834, and was never heard from afterwards; 9 Sarah. Austin Pope, son of Lawrence and Jane, married (August 7, 1803) Fanny Yeatman, and had Henry Lewis Yeatman, who died, August, 1862, at Booneville, Mo.

Sukey, daughter of Lawrence and Penelope (Quisenberry) Pope, married Richard Bayne, of Westmoreland county, and had 1 Lawrence, married Delia S. Rust; 2 William, married (a) Delia Kerfoot, (b) Amanda Kerfoot; 3 George, married Eliza Speiden, and had Marion, of Hollins Institute, Va. (Mrs. Eliza Bayne married, secondly, ——— Childs); 4 Charles married Mary Ellen Ashby, and had Nannie T. (married D. B. Clark); Howard R., attorney-at-law, New York City, married Lizzie S. Moore; Estelle married Fletcher P. Jones; Frances (died unmarried); Hunter Ashby (died unmarried). 5 Washington lived at the old seat of the family in Westmoreland; died there about 1870; married Emily Hill and had Telula, married Ro. B. Spillman; Calvin; Ruth married William C. Marmaduke; Julia, Robert, Sue.

Jane Carter Pope married Geo. Quisenberry, of King George county, and had Nicholas, who married, first, Mary L. Grimes (children, George and Mary); married, second, Rosa Green, of Georgetown Heights, and had Lucy, Nicholas, Alice and Rousby. George and Jane (Pope) Quisenberry had also Austin, who removed to Missouri; lived at La Grange, Mo., and had three children, Martha, Catherine and Augustine; William Augustine (never married), Catherine, married William B. Marmaduke, and had William C. and Joseph; Pope, who never married.

Lawrence Berry Pope, son of Lawrence, married Rosy Goinham, and had 1 Caty, born December 2, 1821; 2 Austin, born March 7, 1823; 3 Edwin Patterson, born October 23, 1824; 4 Gabrielle, born December 3, 1826; 5 John B., born October 20, 1829; 6 Lawrence B., born December 26, 1831; 7 William Bayne, born February 1, 1834.

Elliot, son of Lawrence, died in 1858 in Westmoreland county. He was married twice. His first wife was Myra Neale, the second Elizabeth M. Nealy. His children were Jane Henrietta,

Ann Augusta (Mrs. Henry M. Snyder), Nathan M., who occupies the ancient seat in Westmoreland; and James S., whose home is in Baltimore.

Sarah Pope, daughter of Lawrence, who married James Jones, of Middlesex county, had one son, named Pope, who was a Confederate soldier. The harrowing account of his brutal murder by a Federal sentinel whilst a prisoner of war is related in the work entitled *United States Bonds*.

BAYNE FAMILY.

Lawrence P. Bayne married Delia Strother Rust, of Fauquier county, Va. Children: 1 W. Henry, married Delia Campbell, and had Ross Campbell, Margaret Rust and Eliza Jane (married — Underhill); 2 Lucia, married Henry Rogers, of Loudoun county, Va.; no issue. 3 Susan, 4 Bushrod Rust, 5 Gertrude, 6 George M.

William Bayne married (a) Delia Kerfoot, of Fauquier county, and had Richard, married Sue Wilkins, of California; no issue. 2 Daniel K, 3 Marietta, married H. J. Davison, of New York; 4 Maria K, 5 William, married Sallie Smith, of Philadelphia, and had William and Carroll; 6 Lawrence Pope. William Bayne married (b) Amanda Kerfoot, of Fauquier county, Va. (sister of his first wife), and had 7 Virginia, 8 C. Ernest (married Katherine Mitchell, of Louisville, Ky., widow of Alfred Johnson); 9 E. Norman (married Bertha D. Lockwood), 10 Charlotte (married Gardiner Corning), 11 Hellen (married Clarence B. Davison, of New York, and had Clarence B., Jr.), 12 Walter.

George Bayne married Eliza Speiden, of Alexandria, and had 1 George H. (married Alice Crane, of Baltimore), and 2 Marian, of Hollins Institute, Va. Mrs. Eliza Bayne married, secondly, — Childs.

Charles Bayne married Mary Ellen Ashby, daughter of Thomson Ashby, of Fauquier county, Va., and had 1 Nannie Thomson (married Dr. D. B. Clark, of Richmond, Va.); 2 Howard R., attorney, New York City (married Lizzie S. Moore, daughter of Samuel Preston Moore, M. D., Surgeon-

General, C. S. A., Richmond, Va.; their children, Preston Moore, deceased; Mary Ashby Moore, and Lloyd Moore). 3 Estelle (married Fletcher Platt Jones, of Bedford county, Va., and had May Ellen, married Charles J. Osborn, of Dobbs Ferry, N. Y.; Charles Ashby and Bettie Miller, who married Richard H. Bateson, of New York City). 4 Frances Scott, *d. s. p.*; 5 Hunter Ashby, *d. s. p.* Charles Bayne married, secondly, Mollie J. Ewing, relict of Price Ewing, of Botetourt county, Va., and had Ernestine Ashby (married ——— Riddick), 7 Charles, *d. s. p.*

Washington Bayne lived at the old family seat in Westmoreland county, where he died about the year 1870; married Emily Hill, and had 1 Telula, married Robert B. Spillman. Their children: (a) daughter, died in infancy; (b) son, died in infancy; (c) Lesbia, (d) Calvin, (e) Lona, (f) Glen, (g) Emily. 2 Ruth, married William C. Marmaduke. Their children: (a) son, died in infancy; (b) Mera, married Edgar H. Lynham; (c) Clarence, (d) Hallie Bayne, (e) Linneaus B., (f) Bertha, (g) Harold, (h) Ethel, (i) Helen. 3 Calvin, died young, 4 Julia, 5 Robert, married ———; 6 Sue.

Patterson Bayne married Louise Latham, of Culpeper county, by whom he had (a) Patterson, married ——— Burroughs; (b) Louise, married ——— Johnson. Patterson Bayne married three times, his two last wives—Fannie and Jane—having been sisters to his first wife.

COPY OF AN OLD RECORD OF THE POPE-BAYNE FAMILY IN WEST-MORELAND COUNTY, VIRGINIA.

Susan Pope, daughter of Larence and Pennellope Pope his wife, was born November the thirtieth, in the year of our Lord God 1794.

Patsey Pope, daughter of the above Larnce Pope and Pennellope, was born the ninth of November, in the year of our Lord God 1797.

Larnce Berry Pope, son of the above, was born the eighteenth of February, in the year of our Lord God one thousand eight hundred, 1800.

Elliott Pope, son of the above, was born the eighteenth of March, 1802.

Sallie, daughter of the above, was born the 19th of April, in the year of our Lord 1805.

John Pope, son of Larnce Pope and Pennelope his wife, was born the 31st day of May, in the year of our Lord God 1807.

Kitty Pope, daughter of the above, was born July the 1st, in the year of our Lord God 1809.

Larnce Pope departed this life the 21st of July, in the year of our Lord God 1810; he left this world in the 70th year of his age.

Penelope Pope, wife of Lawrence Pope, departed this life 12th day of March, in the year of our Lord God 1826, after making her peace with God.

Richard Bayne, husband of Susan Bayne, daughter of the above Law. and Penelope Pope, was born 13th of Sept., 1789.

The Ages of Lawrence B. Pope and Rockey Pope's children:

Caty Pope, daughter of L. B. Pope and his wife Rockey, was born December 2nd, in the year of our Lord 1821.

Austin Pope, son of L. B. Pope and Rockey Pope, his wife, was born March the 7th, 1825.

Edwin Robertson Pope, son of L. B. Pope and Rockey, his wife, was born in the year of our Lord God, October 23, 1824.

Gabrilla Pope, daughter of L. B. Pope and Rockey, his wife, was born December 3rd, in the year of our Lord God 1826.

John B. Pope, son of L. B. Pope and Rockey, his wife, was born October the 20th, in the year of our Lord God 1829.

Lawrence B. Pope, son of L. B. Pope and Rockey, his wife, was born December the 26th, in the year of our Lord God 1831.

William Bayne Pope, son of Lawrence B. Pope and Rockey, his wife, was born February 7th, in the year of our Lord God 1834.

Richard Bayne and Susan were married 14th day September, 1813.

Lawrence Pope Bayne, son of the above Richard and Susan Bayne, was born the 26th day of August, 1814.

William Bayne, son of the within, was born the 12th day of October, 1816.

Charles Bayne was born the 5th day of November, 1818.

George H. Bayne was born the 4th day of June, 1820.

Washington Bayne was born the 30th day of June, 1822.

Patterson Bayne was born the 9th day of October, 1824.

Richard Bayne, husband of the within Susan Bayne, departed this life November 3rd, 1829, 12 o'clock at night.

Lawrence P. Bayne and his wife Delia C. Bayne (daughter of Doctor Bushrod Rust, of Upperville, Fauquier county, Va.) were married July 11th, 1837.

L. P. BAYNE.

George H. Bayne, fourth son of Susan and Richard Bayne, was married to Marian E. Speiden, daughter of William Speiden, of Washington City, D. C., November 3rd, 1853.

George H. Bayne died at Culpeper C. H., Va., on Sunday, March 28th, 1858, in the 38th year of his age. Calmly and peacefully he breathed his life away, reposing with confidence on the mercies of his Redeemer.

M. E. BAYNE.

JAMIESON—ELLEGOOD—PARKER.

In QUARTERLY, 67-70, were some scattered suggestions in regard to the alliances of the Jamieson, Ellegood and Parker families. The following additional information is desired from the records of Princess Anne and Norfolk counties:

Jacob Ellegood lived in Lynnhaven Parish, Princess Anne county, and was a vestryman, major and colonel in the militia, and representative for the county in the House of Burgesses from 1736 to 1749. His will, dated March 22, 1753, was proved April, 1753. He names wife Ann, and three daughters, and one son: 1 Rebecca, wife of William Aitchison; 2 Ann, 3 Margaret, 4 Jacob.

William Aitchison was a merchant who did business in Norfolk, and had an estate in Princess Anne county called "Eastwood," purchased of Capt. John Willoughby. He died in 1776, and his tombstone was a coat of arms too worn to be made out. (*Virginia Gazette* for November 8, 1776.) His will was proved in Princess Anne Court, June 12, 1777, and in it he names his wife Rebecca and children: 1 William, 2 Walter, 3 Ann, married Samuel Inglis; 4 Rebecca, 5 Mary. In one place he says, "I desire that in testimony of the regard and sincere friendship that has long subsisted between me and John Boyd, James Parker, Jacob Ellegood, Charles Steuart, Thomas Macknight and William Ronald, each of them to have a mourning ring sent

them by my executors." In another part of his will he says, "I now desire that the copartnery of Aitchison and Parker, William Ronald & Co., and John Thompson & Co., be closed and finally settled as soon as possible." The will was proved by "Cornelius Calvert and Andrew Ronald, gentlemen," to be wholly written in his own hand. It is very clear from the previous article that Margaret Parker, wife of Capt. James Parker, was Margaret Ellegood, named as daughter in the will of Col. Jacob Ellegood.

William Aitchison represented Norfolk Borough in the House of Burgesses in 1759, 1760, 1761. His son William Aitchison, of the county of Norfolk, made his will in 1804. He names his wife Mary, and his nephew William Nicholson, nieces Rebecca Page, Mary Ann, Peggy and Agnes Nicholson. "After the payment of my debts, I bequeath to my wife Mary my proportion of the debts due from Thomas McKnight to Aitchison and Parker, of which debt if received by James Parker, of Scotland, I give 1,000 pds. to my aforesaid wife, and residue to my aforesaid nieces." He makes his wife and brother-in-law Edward Roberts exors. In a codicil he states that John Lovett, of Princess Anne had purchased his estate called "Eastwood."

There is also the will of "Jacob Ellegood, of the Borough of Norfolk, in Norfolk Co.," dated January 30, 1768, proved February 18, 1768. He leaves his estate to his sisters Rebecca Newton, Fernella Jameson and Alice Taylor, and appoints his friends Capt. Neill Jamieson, Doctor James Taylor, Capt. Matthew Phipp and Mr. Bassett Moseley exors.

In *The Lower Norfolk County, Virginia Antiquary*, by Edward Wilson James, are abstracts of the marriage bonds of "Neill Jamieson with Fernella Ellegood," dated September 5, 1761, and of Neill Jamieson, doubtless their son, with Fanny Whitehurst, dated August 9, 1791. In Mrs. Maxwell's account of her experiences during the Revolution, she refers to Neill Jamieson "as a Scotch Tory, who went off with Lord Dunmore," and whose property was confiscated on that account. (*Lower Norfolk County Antiquary*, III., 49.) His son returned to Virginia, for he is frequently mentioned in the records as owning lands and slaves in Norfolk county.

Margaret Parker's father was Jacob Ellegood, a Jacob Ellegood was the brother of Fernella Jameson, and the two Jacobs

were cousin. By further examination the exact kinship could doubtless be ascertained. It is probable, however, that the family did not begin with "Guillaumea la guerre," a supposed French refuge of this country after the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes in 1685, but at a much earlier date. Elias la Guard was one of the French vigneron, who were selected by John Bonnell, the master of the King's silk works at Oatland, and sent to Elizabeth City, Virginia, to promote the culture of grapes. He was living in Elizabeth City county in 1633, and when Lower Norfolk county was cut of it in 1637, he may have taken up his residence on the other side of Hampton Roads. It was an easy matter to Anglicise Elias La Guard into Ellegood.

 NOTES AND QUERIES.

WHO was the father of Margaret Gwynn, who married Sam Williams about 1800? They were from Tennessee. What were the names of the parents of William Snodgrass, from Washington county, a hero of King's Mountain?—*Mrs. Elizabeth Sanders, Hotel Bismarck, Decatur, Alabama.*

Mountain?—*Mrs. Elizabeth Sanders, Hotel Bismarck, Decatur, Ala.*

DAINGERFIELD RICE, of Virginia, married Margaret Looney in Tennessee. After her death, with his second wife, Nancy Brown, he moved to Missouri. Who were the parents of Daingerfield Rice?—*M. V. O., 53 Ashby street, Atlanta, Ga.*

JOHN BANNISTER.—In looking over some old books in the local library ("Burlington County Lyceum of History and Natural Science"), I discovered an ancient tome entitled, "Theatrum Botanicum. The Theater of Plantes, or an Universall and Compleate Herball. Composed by John Parkinson. London. Printed by Tho. Cotes, 1640." On the title page, under the portraits of Adam and Solomon, appears this entry: "Ex Biblyls. J. B. Banister, in Virginia, 1688."

NICHOLSON, HENRY, of Williamsburg; land bounty from the Commonwealth of Virginia granted to Elizabeth Lee, widow of Daniel Lee, and Charles Nicholson, children of Henry Nicholson, for services rendered by him from 1776 to 1783 as cornet and brigade quartermaster of the Virginia State militia. Married Sarah, daughter of Anthony Hay and Elizabeth Davenport, of Williamsburg. Genealogical data with reference to the Nicholson and Hay families is desired, and will be much appreciated.—*James D. Evans, 119 south Fourth street, Philadelphia, Pa.*

DADE FAMILY.—(From Idelle Keyes, Boston, Mass.) Francis Dade, devisee 1651 in will of his uncle, Henry Dade, married Bethelin Bernard,

a native of Virginia; Betrickland Berney in Virginia. Issue: Francis Dade, Mary Dade, Anna Dade.—*Blois MS., Boston Library.* It is probable that Bethelin or Behethland Dade was a daughter of Francis Bernard and Anna, his wife. (See QUARTERLY, V., 62-64.)

LOVE RECORD.—Mrs. E. L. Conally, 53 Ashby street, Atlanta, Ga., has published a pamphlet on the LOVE FAMILY. She begins with Ephraim Love, captain of militia in 1756 in Augusta county, Va., who was probably father of Joseph Love, from whose times the account becomes authentic. Dr. W. W. Landrum, of Atlanta, Ga., is a descendant from the Loves. Peter Early Love, of Thomasville, Ga., was a member of the Confederate Congress, and Robert G. Love was a colonel in the Confederate army.

THRUSTON.—On page 245, Vol. VI., it is stated that "Frances Thruston, daughter of Charles Mynn Thruston, married William Hubard." Frances Thruston, *sister* of Charles Mynn Thruston, married William Hubard. His *daughter* Frances married Frederick Conrad.—*Mary E. Weeks (great-great-granddaughter of Charles Mynn Thruston), 1920 Sunderland Place, Washington, D. C.*

JONES.—Want names of Parents and grandparents and will of Peter Jones, Sr., who died in Amelia county, Va. His will was admitted to probate in Amelia county, June 27, 1799, and recorded in W. B. 6, page 23. This will gives names of his children: Elizabeth Royall, Peter Jones, Archer Jones, Robert Jones and Batt Jones (then dead); also, grandson, Peter Branch Jones, and granddaughters, daughters of Batt Jones, to-wit: Martha Jones, Sarah Jones, Rebekah Jones and Margatlath Jones. He gave his daughter, Elizabeth Royall, a number of negroes. He gave his son, Peter Jones, one tract of land in Dinwiddie county, which he purchased of Joseph Williamson, and a number of negroes. He gave his son, Archer Jones, all the tract of land whereon he then lived in Amelia county, containing two thousand three hundred and seventy-three acres; also, a tract of land lying near the Butterwood Springs, containing two hundred and twenty-two acres, which he purchased of Edward Brisbane; also, a number of negroes. He gave his son, Robert Jones, all the tract of land adjoining his mill, together with the mill; also, gave him the tract of land that he purchased of Wood Jones, containing six hundred and fifty acres; also, some negroes. He gave his grandson, Peter Branch Jones, son of Batt Jones, one tract of land lying on the head of Little Nottoway river, containing eight hundred acres; also, some negroes. He gave his grand daughters, Martha Jones, Sarah Jones, Rebekah Jones and Margatlath Jones, daughters of his son, Batt Jones, a number of negroes.

All the residue of his estate not disposed of to be equally divided into three parts, one part to Peter Jones, another to Robert Jones, and the other to all the children of Batt Jones.

He appointed his friend, Abner Osborne, and his sons, Peter Jones, Archer Jones and Robert Jones, executors.

Witnesses, Samuel A. Jackson, Thomas Clay, Peterson Old.

ROBINSON.—Information wanted regarding Archibald Robinson. He had a brother Andrew, also Alexander. The three came to this country about the close of the Revolution. Alexander settled in Baltimore. One of his sons, Archibald, had an estate near Winchester, Va. The elder Archibald was unmarried. This is all we know, except that he lived to a reasonable age, as there are pictures of him in the family representing a man of forty years or more.—*Annah K. Watson, Montgomery, Ala.*

BRANCH HISTORICAL PAPERS.—Published annually by the Department of History of Randolph-Macon College. Edited by William E. Dodd, Ph. D. No. 5, 1905 (about 120 pages), will be devoted entirely to the life and writings of Spencer Roane, Chief Justice of Virginia, 1803–1822. The papers appear about June 1st of each year. Price, \$1. Back numbers can be obtained. Address the editor, Ashland, Va.

BOOK REVIEWS.

THE TERM LYNCH LAW. By Albert Matthews. In the last number of the *QUARTERLY* occurred an article on lynch law. Mr. Matthews now sends me a pamphlet, published in the October number, 1904, of *Modern Philology*, which discusses the question thoroughly. The term was originally Lynch's law, and we are given numerous instances of its application. The theories as to the origin of the term are various. Some say that James Lynch, of Galway, and others that Stephen Lynch, of Jamaica, was the first to set the example. But these and others are more or less imaginative persons, and in Charles Lynch, of Virginia, a real person is hit upon. But the questionable honor cannot be absolutely fixed upon him, for the term itself is not known to have been in existence until 1817, or twenty-one years after his death; and it was not till forty-six years after his death that his name and lynch law were associated.

HISTORY OF THE HUME FAMILY. By Dr. John Robert Hume. Published by Hume Genealogical Association, St. Louis, Mo. 1903.

The editor is indebted to the Mr. Frank Hume, of Washington, for a copy of this valuable genealogical work. The Hume pedigree is one of the few which connect with the mother country. George Hume, the emigrant to Virginia, was descended from the Earls of Dunbar, and came to Virginia about 1721. He left a numerous progeny here, and the work of Dr. Hume has been to bring these descendants together in scientific connection. There were Humes in Virginia at an earlier date than George Hume. In 1676 David Hume was lieutenant of the company enrolled in Middlesex for the Indian war under General Nathaniel Bacon, Jr. The following records may prove useful: Andrew Hume made his will in Fauquier county in 1802, and names his sons Andrew, George and daughter Hannah. Robert Hume married Sarah McKay, and died in 1810, and his estate was divided among Asa Hume, McKay Hume, Robert Hume, Peggy Hume, Jacob Hume, Jenny Hume,

Enoch Hume, John Pierce, who married Patience Hume, and Sarah Hume, who married Elijah Bashaw. McKay Hume's will was proved in Fauquier in 1816, and names sister Sarah and Margaret Hume and brothers Asa and Jacob Hume, to whom he leaves all his property. Asa Hume's will was proved in 1831, and it leaves all his estate to his sisters Sarah, Peggy and Jenny Hume, and brothers Robert and Jacob. Jane Hume made her will in 1846, and names nephew John Robert Hume, brother Jacob Hume, nephew Robert Hume Bashaw, sister Margaret Hume, niece Sarah M. Bashaw, and nephews John Robert Bashaw and Robert Hume Bashaw. Witnesses: James Banks, Elijah Bashaw. In 1851 Margaret M. Hume made her will and mentions niece and adopted daughter Mary M. (daughter of Jacob Hume), wife of Arthur M. Payne, nephew John Scott Payne, son of said niece Mary. Witnesses: Robert Bashaw, Virginia Bashaw, Sarah M. Spindle (*née* Bashaw). As shown by the will of Peter Bashaw, proved in 1780, Elijah Bashaw was son of said Peter. Elijah Bashaw in his will, dated in 1856, names his sons Robert and daughters Sarah Spindle, wife of William Spindle, and Susanna B. Saunders, and son Robert's daughter Sally. The following marriage bonds are in Fauquier county: Charles Hume and Hannah James, December 26, 1764; William Harrison and Jane Hume, 1767; Thomas Wilkins and Eliza Hume, November 26, 1827; Philip Spittler, Jr., and Lotta Hume, September 9, 1781; Jesse Hume and Elizabeth Jones, December 24, 1803.

THE SELDENS OF VIRGINIA AND ALLIED FAMILIES.

The undersigned proposes, as soon as a sufficient number of subscribers has been secured, to publish a genealogy of the Seldens of Virginia, giving as full an account of the families into which they married as could be ascertained. Some of the records date back for hundreds of years, notably that of the Kennedys. This from a record published in 1830, taken from manuscript written in 1620, which goes back to 886. This is very quaint and full of interest. Many old letters, portraits, wills and court records help to embellish and make interesting this compilation, which brings in most of the prominent names in Virginia. The following names will appear in the book: Abell, Addison, Alexander, Allen, Allison, Anderson, Archer, Armistead, Appleton, Aylet, Babcock, Bacon, Bagnall, Bailey, Baker, Ball, Baldeck, Barber, Bard, Barrett, Barron, Barroe, Beale, Bedell, Bedinger, Belmaine, Benton, Bell, Bennett, Berkeley, Beverley, Bische, Blackford, Blackburn, Blair, Bliss, Blow, Bolling, Bonaparte, Bonnycastle, Bonum, Bonville, Boswell, Bowles, Bowie, Bowyer, Boyd, Bothwick, Bradford, Bray, Braxton, Breckenridge, Brent, Bridges, Bronaugh, Brooke, Brown, Bruce, Bryce, Buchanan, Bullett, Buckingham, Brumley, Burton, Burwell, Byrd, Cabell, Calhoun, Caldwell, Campbell, Caile, Carr, Cary, Carroll, Carmichel, Carrington, Carter, Cashier, Catlett, Caton, Chichester, Chinn, Chew, Christian, Churchill, Claiborne, Clark, Clay, Clayton, Clanton,

Cocke, Cole, Coleman, Collier, Colston, Colgate, Cooke, Copley, Craighill, Crawford, Croshaw, Croome, Croxalls, Crutcher, Cutts, Cuthbert, Custis, Curle, Dallas, Daingerfield, Dandridge, Daniels, Diggs, Deimer, Dinwiddie, Dimmock, Dugan, Easley, Elliot, Ellyson, Eleason, Eggleston, Ellode, Eskridge, Everard, Eilbeck, Ferguson, Fines, Fitzhugh, Floyd, Fleming, Fontaine, Forbes, Forest, Frazier, Frizell, Fry, Fowke, Galt, Garland, Gamble, Gascoigne, Garnett, Gibson, Gill, Gillis, Gilmer, Goldsborough, Gordon, Gooch, Grubbs, Grady, Grandy, Grason, Griswold, Hamilton, Hancock, Hansborough, Harmer, Hart, Harrington, Harrison, Hartwell, Harvey, Hazelhurst, Haveild, Heith, Henley, Herbert, Henry, Higginbotham, Hobson, Holloway, Holson, Holmes, Hoff, Hughes, Hunt, Hunsdon, Howard, Ingles, Ireland, Isabell, James, Jackson, Jennings, Jett, Kearsley, Kemp, Kello, Keyser, Knapp, Knight, Lanier, Lane, Latham, Lackland, Lambert, Leaming, Lee, Leiper, Lloyd, Lightfoot, Lippitt, Lockey, Love, Lucas, Luce, Lyon, Macon, Madison, Mainwaring, Magill, Magruder, Mahone, Mann, Manly, Marshall, Mason, Mathes, McClurg, McCormick, McCoy, McDonald, McDowell, McLaughlin, McGuire, McMechen, McTavish, Meade, Mercer, Merserau, Merriweather, Michie, Minor, Miles, Miller, Milner, Montgomery, Monroe, Moale, Mohun, Moore, Morton, Moreton, Mortimer, Morrison, Morris, Mowbray, Munford, Nelson, Newton, Nicholson, Norton, Ogden, Owens, Paca, Page, Palmer, Patterson, Payne, Peachy, Pearson, Pegram, Pendleton, Penbury, Penn, Perry, Perviance, Peyton, Pettengall, Pleasants, Preston, Price, Pollard, Porterfield, Powell, Poythress, Randolph, Ranson, Riddle, Risk, Roane, Roberts, Robertson, Roscow, Rose, Ross, Roy, Royals, Rutherford, Sampson, Saunders, Selden, Sharp, Shacelford, Shelton, Shepherd, Sinclair, Sorrel, Sothel, Southall, Stark, Starkey, Stephen, Strode, Stockton, Straith, Stricker, Staunley, Swann, Sweeny, Spottiswood, Tasker, Tayloy, Tilman, Tinsley, Thompson, Todd, Tucker, Tyler, Tyree, Tutt, Upshaw, Vaughan, Vass, Venable, Waller, Wallace, Walker, Waffield, Washington, Watkins, Watts, Wattles, Webster, Williams, Wilkins, Willis, Wilson, Winston, Whitaker, Whittle, Whitehead, Whiting, Willoughby, Wilcox, Woodson, Woodville, Worthington, Yates, Yeo, Yuille, Young.

MRS. STEPHEN DANDRIDGE KENNEDY,
Member of Virginia Historical Society,
Warrenton, Va.

THE GIFT OF THE MORNING STAR. By Armistead C. Gordon, of Staunton, Va. Published by Funk & Wagnalls, New York and London. 1906.

This work is written in Mr. Gordon's well-known graceful and poetic style. In locating his story in the Valley of Virginia he has been enabled to draw upon the peculiar historic surroundings of that beautiful region with romantic effect. One of the most interesting elements of the population of that part of Virginia was the Germans, who represented numerous creeds—Mennonites, Lutherans, Dunkards, etc. The descendants of the Dunkards are still, as their fathers were before them, living in the world, but not of it, taking little interest in the agitations of the current of human existence outside of their narrow, isolated rural homes; and yet many are their virtues. Among them morality, education, industry, religion and charity are zealously cultivated. Mr. Gordon's story is that of a man who inherits more the lively character of his mother's people, who were French, than the solemn steadiness of his father's. She was a member of a French colony not far distant, and the story turns upon the son's lack of sympathy with his surroundings. He falls under the shadow of a supposed crime, and leaves the Dunkard colony. Finally, vindication from the suspicion which has weighed upon him, and the welcoming of a gentle and loyal feminine heart, which has remained true to him during all his absence, makes his return to his people—the Dunkards—like that of a wanderer who, despite all the attractions of foreign lands, greets with rapture his humble home, and never wishes again to leave it.

SCHOOL FURNITURE.

HALL SEATING,
CHURCH FURNITURE,
SCHOOL SUPPLIES.

SEND FOR CATALOGUE, PRICES, ETC.

THE A. H. ANDREWS CO.,
174-176 Wabash Avenue, CHICAGO.

Established, 1865.

SYDNOR & HUNDLEY,

A ROYAL STOCK OF

Furniture,

COMPLETE AND AT ROCK BOTTOM PRICES.

RICHMOND, VIRGINIA.

WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE

QUARTERLY

HISTORICAL MAGAZINE.

ESTABLISHED JULY, 1892.

LYON G. TYLER, M. A., LL. D., Editor.

“Dr. Tyler's admirable magazine.”—**JOHN FISKE, LL. D., Cambridge, Mass.**

“I am always pleased with your magazine.”—**ALEXANDER BROWN, LL. D., Nelson county, Va.**

RULES FOR MAGAZINE,

January 1, 1905.

1. No discount to the trade.
2. Queries, when sent by actual subscribers, published **free, but the Query must not exceed fifty words.**
3. Queries by subscribers in excess of fifty words and all **Queries by non-subscribers must be paid for at the rate of two cents a word.**

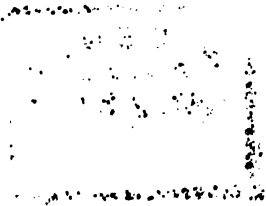
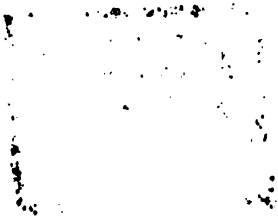
ADVERTISING RATES IN MAGAZINE.

	1 page.	½ page.	¼ page.	⅙ page.
One time,	\$20 00	\$12 50	\$ 8 00	\$ 5 00
Two times,	30 00	20 00	12 00	8 00
Three times,	40 00	30 00	20 00	12 00
Four times,	50 00	40 00	25 00	18 00

Subscription Price, \$3.00 per year. Single copies, \$1.00.

Back numbers furnished at current prices.

LYON G. TYLER, M. A., LL. D., EDITOR,
(President of William and Mary College.)



THE BORROWER WILL BE CHARGED AN OVERDUE FEE IF THIS BOOK IS NOT RETURNED TO THE LIBRARY ON OR BEFORE THE LAST DATE STAMPED BELOW. NON-RECEIPT OF OVERDUE NOTICES DOES NOT EXEMPT THE BORROWER FROM OVERDUE FEES.

W I D E N
BOOK DUE
APR 1 1981
7 18 141

W I D E N
BOOK DUE
JUN 28 1981
7 18 7550

Widener Library



3 2044 097 930 549